





Gc  
942.0006  
C14p  
no.12  
1820385

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
~~GENE~~NEALOGY COLLECTION



ML  
ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00676 6098



NOV 1 '74





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2014

[https://archive.org/details/publications12camd\\_0](https://archive.org/details/publications12camd_0)





# THE EGERTON PAPERS.

## A COLLECTION OF PUBLIC AND PRIVATE DOCUMENTS,

CHIEFLY ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE TIMES OF ELIZABETH AND JAMES I.

FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS,

THE PROPERTY OF THE

RIGHT HON. LORD FRANCIS EGERTON, M.P.

PRESIDENT OF THE CAMDEN SOCIETY.

EDITED BY J. PAYNE COLLIER, ESQ. F.S.A.



THE  
NEWBERRY  
LIBRARY  
CHICAGO

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR THE CAMDEN SOCIETY,

BY JOHN BOWYER NICHOLS AND SON, PARLIAMENT STREET.

M.DCCC.XL.

1840  
V. 12  
old series  
Camden Soc.  
1756/46





COUNCIL  
OF  
THE CAMDEN SOCIETY,  
ELECTED MAY 2, 1840.

---

*President,* 1820385

THE RIGHT HON. LORD FRANCIS EGERTON, M.P.

THOMAS AMYOT, ESQ. F.R.S. Treas. S.A. *Director.*

CHARLES FRED. BARNWELL, ESQ. M.A., F.R.S., F.S.A.

THE RT. HON. RICHARD LORD BRAYBROOKE, F.S.A.

JOHN BRUCE, ESQ. F.S.A. *Treasurer.*

JOHN PAYNE COLLIER, ESQ. F.S.A.

C. PURTON COOPER, ESQ. Q.C., D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A.

RT. HON. THOMAS PEREGRINE COURTENAY.

T. CROFTON CROKER, ESQ. F.S.A., M.R.I.A.

THE REV. ALEXANDER DYCE.

SIR HENRY ELLIS, K.H., F.R.S., Sec. S.A.

THE REV. JOSEPH HUNTER, F.S.A.

SIR FREDERICK MADDEN, K.H., F.R.S., F.S.A.

THOMAS STAPLETON, ESQ. F.S.A.

WILLIAM J. THOMS, ESQ. F.S.A. *Secretary.*

THOMAS WRIGHT, ESQ. M.A., F.S.A.



## INTRODUCTION.

---

LITTLE need be said by way of preface to the following collection of public and private documents.

By permission of Lord Francis Egerton, President of the Camden Society, they have been transcribed from a great body of miscellaneous original manuscripts preserved at Bridgewater House, accumulated by his Lordship's ancestor, who, while Sir Thomas Egerton, was Keeper of the Great Seal to Queen Elizabeth, and who, having been created in the first instance Baron Ellesmere, and subsequently Viscount Brackley, filled the office of Lord Chancellor of England during considerably more than half the reign of James I.

I cannot express too strongly my sense of obligation to Lord Francis Egerton for the unrestricted manner in which every muniment deposited in his family archives was placed at my disposal.

"The Egerton Papers" go back to a period considerably anterior to the date when Lord Ellesmere (for he is best known by that title) occupied any public situation :





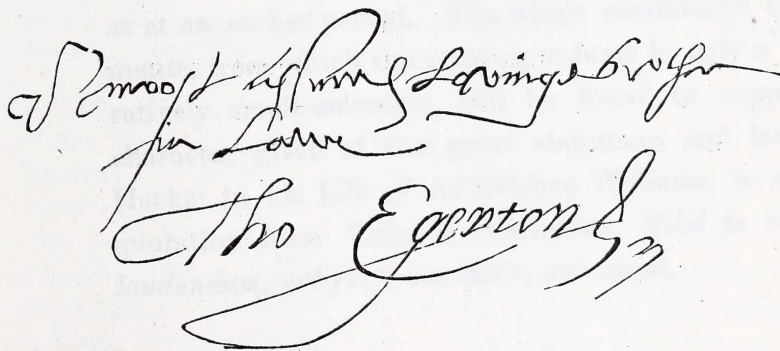
he was not appointed Solicitor-General until 1581, whereas some of the documents in the ensuing series are not far from a century older, and they are brought down, in tolerably unbroken succession, nearly to the date of the death of his Lordship in 1617. Personal and family matters, unless connected with some public event, have generally been rejected, and many of these will hereafter be included in a separate Life of Lord Ellesmere, for which, with the sanction of Lord Francis Egerton, I have been allowed to collect abundant materials.

The documents, thus for the first time made public, will be found valuable for the political, historical, legal, literary and biographical information they contain. They correct some important errors, supply various deficient dates, explain several disputed points, and illustrate the conduct and character of the great men of a period in which great men were numerous. The brief introductions to the various manuscripts point out some of the materials they furnish for these purposes, and the reader will be easily able in many instances to carry further my object in this respect. I am not aware that any of the papers, with one or two exceptions, have been printed elsewhere; and even in the very few excepted cases, the large additions and important differences will not merely reconcile the reader to the repetition, but probably convince him of its fitness.





It has been thought that the insertion of fac-similes of the writing of a considerable number of the distinguished personages who figure in the course of the volume, principally as correspondents of Lord Ellesmere, would not be uninteresting. Although opportunities might have been taken for giving elsewhere specimens from the pen of Lord Ellesmere, it appeared to me that they would come more appropriately at the commencement of a work of which he may be said to be the chief subject. The following was his Lordship's handwriting not long after he became Solicitor-General, and, consequently, early in his political and professional career.



He continued to preserve the freedom and decision of character indicated by his handwriting throughout life, and even the latest of his autographs afford little or no evidence of infirmity. The following is the subscription



to one of his most recent letters to his son, Sir John Egerton, afterwards Earl of Bridgewater.

With Carefull & Loving Father  
J. Ellesmere. Can.

Lord Ellesmere was created Viscount Brackley about four months prior to his death, and late in life he seems not to have preserved his papers with so much solicitude as at an earlier period. The whole assemblage of documents, from which the ensuing volume is only a comparatively small selection, will be found to support the character given of this great statesman and lawyer by Hacket in his *Life of Archbishop Williams*, in a happy quotation from Velleius Paterculus, *Nihil in vitâ, nisi laudandum, aut fecit, aut dixit, aut sensit.*

J. PAYNE COLLIER.





THE  
EGERTON PAPERS.

---

CHANCERY RECORDS IN THE TOWER.

[This document contains a curious enumeration of then existing records belonging to the Court of Chancery, placed by the Master of the Rolls in the custody of the Clerk of the Tower. It is dated 7th October, 14 Henry VII. (1499), and in 1502 William Warham was elevated from the office of Master of the Rolls to that of Lord Keeper, and subsequently made Lord High Chancellor. It is a copy from the original preserved in the "Office of the Rolls," and it was made at the time when Lord Ellesmere was appointed Master of the Rolls by Queen Elizabeth.]

THIS Indenture, made the vii<sup>th</sup> daye of October the xiiij<sup>th</sup> yere of the Raigne of our Soverayne Lorde Kinge Henrye the vij<sup>th</sup> Betwene Maister William Warham, Maister of the Rolles, on the one partie, and Thomas Everard, Clerke of the Tower, on the oder partie, Witnesseth that the said Thomas hath receyved of the saide Maister of the Rolles, the daye and yeare abovesaide, all suche bookes as were used and made in the Courte of Chauncery of Kinge Edward the iiij<sup>te</sup> from the firste daye of his raigne vnto the laste daye of the x<sup>th</sup> yere of the same his raigne. To be hadde to the Tower of London, and in a place within the saide Tower of olde tyme accustomed, there by the said Thomas safelye and suerlye to be kepte to thuse of our said Soveraigne Lorde and his heires, Kinges of England. The Inventorie of which bookes hereafter followeth.





First iiij rolles of iiij Parliam<sup>tes</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> Parliam<sup>tes</sup> were holden the first yere, the ij<sup>de</sup> yere, the iiij<sup>th</sup> yere, and the viij<sup>th</sup> yere of his raigne.

Also xxiij patent rolles, that is to saye 6 roles in the first yere, ij roles in the ij<sup>de</sup> yere, ij roles in the iiij<sup>de</sup> yere, ij roles in the iiij<sup>te</sup> yere, ij roles in the v<sup>te</sup> yere, ij roles in the vj<sup>te</sup> yere, iiij roles in the vij<sup>th</sup> yere, iiij roles in the viij<sup>th</sup> yere, ij roles in the ix<sup>th</sup> yere, and j role in the x<sup>th</sup> yere.

Also x close roles, that is to saye, in every of the said x yeres j role.

Also xj Confirmation roles, that is to saye, ij roles in the first yere, iiij roles in the ij<sup>de</sup> yere, j role in the iiij<sup>de</sup> yere, ij roles in the iiij<sup>th</sup> yere, 1 role in the v<sup>th</sup> yere, and one role in the vi<sup>th</sup> yere.

Item, v charter roles, that is to say, the same v roles conteynge the saide x yeres.

Also x fyne roles, that is to saye, in every of the saide x yeres j role.

Also x Fraunce roles, that is to saye, in every of the saide x yeres j role.

Also j Scotland role, contayninge the said x yeres.

Also iiij pardon roles in the saide x yeres.

Also all bundles of billes endorsed, that is to saye, 1 bundel in the first yere, 1 bundel in the ij<sup>de</sup> and the iiij<sup>de</sup> yeres, 1 bundell for the iiij<sup>th</sup> yere, j bundell for the v<sup>th</sup> and vj<sup>th</sup> yeres, j bundell for the vij<sup>th</sup> and viij<sup>th</sup> yeres, j bundel for the ix<sup>th</sup> and x<sup>th</sup> yeres:

Also all bundles of Privey seales, that is to saye, iiij bundles in the j yere, j bundle in the ij<sup>de</sup> yere, j bundele in the iiij<sup>de</sup> yere, j bundle in the iiij<sup>th</sup> yere, j bundle in the v<sup>th</sup> yere, j bundle in the vi<sup>th</sup> yere, j bundle in the vij<sup>th</sup> yere, ij bundles in the viij<sup>th</sup> yere, and one bundle for the ix<sup>th</sup> and x<sup>th</sup> yeres.

Also ix bundles of Escheators, that is to saye, for viij yeares viij bundles, and for the ix<sup>th</sup> and x<sup>th</sup> yeres j bundle.

Also xix bundles of subpena billes, answered and unanswered, in the said x yeres.





Also v bundles of Subpena Wryttes of the saide x yeres.

Also all bundles of Supersedias, that is to saye, for every yere a bundle.

Also all bundles of Corpus cum Causa wryttes, that is to say, in every yere a bundell.

Also vj bundles of Corpus cum Causa billes, contayninge the said x yeres.

Also all bundles of protections of all the yeres.

Also all bundles of Recordes vppon outlaries of all the yeares.

Also vj bundles of Tresorers billes of all the saide tene yeres.

Also all bundles of dedimus potestatem for all the yeres.

Also ij bundles for all the said x yeres, called Thexcōicates bundles.

Also ij bundles for all the x yeres, called the horne bundles.

Also iiij bundles for all the saide x yeares, called non sunt inventi.

In Witnes of all the premisses, either of the said parties to this presente wrytinge enterchaungeablye hathe sette theire seale and signe manuell the daye and yere abovesaide.

---

#### COMMISSION BY HENRY VIII. FOR COLLECTING MONIES BY ANTICIPATION.

[The subsequent is the copy of a Commission issued by Henry VIII. to certain persons therein named, authorising them to collect monies by anticipation for more effectually carrying on the war in France. It applies only to the county of Kent, but at the end is a schedule of counties and places to which probably similar authority was to be sent. It bears date 2nd November, 1524, and it recites the successes of the Duke of Suffolk in France during the summer, and refers also to the revolt of Charles Duke of Bourbon from Francis I. Notwithstanding the expectation held out in this document that the English troops would not be "impeched or withstand" until they reached Paris, the Duke of Suffolk, not long afterwards, was obliged to break up his army, and returned to England by the end of December. The subsidy intended to be anticipated by virtue of this Commission had been unwillingly granted to Henry VIII. in the Parliament which terminated on the 14th August preceding. It was most likely at this date that





Wolsey claimed a voluntary contribution from the city of London.—*Vide Burgon's Life of Gresham*, i. 23.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere "Anticipation," and in a different hand, "Anno 15° H. 8, for Spedie Collection of Moneys, Commissio."

HENRIE the Eight, by the grace of God King of England and of Fraunce, Defender of the faith, and Lord of Ireland. To the most reverend Fadre in God our right trustie and right welbeloved Chauncellor the Archbishopp of Canterbury, and to our right trustie and right welbeloved the Lord Cobham, and to our trustie and right welbeloved Sr Thomas Boleyn, Sr John Wilsheire, Sr Willm Scott, and Sr Richard Waldon, Knights, and to our welbeloved George Guldeford, greeting. Where wee of late have byn advertized from our right trustie Cousin the Duke of Suffolk, to our right great comfort and honor of this our Realme, that hee with our armie, being passed all Picardie without resistance, after the towne of Ancre and diverse other places wonne by dedition, and the towne of Bray gotten by force and assault, with divers strong passages over the River of Soome, valyauntly woone against Capitayne Pontireunx, accompanied with a great number both of horsemen and footemen, of whome some were taken, maney slayne and drowned, and the residue put to flight, ys now proceeding with our said armye towards the citie of Parys, not likely to be impeched or withstand by our Enemyes: And semblable our right welbeloved Cousyn the Duke of Burbone, being one of the greatest Princes of Fraunce, now become our servant, and for divers urgent causes declared Enemye unto the French King, accompanied with Tenn Thousand Almaynes at our charge and enterteignement, besides a great number of horsemen and other footemen, to whome also resortith dayle for his assistance diverse and many noblemen and captaynes of Fraunce, with their bandys, taking our partie, doo likewise marche searching and pursuying our auneyent Enemye the said French King in and to whate place he shall directe, myndyng and determyned to yeve him battaill wheresoever they shall finde hym.





Wee therefore, syns it hath pleased Almighty God to send unto us this good successe, wherein there is great towardnes and apparance of notable victorie to ensue, by the advyse of our counsail be mynded and determind to follow the same with all effect. And in asmuch as the premisses cannot conveniently and to our honor and suertie be doon without aswell new reforcment of a great number of men to be sent unto our said armye, as also the contynewall entierteignement of our said armyes by all this wintertyme within the said Realme of Fraunce, for the charges whereof great and notable somes of mony be necessarily requisite to be hadd, have by theis presentes auctoryzed you, and twoe of you at the least, to practise with all and singuler our lovyng subiects of our countie of Kent, having in goods or lands xli<sup>li</sup> and above, parte of whose names, with the estimate of their substances, be containyd in a cedula or booke hereunto annexed, for Anticipation speedy and prompt payment furthwith ymedietely and without delay of soch somes of mony as by vertue of the graunte and Acte of subsidye made unto us in our last Parlyment, by theym due unto us for and after the first sessing of the said subsidie. In the anticipation and avancyng whereof beforehand they shall adminster unto us singuler pleasure, yevyng us cause to think that they have in there good remembrance our honour, welth, suertie, and the good proceeding and successes of our affayres, with the honour and reputation of this our Realme, that is likely thereof to succede and followe. And as touching soch somes of mony as by anticipation shalbe paied as is aforesaid; Wee woll, and by vertue of theis presentes auctoryse you the said Sr Wllm Scott and George Guldeford from tyme to tyme particularly to receyve the same, according to such bill and bills as by you our said other Joynt Comissioners with you, or twoe of the same, as is before said, at the lest, shalbe orderyd, made and delyvered to you the said Sr Willm Scott and George Guldeford; and that the bill and bills signed with the hand of the said Sr Willm Scott and George Guldeford, specyfying and mentioning the receipt and





payment of any some or somes for the said anticipation, shalbe good and sufficient discharge for any of theym therefore, as well against us in our Exchequer and elsewhere, as against all others our collectoures and subcollectoures having charge of collection thereof, without anything to be taken or receyvyd for the same. Willing and comanding you, as you tender our honour, suertie and defence of this our Realme, and the prosperous successe of our affayres, that yee in soch wise endeavour your selfe in and aboute the speedie execution of this our Comission, that not only the money that shall growe thereof may be brought and pai'd to the Treasurer of our Chamber before the last daie of this present monethe at the furdist, but also that yee before the said last daie make true and plaine certyficat distinctly and particularly before us, and our said counsaill at Westm<sup>r</sup> what yee shall do in the premisses. And moreover, wee woll and comaund all and singuler Maiers, Shyreffs, Bailiffes, Constables, and other our officers and faithfull Subiects, that in your executing the premisses they be aiding, helping, counsailling and assisting you, as they woll answer us at their uttmost perilles. Yeven undre our great Seale at our Paleys of Westm<sup>r</sup>, the secound daie of Novembre, in the fifteenth yeere of King Henry the Eight.

Bedd.	Hereford.	Oxon.
Buck.	Lindesy, }	Rotel.
Berk.	Lincolne. }	Surr.
Cornub.	Kesteuen, }	Salopp.
Canterb.	Lincolne. }	Suff.
Derb.	Holand, }	Southt.
Dors.	Lincolne. }	Wiltes.
Devon.	Leic.	Soms.
Essex.	Midd.	Warr.
Glouc.	Northt.	Sussex.
Hunt.	Notingh.	Wigorn.
Hertf.	Norff.	Civitas Roffen.





Civitas Norwici.	Villa Norhampton.
Civitas Cantuar.	Villa Oxon.
Civitas Coventr.	Villa Derb.
Civitas Lincolne.	Civitas Wigorn.
Villa Southt.	Villa Salopp.
Villa Bristoll.	Civitas Wellen.
Villa Nott.	Civitas Bathon.
Villa Gloucestr.	Villa Gippewic.
Civitas Oxon.	Civitas nove Saz.
Villa Cantebr.	Insula Elien.
Villa Colcestr.	Civitas Winton.
Villa Leic.	Insula Vecta.

## REFORM OF THE CHURCH OF IRELAND.

[These articles for the reformation of the Church in Ireland, and the promotion of the Protestant religion there, are without date, but the MS. is contemporaneous, and an indorsement in a hand not long subsequent informs us that they were drawn up Anno 34<sup>o</sup> Henry VIII. It is stated in the title that they were prepared by the Archbishop of Dublin at the command of the King, and in the penultimate article "his grace's weighty letters" on the subject, "late sent," are mentioned.]

Indorsed in a handwriting of the time—"Articles by the Archbishoppe of Dublin," and in a handwriting of the reign of Elizabeth—"Propositions of the Bp. of Dublin for the reformation of religion in Ireland *tempore* R. H. 8.—A<sup>o</sup>. 34 Hen. 8."

*These be articles devised by the moste reverend Father in God, George, Archbusshop of Dublin, at the commaundement of our most dreade Soveraigne lorde the King, for the reformation of certen enormyties and abuses amonges his clergie.*

IMPRIMIS.—That every spirituall person within this lande, being under the lawe and subjection of the Kinges Majestie, of what estate, auctoritie, or dignitie soever he be of, shall be sworne be-





fore the forsaide Archbusshop, when that he shall demaunde his othe, to bere faythfull and dew obedience unto the Kinges highnes and to his heires, according unto thacte of Parliament for his gracious succession.

Itm.—That all spirituall parsons shall swere to take the King our soveraigne supreme hed of the Church of England and Ireland, immediate under Christe moste worthy.

Itm.—That no spirituall parson, what order soeuer he bee of, exempte or unexempte, shall owe any obedience to any foren potentate, what auctoritie or name so euer he be of, but onelie to our naturall King and prynce, as well for spirituall power as temporall.

Itm.—That all Abbottes, Priors, Deanes, Collegians, Prebendaries, or Maisters of Hospitalles, exempte or not exempte, shall preache and teache the worde of God merelie, sincerelie and puerly, without coler or paynting, according to the trew meaning and intent of the texte, at all tymes when the said moste reverende Father shall commaund theym, so that they have sufficient warnyng, that is iij wekes.

Itm.—That all those spirituall parsons which be esteemed by the said most reverend Father to be lerned, shall, at his commaundment, preache eyther in Christechurch or Saynt Patrikes,—that is to be saide, such lerned men as dwell in and aboutes Dublin—following such instructions as the said reverend Father shall gyve unto theym, so that their faithe and loue which they bere to God and his worde may be there declared before the Kinges Counsaile, and their obedience, which of dutie they owe to their prynce, clerely perseyved accordingly, without all coler and fraude.

Itm.—That all Parsons, Vicars, Curates, with other spirituall mynisters, shall, euery Sonday and holyday after the gospell of their highe masse, declare and rede openly such instructions as the said reverend Father shall sende unto theym, and sett theym foorth with all diligence according to their lernyng; and that if





case they wilnot, it shalbe lefull to the saide Archbusshop to commyt theym to warde unto tyme the Kinges pleasure be knowne.

Itm.—That all those saide parsons which be commaunded by the saide moste reverend Father to preache, and do disobey the saide commaunde, shalbe commytted to the Castell of Dublin there to remayne, and the King to haue the fruictes and profectes of their benyfices in the meane tyme, reserved onelie to the partie so disobeying his table unto such tyme as they be conformable as aforesaid.

Itm.—That all monasteries, exempte or not exempte, churches, cathedralles and collages, shall not onelie swere the Kyng to be supreme hed, but shall alsoe gyve out their Chaptures seales with their handes subscribed to affirme the same, and they that wilnot so doo, to be taken as rebelles according to their desertes, and that the saide writynges shalbe enrolled in the Kinges records as they be in Inglande.

Itm.—That these articles shall extende to all orders of fryers, observantes as other, what so ever they be, and they to affirme the same under their seales.

Itm.—In places exempte where as vice is most notoriously known, that the said Archbusshop shall at all tymes, no libertie, graunte, ne licences withstanding, ponyshe such as ben culpable within his dioces or province.\*

Itm.—That all sermons, named bosom sermons amonges friers, if they be not consonant to Holy Scripture and Catholike doctrine, shalbe brent.

Itm.—That the said Archbusshop shall se a unitie and con-corde amonges the Gray Friers, named *de observancia et de comuni vita*, and they to stand at his arbitrament.

Itm.—That those which be in cathedrall churches, prebendaries, or other persons having cure, shall goo to their owne parishes theymself, orelles to fynde a sufficient curate, souch as

\* This article is struck out in the original.





the saide Archbusshop shall admyt to preache and teache Godes worde.

Itm.—That neither religious men nor seculer preestes shall not comenly haunte ne use comen tavernes nor ale houses, nor goo a lone suspiciously either in citie, towne, or vilage: if they doo, the said Archbusshop to punysh them at his discretion.

Itm.—That every curate shall teche the people, and persuade the same to use their Paternoster and Crede in the mother tonge.

Itm.—That the saide curates shall, at the receipte of the holy communion, declare unto the people what the sacrament is, and for what cause they should receyue that blissed sacrament, and what profeete commyth to the receyuer if it be receyued worthily with a pure conscience: agayne, what danger the receyuer is in if it be receyued in to an impure vessell.

Itm.—That my Lord Deputie and the Counsaile, considering theirre office and dutie towardes theirre prince and soverayne Lorde, pondering his Grace's weighty letters late sent, do aide and assiste the said Archbusshop in theis his princes causes, commaunding all Archbusshops and Busshopes, with other ecclesiasticall prelates, to see the saide Articles duely and justelie set forth with all dexteritie, as the[y] will avoide the Kinges high displeasure.

Itm.—That all manner of Archbusshopes and Busshopes whoo holdith theirre dignities by the Busshop of Rome's bulles, that within too monethes after the knowledg of the premisses, they do exhibite the saide bulles before the Lorde Chancellor of Irelande and the saide most reverend Father, and so to haue theym ratified vnder the Kynges brode seale of Irelande.

---





## REDRESS OF THE COMMONWEALTH.

[It does not appear by whom this "Note of things to be passed by Parliament" was drawn up, nor in what shape, if at all, it was brought forward. The date, 3rd March, 1549, is ascertained from the indorsement, which, like the body of the MS., is in a handwriting of the time. It seems to be merely a rough sketch of projects of various laws, and the different subjects could scarcely have been included in any single statute, however comprehensive its enactments.]

Indorsed "Notes for redresse of the Commyn Welth, iiii March, 1549."

*A Note of things to be passed by Parliament.*

In Primis, to make it felony to cary any money, wood, or victailes out of the Realme, saving for the victailling of their ships and Calais, and except corn out of that cuntrey where wheat is not above six shillings the quarter.

To ordain that no man having so much land a yeir shall, after such a yere of our Lord, occupye any ferme in hyre, but only for the provision of his hous, nor yet for that, if he have sufficient in his hand of his own land for that purpose.

That no one man shall kepe, after such a daye, above twoo fermeholdes.

That no man under the degree of a knight, or of a man that hath CCC mark land, or their heyre apparent, weare any silk in their upper capps, scabbardes, hosen nor shoen, except a silk lace on the cappe; nor shall weare any silke in his gowne, cloke, cote, gabardyn, casack, or any other his upper garmement, except a welt or one garde of velvet or satin.

That no man under the degree of an Erle, weare any cloth of gold, silver, tissue, or purple silke, any embroderye, passamen lace, sabel, luzarnes, or black genetes, except it be in apparail for the coronation, parliament, order of the garter, or for the office of an herault or pursuivant, except also a baron may weare luzarnes.



To ordeyn that whosoever have so many acres of ground in his occupation, shall sowe so many of them with flax and hemp.

That no fermer of any ferme, his wief, children, nor servauntes, shall, after such a daye in such a yere of our Lord, weare any shirtes or smockes but of the spynning within their houses ; or at the least of that which shalbe sponne within the Realme.

That every clothier, after such a daye in such a yere, shall dwell in market townes, and kepe no ferme in hyre.

That for thaulnage, or any other kynde of taske or tolle, the lymen cloth made in the Realme shalbe free in all places.

That for every cloth truly made and sold to be worn within the Realme, there shall no aulnage be payd.

That for every cloth caryed out of the Realme, after such a day, shalbe payd so much for custume, and so after the rate.

That for every sack of woll, and the wolffettes, thenglish shall paye after the rate of iiij markes custume, and to cary the same to Callais, and no straunger to buye any wolles but at the stapler's handes.

That all kinde of artificers (except horse-smithes and plough-wrightes) shall dwell in market townes.

That all kinde of straungers, artificers of such thinges as be not made in Englande, shall have liberte to dwell and occupye freely their mesteries in any citie, borowe or town, with such their servauntes as cum with them, so as they take of newe to serve non other but English.

That by such a daye every port town do furnish in commun, at the charges of the town, so many fisher boates or ballingars, over and above such as every man hath or shall have of his own in private.

That no inhabitant in any towne upon the seesyde shall, after such a daye, buye any fish taken by any straunger, except it be stockfish, and such other fish as cummith from Irland.

That the Kinges benevolence to such as set up a shipp of so many tonnes be contynued.





That wine and woade may be brought in straunger's botoms.

That no man cause any tree to be felled, in such a shire and such a yere, but he set or sowe and mainteyn an other for it.

That the Justices shall inquire of the faultes against every of the pointes aforesaide in every their Sessions, and see thoffendours punished, upon pein of every default of the Justice so many poundes.

---

### GOVERNMENT OF IRELAND.

[These instructions to Sir Anthony St. Leger and the Privy Council of Ireland are very minute, and relate to all the more important objects of government in that country, beginning with the performance of divine service in English wherever the language was spoken, and elsewhere in Irish, until the people could be brought to understand English. Next, they advert to the upright administration of the laws, to the proper application of the public money, to the employment of the natives, to the collection of the revenue, to the letting of the royal farms, to the exchange of Irish for English lands, to the reducing and ordering of conquered countries, &c. In Haynes's *State Papers*, 141, will be found Articles sent two years afterwards to the Lord Deputy requiring him to inform the King and Council on many points connected with the then state of Ireland.]

Indorsed, "Julye 1550, a° 4 E. 6. Kinge E. 6 Instructions to Sr Antonye St. Leger for the government of Irelande."

July, 1550.—Instructions given by the Kinge's Matie, with thadvise of his highnes Councell, to his Maties trusty and righte welbeloved Counsellor Sr Anthony St. Leger, Knighte of the order, one of the gent. of his highnes' privie Chamber, and Deputy of his Maties realme of Ireland, and to Sr Thomas Cusack knighte, his highnes Chauncellor there, the Archbusshoppe of Dublin, the Bushopp of Meth, Sr Gerald Aylmer knighte, Chief Justice of the K<sup>s</sup> Bench, Sr Thomas Luttrell knighte, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas there, Patrick Barnewell esquier, Mr. of the Roulls, James Bath esquier, Chief Baron, Sr William Brabason knighte, Vicethre-





sorer, Thomas Hothe esquier, seconde Justice of the Kinge's Bench, John Travers knight, Mr of the Ordinance, Sr Ralphe Bagnall knight, Edward Basnet clerk, late Deane of St Patrick, and Thomas Lockwood clerk, Deane of Christchurch in Dublin, whome his Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath appointed to be of his highnes privie counsell in his Maties said realme of Ireland, for the better government of the same realme, and the nobles and commons resiant within the same.

First, our said Deputy shall, with the advise of the said councell or the more parte of them, sett furthe God's service to be administered within our said realme amongst our lovinge subjects there as largely as he may, accordinge to the ordinances and proceedings in the English tounge, in all places where the inhabitantes, or a convenient number of them, understand the Englishe tongue. And where the inhabitants understand not the Englishe tongue, they to cause the Englishe to be translated truly into the Irishe tongue, unto suche tyme as the people maye be broughte to understand the Englishe, gevinge straye order for the observation therof.

Our said Deputy, with the advise afforesaid, shall geve order that no sale or alteration be made of any church goods, bells, chantry or free chapple landes, withowt our roiall assent. And if any alteration have bene made, to refourme the same; and that they shall cause inventories to be made in every parishe, aswell of suche goods, ornaments, jewells and bells, as of the chauntry or free chapple landes, and of all other landes geven to any church for any intent, for the better knowledge, salf and sure kepinge together of the premisses, and of euery parte therof, lest some lewde persons mighte or woulde imbesill the same with the detriment of the porchians.

Our said Deputy, by the advise afforesaid, shall see our lawes uprightly ministred to all men, and justice truly donne, and our





landes, rentes, woodes, escheates, forfaytes, and all other profitts cominge therof, well surveyd and reped by thofficers therewith charged, and the rentes and profitts yearely cominge and growinge therof truly gathered and payd to our use into the receipte of our Eschequer, or into any other place where it is to be payd. And that the auditor see thaccomptes therof truly taken and fully payd to our use yearely upon the ende of the accomptes, foreseeinge likewise the thresorers accompte that the same be yearely made and fully cleered upon the end of that accompte, gevinge to every accomptant ordinary allowance, aswell for reparations and other charges to be susteyned, calling into that accomptes all woodsales, fines, amerciaments, and other casualties yearely growinge upon the lande, whether the lande be of our crowne there, or come to our handes by escheate, forfeyte, suppression, surrendre or wardshippe, as wee may be therof truly aunswered once in the yeare. And if any officer do not his duety nor reforme himself upon reasonable warninge, then our said Deputy, with the advise afforesaid, to take order with him as maye be agreable with justice and with our surety. And our said Deputy, Chancellor and Barons of theschequer, the Mr of the Roulls, the two Chief Justices, and the Auditor, or any sixe of them, wherof the Deputy, Chancellor, and the Auditor to be alwayes three, shall have auctoritie to geve to the said Vicethresorers and to euery accomptant upon the determination of his or their accomptes, a cleere discharge, which shall be sufficient for the discharginge of them and euery of them, their heires and executors, againste us and our heires. And also to the Auditor for gevinge of the same, any statute or lawe to the contrary notwithstandinge.

Our said Deputy, with the advise afforesaid, shall see the Barons and officers of our Eschequer do their office and duty truly and diligently in callinge together for us all that the same courte is charged with, as customers, serchers, contrrollers and other officers accomptable in that courte, so as therof we maye be truly aunswered at the tyme of payment accustomed in that court. And





that the surveior of our landes do his office truly for kepinge together our rentes and farmes, preserve our woods, and the good estate of our castles, houses, and of every thinge to them belonging. And that our said Deputy and councell as afforesaid geve order to the said Barons and officers of the said court that the said customers, serchers, and contrrollers put in to the said court good suerties for the true administration of their offices in their owne persons as nighe as maye be, and not otherwise but by sufficient deputy: and yet not so but where great necessitie so requireth, every thinge customed to be vouched and warranted by the comptroller of the same office, or ells that entry not to be allowed, nor taken for good, reforminge euery offender in his office that doth not refourme himself upon a reasonable warninge, by such punishment as our said Deputy, with thadvise of the councell, or with thadvise of the more parte of them as is afforesaid, shall thinke beste and mete, ether by order of our lawes or otherwise as they by their discretions and wisdomes shall think reasonable; the allowance for reparations of our castles and mannours to be alwaye made no more large than our said Deputy, Chancellor, Chief Justice and Chief Baron, or fower of them, wherof the Deputy to be one, shall by their warrant appoynte, which warrant shalbe sufficient to the Surveior for doinge of the same reparations, and to the Auditor to geve him due allowance therof accordingly, and to the Thresorer for makinge of payment of the same.

Our said Deputy, with the advise afforesaid, shall charge the surveior and other head officers of the moynes, to see our officers appointed to worke in the same moynes, and all artificers and laborers workinge with them in the same, to do their service duly and truly in gatheringe togethere ower, clensinge, perfectinge, and also in transportinge the same ower so clensed and perfected to the mynt, makinge declaration ones in vj weekes to our said Deputy and Chancellor with others before named, for like purposes as their doinges and charges may appeare: wherby yt maye further playnly appeare what proffitts shalbe therof cominge





from tyme to tyme above all charges. And if there shalbe great proffitt founde, and that the same worke maye take many moe workmen and worke them well to the proffitt, then our said Deputy and counsell, as afore, to appointe more workmen to the doinge therof, that the beste and moste proffitt maye be made of the same, foreseinge alwaye that if any leade or other mettall rise amongst the same ower, the same to be duly ordered and put in self keepinge to our use, in suche place as our said Deputy and Counsell shall thinke beste for us. And that there be a declaration made therof as before is appointed for the silver.

Our said Deputy, with the advise afforesaid, shall call the Mr. of our Ordnaunce at all tymes to declare the state of his office, and the waste made in the same yearely, wherof a perfect accompte requireth to be had yearely; and a farther order geven by our said Deputy, with thadvise afforesaid, yearely to be made by the Mr. of the Ordnaunce, in bowes, arrowes, pikes, javelins, spades, shovells, helves for billes and mattocks, spades, elme for mountinge of ordnaunce, powdre, shott, hakes, harquebushiers, and suche like needfull and necessary thinges for the warre. And so from yeare to yeare as the same maye be continued and provided in the countrey self, if so yt maye be without further trouble for the same. And because we are enformed that there is wood enoughe there for bowes and pykes, they shall serche what furniture they are able to make there, and to certifie yt; certifinge also yearely what the remayninge of their store is, and in case of neede, what that need shalbe, to be supplied from hence.

Our said Deputy shall geve suche order with all the menne of warre, as they maye bothe be able men and fitt for the warres, and also well furnished with armor and all sortes of weapons: the horsemen well horsed and well experte in ridinge, governed with good and discreete captaynes; the men of warre not to be of the nation of Irelande, above the number of tenne in every bande of a hundreth, but others of the countrey may remayne stronge of





themselves, eschuyng black rents, and coyne, and liveries, as muche as may be, charginge us with no more than shalbe necessary. For as muche as our said Deputye maye take of our frendes and servaunts, and also galleglasses and kerne as need shall require, employinge the[m] amongst the rest contynually in our service, where yt maye tende to beste purpose for increase of our strength and contrey, allwaye treatinge noble men as they maye be glad for our service when need shalbe to call for the same, and so there maye be conquest made of the men aswell as of the lande with some proffitt and greate strengthe withowt charge. And in case any captayne or souldior disobey our said Deputy, and will not, upon warninge, reforme himself, yt shalbe lawefull for our said Deputye to discharge all suche offenders, and to place other in their places.

Our said Deputy, with the advise afforesaid, shall applye all that he maye to have the havens and ports into our handes, that the customes and proffitts cominge of them maye come to our handes, and that no man lande there but suche as shall appeare to be our frendes and subjects, which shall asmuche reduce the people to obedience and civill order as any one thinge that canne be donne. And for the better doinge therof, we, with thadvise of our Councell, are pleased not only to graunte two of our pynnasses furnished with ordnaunce and all kindes of munition and well equipped for the purpose, but also that such charges as our said Deputy and Councell, as before, shall employe upon the same, shalbe allowed at all tymes. And amongst other portes, our pleasure is, that our said Deputy shall, with the advise afforesaid, have speciall consideration of the portes of Valentmore, Knockfergus, and Strangeforde, forseeinge aswell how they and every of them maye be best reduced to good obedience, and howe they maye be after beste garded, victualled, and to what purposes the same and every of them maye beste serve, wherof they shall also advertise hither from tyme to tyme as occasion shall require.





Our said Deputy with the advise afforesaid shall geve strait order for the punishment of offenders, and favour all those which be and shalbe found obedient, which shall encrease our honour and strength. And our said Deputy, with the said advise, shall geve order to redresse all forces and wronges doune against the lawe, contynually devising the encrease of the state of the realme and the common wealth of the people, wherein one parte consisteth in kepinge within the realme all woolle and other comodities of the realme, as all thinges may be good and cheape for the common wealth, and that provision be made before hande to withstand all skarcitie, and for the contynuanee and encrease of all good races and breeds of horses, any licence heretofore graunted for cariage of woolls to the contrary notwithstandinge.

Our said Deputy shall also, with the advise afforesaid, make serche for the moyne of allame, and cause the same to be tried to perfection : and beinge founde good, then to staye the same as yt maye be wroughte for us, and employed to the best purpose and moste proffitt.

Our said Deputy, with thadvise afforesaid, callinge to them the Surveior of our lande, and suche others as be appointed by our Speciall Commission for that purpose, shall let and set our farmes for xxi yeares, when they shalbe voyd by expiration of the former graunts, by escheate, or otherwise by the order of the lawe, reserving to us and our heires the auncient rentes, the great woods and underwoods, fines, wardes, marriages, and other casualties growinge upon the same, the tymber to be used for our buildinges, the underwoods to be soulded amongst the tenaunts and their neighbours, the cleere money comminge therof to be accompted and payd with the rentes of the manour to our use. And where there is decayed of our rentes no small yearly somme, our said Deputy and Councell shall by all wayes and meanes travayle to recover yt, and serchinge thoccasion howe those thinges have bene decayd, not only to redresse the decaye, but also to see that from hence furth no suche occasion be





suffred, neither throughe their owne graunts there, nor yet throwghe any graunt from hence, thoughe yt come from us: and in these cases where any rent is decayed, to advertise hither the cause therof, to be aunswered from hence of our further pleasure therein.

Our said Deputy, with thadvise afforesaid, shall call into our order and tuition all our wardes, and ther landes descended, and as they shall descend, and shall geve order for the well bringinge up of the gentlemen, and for the order of their landes and good repayre of the same, and preservation of their woods and commodities, foreseinge ther be no tymber solde nor waste made, and us truly aunswered of the rentes and proffitt of the wood sales to be made of underwood yearely, and also of their lyveries when they come to full age, and of our widdowes fines for their licence to mary, or for their contempte if they mary without our licence; and shall have power also to make sale of our wardes, beinge under the degree of a baron or barones.

Our said Deputy, with the advise afforesaide, shall cause the Surveior of our landes to serche where most plenty of tymber is nighe the good havens, for makinge of shipps, and therof to certifie us and our Councell, and what good shipwrightes and mariners be in the lande, and to what number.

Our said Deputy, with thadvise afforesaid, shall also practise, by suche good wayes and meanes as they may thinke moste expedient, with the port townes, and suche other cities and townes as do stande neare any havens or creeks, that they, by some good order, maye beginne to fortifie their said townes nowe in tyme of peace, wherby they may be allwaies the more assured to live quietly in the tyme of warres; and suche townes or citties as our said Deputy and Councell shall finde conformable herein, they shall ayde with there best advise for settinge owt of bullworks, or doinge suche other thinges as by their discretions maye be thoughte moste requisite for the suertie and strength of the said townes.





Our said Deputy, by the advise of the said Councill, shall also practise, with some suche noble men and others as they maye think good, for the exchaunginge of some parcells of their landes for other landes of like valewe in England: wherein, as in the rest, they shall likewise, from tyme to tyme, advertise their doinges, to the intent further order maye be geven as the case shall require.

And where the captaynes and souldiors, there beinge in our wages, be sondry tymes and for sondry causes vexed and troubled, aswell in the common lawe as in the Chauncery and other Courts there, so as many tymes they are not able to attend their service, our pleasure, by thadvise of our Councill, is, that they, nor any of them, shalbe aunswerable to any suche Courte or Courtes, but only before our Deputy, or our Marshall by his appointment, so that justice be donne to him or them within three monethes nexte after the comencement of the [suit?], the same beinge followed with effect, or ells the parties to be remitted to the common lawes of the realme, accordinge to our Commission in this behalf.

And where the countreys of Offallye and Lex, late called Oconors countrey and Omores countrey, are presently in good towardnes to be wholly in our handes and possession, and yet not in perfection, our said Deputy, by thadvise afforesaid, shall take order accordinge to his or their discretions, aswell for the full and ample possession to be had to our use of the same countreys, as also for the surveyinge therof: and the same so surveyd, or as muche therof as shalbe in our possession, to let to farme, or otherwise to use, to our behoof and proffitt, so as no lease be made of any parcell therof above the terme of xxj yeares; yeldinge therfor as our said Deputy and Councill shall think reasonable, wherein they maye, at their discretion, allowe to the farmour one or two yeares rent-free to incourage them to dwell upon the same; which leases, so made by our said Deputy and Councill as afforesaid, our Chauncellour for the tyme beinge





shall have full power and auctoritie, by warrant hereof, to in-seale under the Greate Seale accordingly.

Moreover, our pleasure, by thadvise of our Councell, is, that in all tyme of warre betwene us and other the Emperour or Frenche Kinge, our said Deputy maye geve licence or lycences by his discretion, to any person or persons beinge subject other of the same Emperour or Frenche King, to resorte and bringe into our said realme of Ireland, to any porte or portes beinge under our obeysance, all kinde of merchandiz, with shippe and goodes, and there salfly to be under our protection so longe tyme as our said Deputy shall think requisit. And that the same straunger, so beinge there, may lawefully buy all suche merchandize as are not restrayned to be caried owt of that realme; and the same so lawefully boughte, to shipp and cary owt of the realme, withowt let, disturbance, or forfeiture of the same, payinge to us suche duties and customes as upon such merchandize is due and accustomed to be payd to our use, any lawe, statute, restraint, or proclamation made or to be made to the contrary notwithstandinge.

And where our mannours and castles, aswell those of longe tyme in our hands, as others now lately builded and not yet finished, be meete to be mayntayned and fully builded, our pleasure, by thadvise of our Councell, is, that our said Deputy, by the advise of the Chancellor and the Chief Justice, the Vicethresorer and Mr. of the Rolles, for the tyme beinge, shall, from tyme to tyme, take order aswell for the necessary furnishinge of those newe begonne buildinges, as for the mayntenaunce of the same, and all the reste as need shall require, and the booke of the charges therof signed with thands of our said Deputy, Chauncellor, Cheif Justice, and Mr. of the Rowlls, or any three of them, wherof the Deputy to be alwayes one, shalbe a sufficient warrant to the Vicethresorer for defraying of the charges so bestowed, and also for the auditour and auditours for the tyme beinge to allowe the same.





And whereas Henry Colley, Willm Duke, and others, have had chardge for making of provisions for the fortes lately commenced to be builded in Lex and Offalley, to the intente yt may appeare howe they haue expended our threasure committed to their chardge, and what remayneth therof presently in their handes, our pleasure is, that our said Deputy, Chancellor, and Barons of the Exchequer, the Mr. of the Rouls, the two Justices, and the Auditours, or any sixe of them, whereof the Deputy, Chancellor, and Auditor to be allwaies three, callinge the said Colley and Duke and suche others as have bene purveiors in that behalf to an accompte, shall, by all wayes and meanes, see the same so declared as the truthe of their doinges maye appeare, and thereupon receve their reasonable allowances accordinge to reason, or otherwise suche as shalbe founde faultye to be punished, as to their discretions shall seeme moste convenient. The like order our pleasure is that our said Deputye and the others last before named, wherof the Deputy, Chancellor, and the Auditor to be allwayes three, shall, from tyme to tyme, take and use with all other that have had or shall have any charge of provisions for buildinges, or any other our affayres hereafter.

And finally, our said Deputy and Councell shall endeavour and specially bende themselves to the reducinge into order that parte of the lande called Leinster, wherein the Cavernaughes, Toolles, and Byrnes do inhabit, so as the same maye moste specially of any other be broughte to good and civill order.

---

#### COMMISSION FOR HEARING SUITS.

[The object of this Commission to the Earl of Bedford and nine others was to relieve the King and the Privy Council from the duty of hearing and determining many suits preferred to them, which interfered with the despatch of public business of greater importance. It is provided that no suit shall be decided upon by a less number than four of the individuals appointed. In Sir John Hayward's *Life of Edward VI.*, Anno 1552 (see Kennet's *Hist. of England*, ii. 328), are eighteen "Articles for the Dispatch of Causes" before the Privy Council.]





Indorsed "9 Martij 6 E. 6. A Commision to certeine Counselors to heare and determine the sutes preferred either to the Kinge or to his P. C."

EDWARD the Sixte, &c. To our right trustie and right welbeloved Cosen and Counsellor John Earle of Bedforde, Keeper of our Privie Seale, our right trustie and right welbeloved Counsellor Sir Thomas Darcie, knight of our order, Lord Darcie Chichey, Lord Chamberlaine of our howse, Sir George Brooke, knight of our order, Lord Cobham, the right reverend father in God, Nicholas, Byshop of London, our trustie and right welbeloved Counsellors Sir John Mason and Sir Philip Hobie, knightes, and our trustie and welbeloved John Cokes and John Lucas, M<sup>rs</sup> of our requestes ordinary, greetinge. Whereas through the greate number of sutes and requests which be daily exhibited vnto vs, and the importune callinge on of the suters of all sortes, the Counsellors of our Privie Councell have heretofore and yet be oftentimes so encombred, overcharged, as they cannot so well attend the greate and waightie causes of our estate royall as were requisite; We minding the redress thereof, and beinge also desirous that suters of all sorts, as well our own subjects as straungers, makinge their sutes unto us, our Counsell of estate, maie haue speedie answeres, and be reasonably dispatched without longe delaie, trustinge in your approoved wisedoomes, discretions and uprightness, have appointed yow our Speciall Commissioners for the hearinge, examininge and orderinge of all the sutes and requestes aforesaide, and such other sutes as to you altogether, eight, seaven, six, fyve, or fower of you salbe exhibited. And because the sutes and requestes commonlie exhibited be of such severall natures as doth require severall orders and directions, we have caused severall instructions signed with our hande to be made for the manner of the proceedings and orderinge of all sortes of matters accordinge to their severall natures. Wherefore our pleasure and express commaundement is that, followinge th' order which we have by our said instructions appointed, you eight, seauen, six, fyve, or





fower of you shall from hencforth diligentlie applie th' order and speedie dispatch, as well of all such sutes and requests as remaine not yet ordered, as also of all others as from hencforth shall [be made] in forme aforesaide; straightlie chardginge and commandinge all justices, maiors, bailiffes and sheriffes, and all other our officers, ministers and subiects, that they and everie of them to be to you aideinge and assistinge in the execucion of this our commission as they tender our pleasure and will, and will aunsweare to the contrarie. In witness whereof, &c. T. R. apud Westmr, ix<sup>o</sup> die Martij, anno regni Regis Edwardi Sexti sexto.

Per ipsum Regem.

---

### IMPRISONMENT OF A PEER.

[No date is given to the subsequent address to the Lords of the Council, nor has it any indorsement; but it belongs, as we find by internal evidence, to the year 1552 or early in 1553. It speaks throughout of "the late Lord Protector" Somerset, who was beheaded on the 22nd January, 1552, and Edward VI. died on the 6th July, 1553. It is anonymous, and was written by some Peer of Parliament (who had been summoned by writ), then confined, probably in the Tower, in order to procure his liberation. It also appears from the document that it was the second appeal of the same kind which the writer had made, but whether in the last instance the demand for an instant hearing was granted, does not appear. In Mr. P. F. Tytler's "England under the Reigus of Edward VI. and Mary," i. 268, is a curious Report regarding the Prisoners confined in the Tower on the 22nd October, 1549. The original is in the State-Paper Office.]

AFTER my due commendations to your Lordships. Howsoever the tyme is stollen from you with the multitude of busines and varietie of matters wherewith ye be travelled, whearby you rather want tyme (as I suppose) then be glutted with it, yet with me being alone, comfortles in this miserable prison, the tyme passeth more sensibly. And as grieff groweth in length, so it bringeth more incomberance and travell with it. And being now the tyme of Parliament, wherof I am a member in my degre, called unto it by writt, and not put from it by any fault, but only by power





keapt heare, it is a doble calamytie to be detain'd in prison by so intollerable wrong, and excluded from thassembly somuch against right. I haue suffred the like in the late Lord Protector's tyme against all reason, which God hath given you power nowe to reforme. And among many other thinges which in his tyme weare writhed amysse, no oon thing (as I suppose) was of worse example, ne more prejudiciall to the good order of the High Court of Parliament, which is the direction of all men's liffes, landes and goodes in this realme, then to allow for a president that any man, being a member therof, might without cause be excluded, and so lett'd to parle theare his mynd in publike matters for the wealth of the realme, and such other private causes as doe occur.

If the strength of the Parliament be not ympayred by wrong in oon, bycause right consisteth not in nnumber, it shalbe at the pleasure of hym that ruleth to doe the same in moe, wherby others may take more harme then I, as experience hath shewed in suche examples. But I knowe it becometh me not to reason the strength of that Court, ne thorder of it. The lawyers of the realme knoweth that, and to their knowledge I submytt my judgement, and take for good that they allowe. But this I dare say, when religion is treated of in a generall counsell of Christendome, if the rulers of the counsell lett any mans repayer thithir that hath right to be theare, whatsoever is so concluded is in the lawes of the world abroad taken of no force by excluding of oon member wrongfully, that shold furnishe the body. Which I wright unto your Honors for the good opinion I haue of you, trusting that ye entend not to uphold or followe the late L. Protector's doinges by wrong, but so fashion your procedinges as they may agre with justice at home, and seeme agreable to reason to others abroad.

Being assured of my innocency, as when your Lordships shall heare what can be said against me, and my answer therunto, theare shall appeare cause why I shold haue hadd prayse, thanks, and commendations of the late Lord Protector, if truth, honesty, and due obedience might loke therefore, and no cause of troble or dis-





pleasure at all. So wrongfully haue I ben tormented in this miserable prison, so boldly dare I speake to you of my case, with such an opinion and estimation of your wisdomes, which I knowe and reverence, as I ought not nor will not vainly hoap to abuse you with wordes, but uppon certein confidence of your indifferences verily I trust that you will deeme and take thinges in such sort as, being playnly and truly opened, shall appear to you by matter in dede. In consideration wherof I renyewe my sute unto your Honors, instantly requyring you that I may be hard according to justice, and that with such speede as the delay of your audience give not occasion to such as be ignoraunt of my matter abroad to thinke that your Lordships allowed and approved the detayning of me heare, which without hearing my declaration I trust you will not, but haue such consideration of me as myne estate in the comon wealth, the passing of my former lief amongst you, and other respectes doo require; wherein you shall bynde me to doo agreably to your honors, and justice have a free course, whereof you haue honorably taken uppon you to make open to the realme without respect, which is thonly establishment of all common wealthes. And thearfore the zeale of hym was allowed that said *fiat justicia ruat mundus*, signifying that by it the worlde is kept from falling in dede, although it might seeme otherwise in some respectes, and some troble to arise in doing it. And this I wright bycause in the late L. Protector's tyme theare was an insynuation made unto me, as though I weare kept heare by pollycy, which with the violation of justice toke never good effect, as I doubt not of your wisdomes you can and will consider, and doo thearfore accordingly: for theeffectuall execution wherof I shall pray Almighty God with the preservation of your Honors.

---





## PROCLAMATION OF QUEEN ELIZABETH.

[Camden states that the death of Queen Mary was "for some time kept private;" but it appears from the following document that Elizabeth was publicly proclaimed on the day after her predecessor died, supposing the Proclamation to be issued when it bears date. Stowe says nothing of any delay or interval during which the news was "kept private." The last clause, in the then condition of the kingdom, deserves remark. No printed copy of the Proclamation appears to be extant, and the difficulty of obtaining one was perhaps the reason why Lord Ellesmere procured it in MS.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere "The Proclamation for Queen Eliza. after the death of Q. Mary."

ELIZABETH by the grace of God Queene of Englande, Fraunce and Irland, Defender of the Faythe, &c. Because it hath pleased Almighty God by calling to his mercye out of this mortall lief, to our great grieffe, our deerest sister of noble memorye, Mary, late Queene of Englande, Fraunce and Ireland (whose soule God haue), to dispose and bestowe upon us, as the onelye righte heyre by blood and lawfull succession to the Crowne of the aforesaide kingdomes of Englande, Fraunce and Irlande, with all manner of titles and rightes therunto in anye wise apperteyninge, Wee doe publishe and give knowledge by this our proclamation to all manner people, beinge naturall subjectes of every the saide kingdomes, that from the beginninge of the xvij<sup>th</sup> daye of this moneth of November, at which tyme our said deerest sister departed from this mortall liefe, they be discharged of all bondes and dutye of subjection towards our saide sister, and be from the same tyme in nature and lawe bound onely to us as their onelye Soverayn Ladye and Queene, wherewith wee doe by this our proclamation straightly chardge and allye them to us, promisinge on our parte noe lesse love and care towards their preservation then hathe ben in any of our progenitors, and not doubtinge on their partes but they will observe the duety which belongeth to naturall goode and true lovinge subjectes. And further wee straightlye chardge and commaunde all manner our saide subjectes to keepe them-





selues within our peaxe, and not to attempte upon anye pretence the breach, alteration or chaunge of any order or usage presently established within this our realme, upon payne of our indignation, and the peril and punishment which therto in any wise maye belonge. Yeven the xvijth daye of November, the firste yere of our reigne.

## LORD KEEPER AND LORD CHANCELLOR.

[Sir Nicholas Bacon was appointed Keeper of the Great Seal (*Privy Seal* according to the translation of Camden's "Elizabeth," in Kennett, ii. 369, edit. 1719) in less than five weeks after Elizabeth came to the throne; Heath, Archbishop of York, though not excluded from the Queen's Council, being deprived of his office of Lord Chancellor. On the 14th April, 1559, a Commission (of which the following is an official copy) was issued, authorizing Sir N. Bacon, as Keeper of the Great Seal, to hear causes in Chancery, as the Lord Chancellor had been accustomed to do, and indemnifying him for any acts he had committed. When Lord Ellesmere (then Sir Thomas Egerton) was raised from Master of the Rolls to be Lord Keeper, this Commission seems to have been taken as a precedent, and for that purpose a copy of the original was made and furnished to him.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "A<sup>o</sup> 1 Eliza. A Commission to Sir N. Bacon, Keper of the Great Seale, to heare causes in the Chaunc'rye, as the L. Chancelor of Englande might doe."

ELIZABETH by the grace of God, &c. To all and singuler our subjectes, greeting. Where we of our especial grace haue deputed and assigned our trustie and welbeloved Counsellor Nicholas Bacon, knight, to be Keper of our Greate Seale, knowe that we by theis presentes doe giue full powre and autoritie to the same Nicholas Bacon aswell to heare, examyne and determine of all causes, offences, contemptes, and matters of whatsoeuer kynde or nature they be of, as to doe and use himselfe in every thinge and thinges with our said Seale in as lardge and ample manner as our Chauncellor of England might doe, and that he shall haue the same powre and auctoritie in euery behalfe towchinge the premisses, as if he were our Chauncellor. And further, we graunt





for us, our heirs and successors, that all actes and thinges done or suffered to be done by the saide Nicholas at any tyme since the committinge of the custodye of the saide Seale to his handes, shalbe as good and effectuall to all intentes and purposes, as if he had bene Chauncellor at the time of doinge or sufferinge of any suche acte or thinge: Or that he, his heires or executors, shall in no wise be ympecheable or aunsweareable for any suche acte or thinge, otherwise then he should haue bene if that he hadd byn our Chauncellor at the tyme of doinge of any suche acte or thinge. And that theis our Letters Patentes shalbe to him sufficient warraunt for the same. In witnes whereof, &c. Witnes the Quene at Westmr the xiiij<sup>th</sup> daie of Aprill, in the first yere of our raigne. Per ipsam Reginam, &c.

Convenit cum record. et exāiat. per me

THO. RAVENSCROFTE.

---

### LETTER TO QUEEN ELIZABETH DISSUADING HER FROM THE SCOTTISH WAR.

[The following appears to be the original draught of a letter sent by some person of distinction to the Queen, to induce her to forego her purpose of sending forces to Scotland to expel the French from that kingdom. It has no date, but is indorsed in the same hand, 12th January, 1559, *i. e.* 1560, according to our present mode of computing the year. The style is a little pedantic, but the arguments (though unavailing, for Admiral Winter arrived in the Firth of Forth in January 1560) show great caution and sound judgment. The censure of the useless and protracted discussions in Parliament is remarkable from its universal application; and the notice of William Somer, Jester to Henry VIII., is curious. The Sir Thomas Carden, who is mentioned at the close, was Sir Thomas Cawarden, who had been appointed Master of the Revels, 11th March, 1545. It is perhaps impossible now to ascertain who was the writer of the letter; but it is clear, from the conclusion, that he was a suitor for a license, no doubt to give him some exclusive advantage.]

Indorsed, "To the Q. 12 Jany, 1559."

It may please your Most Excellent Matie to understand, that yesterday Mr. Treasurer and Mr. Secretarie were in hand with





me againe on your Maties behalf for the voyage into Scotland by land. Wherupon the more I thinke, the more I do mislike it; for, when I thinke of every parte of this verse, *quicquid agas prudenter agas, et respice finem*, I am marvelously troubled, for I se the two endes of it, and know nothing of the middest. I se that your Matie is *in actione*, and I see as men may see, and feare *finem: quanta prudentia* hath byn used in the matter I knowe not, and it becometh not me to enquire. Your Matie knoweth that it is good to deliberate wisely and to execute quickly, for the execution is all; for yf the maner used in Parliamentes heretofore be used in a Prince's consultation, and the tyme consumed with long contentious orations, and in the end nothing to the purpose, for nothing is executed, the same must folow of those that we se daily doth folowe of thother. I am sure your Matie hath wise Counsailors, or els (I speake upon hope of your Maties pardon) the fawte is youres. If your Counsaill hath geven you advise in this matter, or in any other, good gracious Lady, folowe yt, and do that you are advised by them to do in tyme. I speke it undre supportation of your good favor, for that I have hard that tyme hath byn lost, and occasion not taken by the forehead; but if it hath byn, and that *prudentia* hath byn used in your thinges from the begynnyng, it is well, and I am glad of it: it will appeare in the end. Because it semeth your Matie is advised still, and many fayre semblaunces shewed, to move you to folow that that hath byn devised in this matter, wherunto surely, but it maketh no force, I can not by any meanes be induced to agre; otherwise then, as a simple subjecte, it maketh me to thinke upon Duke Charles of Burgundy, who being advised to invade Swisserland, after a sevenights sitting in consultation how and which wayes he might entre, a foole of his, such a one as I or Will Somer, sitting after his custome by him at his foote at the bord's end, fell sodenly a-laughing, and said, What a wise sorte are you, that talk every man of your going in, and no man how you shall come out agayne. If your Matie be advised nedes to entre,





entre so, as if there be falshod in felowship, you may trust to your self, and be able to come out againe with honour, or at the lest without daunger; but yet I can not see how you can well entre by land, specyally this tyme of the yeare. The Duke of Norfolkes granfather was sent by the King, your father, to invade Scotland, well accompanied both with good headds and with a good nombre: an army also by sea went into the Frithe, well furnished with victualles to releive the army by land at theire comyng to Edenborow, which the army by land was not able to do for lacke, and yet as much was done for the furtherance of the jorney as might be. In the Duke of Somersettes tyme, the victory was not folowed in Scotland for lacke. I doubt not but your Counsaillors for this warre, at this tyme, do conside what an enemy besides the French men, yea, and peradventure the Scotts, first the weather will be to your people and to there horses.

Item.—How they shalbe furnished of victualls both going and comyng.

Item.—What store of gunners you may have.

Item.—What passage for their ordinaunce and the carriages.

Item.—What store of carriages for their munition and victualles.

Item.—What maner of encamping is at this tyme of the yeare by the waye. Item.—What forage is to be founde both for the horse of service and for the horse of drawght.

Item.—What maner of men be sent in to this invasion, and if they should fortune to perishe for lacke of one thing or of another, how much the losse of them will importe to your Matie and to this realme. It were good, if it may pleas your Matie, if you be not already enformed of these poyntes, and that you must nedes entre to understand particularly first how these thinges be foreseen and provided.

If it be said to your Matie you shall lacke no victualles, you shall have carriages ynough, you shall have horses ynough to drawe your carriages, both of victualles and munition, and like-





wise for your ordinaunce, good gracious Lady, be not to ready to beleve yt without you se the proportion in your eye, and knowe where, by whome, and by what tyme, expressly every thing may be furnished, set furth, and come to the place; for we have sene heretofore, in our dayes, the wisest men have failed in their enterprises for the want of good provision of these thinges. I pray God, if your Matie will nedes send it, that you may finde store of these thinges; for I feare, from the further south your folkes come, the worse they will like the aire and ground of Scotland at this tyme of the yeare.

But alas, Madame, what have I done,—being but a simple man—to entre this farre into the matters of your counsaill? What will the Lords and others of your counsaill say, when they shall heare yt? Yf they say well, they shall saye as I meane: if they say evill, I must flye to your Matie for refuge, who is the cause of this my doyng. Our Lorde save youe and prosper youe, and send you the upper hand and victory of all your enemies.

I thinke, undre your Maties correction, it were good to inquire whether the vessells, or rather (if I might so call them) the tumbarrells which the Kinge, your father, made for a defence upon the enemies (of which Sir Thomas Carden had the charge), be furth comyng or no? If not, whether it were mete to make such others of new, for they may hap, being well ordered, to serve to some great purpose. I thinke the Citie of London might, by good meanes, be perswaded, if they be to be made new, to be at the charge both of making and furnyshing, and also of mayntenance of the same. Sir William Woodhouse were a mete man to be spoken withall touching this matter.

I pray your Matie most humbly to remembre my licence. Mr. Secretarey hath it to be presented to youe: it was none other but agreeable to the meanyng of the statute, and that can Mr. Secretary, if nede be, best declare to your Matie, who was a great setter furth of the statute, and knoweth that it was nothing intended by the statute, that neither I, nor myn, nor any others in our case, should be toched in yt.





## MARRIAGE OF QUEEN ELIZABETH.

[The purpose of the ensuing letter was to prevail upon Queen Elizabeth to marry, and thereby to remove doubts as to the succession. The object of her choice is not mentioned, but the writer (a Peer of Parliament, summoned to attend the House, but prevented by sickness), adverts in considerable detail to the points of history connected with the question he discusses. He states that he had before written to and had had personal conference with her Majesty on the subject. His great argument in favour of marriage is, that it would put an end to the danger to which the entail of the Crown would otherwise be exposed. Mr. Wright's "Queen Elizabeth and her Times" contains some interesting matter upon this subject, shewing the gradual change in the Queen's mind: in October 1561, she was "strange to allow of marriage," but in December 1564, she was disposed "to marry abroad." The advice which follows was written in the interval, viz. in February 1562-3.]

Indorsed, "To the Quenes Matie."

*10th Februarij, 1562.*

Most excellent Princesse, my most gracious Sovereigne and good Ladye. I crave of your Matie, prostrate before your feete, pardon for my boldnes in wryting unto youe at this tyme; wherunto I am brought by the great confidens I have had geven unto me heretoffore by youre selff for my wryting unto youre Matie, and partelie am enforced by myn own consciens, -burdend with the charge off my love and duetie to youre Matie and my countrey, and with the knowledge and foresight I have (as a man maye have by some experiens), howe much the matter wherof I will write dothe importe either to the contentation and quietnes of youre Maties mynde, and to the perpetuall tranquillytie and peax of this realme (being prosecuted in a right course), or to the contrarie, if by private affections, without anie respect to that which maie and is lyke to followe hereafter, yt be otherwise finished at this tyme then yt ought to be by right and consciens.

I understand that there hathe ben a sewte moved unto your Matie for the mariage of your most noble person (whome I beseeche God longe to preserve unto us), and for thentaille of the succession of youre crowne; if youe leave us without heires of youre bodye; which sewte [is] made unto your Matie in gene-





rallytie without lymitation for youre mariage or for the succession. Lyke, as I suppose, no good man maye or can be against the furtheraunce of the sewte (and I my selff have heretofore, not longe agoone, wrytten unto youre Matie by youre favor to that effect), so, if anie person shall do prejudice unto youe by debating and disputing of titles in open and great presens, he is not much to be commended; for yt shuld not be done in open presens (I saie,) without youre Maties former lycens, for so might followe muche inconveniens, which dothe not nor can not yet appeare.

Itt is the greatest matter that ever I or anie man alive at this daie can remember hathe bin brought in deliberation in our daies, and therfore everie parte therof, aswell youre Maties answer to the motion, did require good consideration (which I have heard youe did most prudentlie use) as the further progresse by youre Matie in that parte of the matter which togeth succession, must of necessitye have a tyme to be determined, bicause yt is subjecte to diverse affections and humors founded upon private respectes, some desyringe (after youre Matie and the heires of youre bodye) that a man should succede, without anie regard to the tytyle of a woman, whatsoever yt be, forgetting (as I have heard that most noble Prince of worthy memorie, the King, youre father, saie) that the greatest anchorhold of this crowne, after King Henrye the first, tooke roote from the heire generall Maud, daughter and heire to the said Henrye, who was married first to themp'ror, and after his deceasse to Jeffrey Plantagenett, Ducke of Anjou, &c. Of which two came Kinge Henrye the seconde (none alien, though he were borne out off the realme), but rightfull Kinge by course of nature and by discent of bloode; of whome your Matie ys rightfullie discended, and unto whome, by course of nature, discent of bloode, and by lawes of this realme your Matie is right and lawfull heire and successor of this crowne.

1820385

And therfore I saie, under your Maties correction, that right, whether it be in man or woman, ought to take place, for ytt is well knowen sithens the Conqueror's tyme, yea, and beffore allso, that the greatest trouble, yea, and almost the onelie trouble that hath





chaunced within this realme, untill your Graundfather and Graund-mother, Kinge Henrye the vij<sup>th</sup> and Quene Elizabeth his wief, (thone clayming from thouse of Lancaster, and thother from thouse of York, now joyned in one), hath bin for lacke of right dealinge in the matter of succession; and by swarving therin present civile warre hath followed, and if not sometime present, yet within three discentes after the swarving, great mischief and inconveniens hath followed unto the heires of the swarvers and their partakers, and to manye others, both great and small, of thother partie that weare not giltie.

*Stephen and Henry the second.*—And in briefto repete to youre Matie, first, when King Stephen (in the right of his mother, systher to King Henry the First,) toke uppon him the crowne by the helpe and power of Henry the Byshopp of Winchester, one of his uncles, from his cousin Maud, daughter and heire to King Henrye the first, his mother's brother, uppon colloure that he was a man and Mawde a woman, and her sonne, Henry Plantagenet, younge, and not hable to governe, yt is well knowen what civill warres did follow theruppon in the realme, untill such tyme as the matter being taken up by [*not legible*] Henry, Maud's sonne, was restored to the right of his inheritauns.

*John and Arthur.*—Then, after Henry the Second raigned his sonne Richard the first, who, dieng without issue, appointed Arthur of Brittanie, sonne of Jeffrey his second brother, to be his heire; but John, the younger brother of Richard, before Richard his death, tooke uppon him the Crowne, wherby great troubles within this realme followed then presentlye, and afterwarde bothe in John his own tyme (notwithstanding that Arthur died) and also in his sonnes tyme, King Henry the Third, the civill plage ceased not.

*Richard the second, Henry the iiij<sup>th</sup>.*—In Richard the second his tyme, Edmunde Mortymer, Earle of Marche, who married the daughter and heire of Lionell Duke of Clarens, was declared heir apparaunt by Parliament: yet, nevertheles, when the said Richard was deprived of his kingdom, Henry Earle of





Derby, sonne to John Duke of Lancaster, a second brother to the said Lionell, was, by Parlyament, made Kinge; after whome his sonne Henry the v<sup>th</sup> raigned; and after him his sonne Henry the vj<sup>th</sup>, in whose tyme was advanced great civile warre, great ruine of great families, and great effusion of blood royall; for, as yt is written, by the swarving of the right of succession after the death of Richard the second, untill the tyme that Edward the iiij<sup>th</sup> by mariage with the heire of Clarens had gotten the quiett possession of the Crowne, there was, in the meane season, slayne succession of the blood royall.

*Edward the vth—Richard the iij<sup>d</sup>.*—And in Richard the Third his tyme, what mischeif fell by his taking the Crowne uppon him, and disinheriting his brother King Edward the iiij<sup>th</sup> his children, I have heard diverse men tell in my tyme, that they both knew yt and felt parte of the smarte of yt. And then came that happie mariage (as I have said beffore) wherby the Houses of York and Lancaster were conjoyned; which happie conjunction of those two in one, if it shold be broken and brought to any one of the House of York alone, or of the House of Lancaster alone, as longe as there is anie alive that hath just tytle herin, then both the child that is yett unborne which maie fele the smarte off yt, besides those which maie suffer in the meane season.

*Jane—Marye.*—Nowe last, in your Maties owne daies what civill discord was like to have risen by swarving from the right line off discent (the Lady Jane Graye taking uppon her the crowne of this realme), your Matie did see, yf God had not provided otherwise, and some others did fele the smarte of yt, wherof some yet remayning, I trust, will learne by the tyme past, and others will take example by them in the lyke hereafter.

*Thentaylle of the Crowne.*—And because there be some that speake of thentayling of the crowne by your Matie, alledging examples of some of your auncestors; perswading therfrom, that there is no cause why your Matie shold feare to name your successor, true ytt is indeed (as I have heard) that some of your auncestors





did make thentaill, but yet neuer to anie other person then to ther own children, or to ther brethren and sisters children, and so left yt to the next right heire, cutting off all other taile: whether your Matie be in the case of your auncestors or no, I doubt not but by your wisdoms you do consider.

*The heire male in Fraunce.*—The gouvernement of the realme of Fraunce in apointing the Crowne to the heire male onelie, cutting awaye the heires generall, causeth some men here to lyke well of the succession of the heires male here in this realme; but whosoever shall reade the story of Fraunce since Phillippus Pulchers daies, shall finde after the decesse off his sonnes without heires, that by the disenherison of Isabell, Phillippus his daughter, mother to Edward the Third, who was indeed, and so ys your Matie by discent from her, rightfull heire to the Crowne of Frauns, there was never realme that hath suffered more calamytie in yt selfe, and by everie meanes then that realme hath suffered ever since yt swarved from the right succession untill within these nientie years (the quarrell nevertheles remayning at thes daies).

This discourse, wherin I note a disenherison of some right heires, and off callamities that fell theruppon, ys to put your Matie in remembraunce to use great and deep deliberation, and to understand thorowghly wher the right resteth by the lawe of this land, which is the rule wherby all your subjectes must be ordred, and wherby they hold all that they have, and wherunto the Princes of this realme do promise solempnelie at ther coronation to have a speciall regarde.

Yf your Matie knowe nott already where the right resteth by the lawe of this land, your Matie hath good meanes to knowe, if it shall please you to use yt, by calling unto your selff all your Judges, Barons of the exchequer, your Serjeantes and Attorneys Generall of the Duchie and of the Wardes, and your Solicitor, and in your Maties own royall person to advize them (by such solempne and earnest wordes as I knowe your Matie can use in such an earnest matter) nott onelie to declare unto your Matie (after they





have consulted theruppon) in writing subscribed with ther own handes, in whome by the lawes of this land the right resteth, but also to kepe secret unto them selffes ther opinion therin without disclosing the same unto anye partie (without your Maties formall licens) but to your Matie your selff as they will answer at ther perills. And then may your Matie att your will and pleasure kepe close or discover the same as tyme shall require, to whome and in such sorte, either in open counsaill, other open assemblie or in this Parliament; or if tyme will not serve, at an other tyme of Parliament as your Matie shall think convenient for a full and mature considerans had therof: and your Matie maye knowe thopinions (if it shall so please you) also of others, though they be not of your cownsaill, grave and learned men in the lawe of this land. For the better conducing wherof to effect, a pedigree shold be delyvered by your Matie to your said Judges and learned cownsaill, with such objections as maie be alledged against anye person that hath at this daie anye maner of pretens to the succession.

In this wise your Matie shall both preserve the dignitie, prerogative and majestie of your estate royall, and also satisfie the desire of your good subjectes, avoyding therby also all such parcialities as at this daie, peradventure, leade diverse men to leane to diverse uppon diverse respectes, and finallie so ende the matter as your Matie shall never be disquieted in mynd, and so provide by your wisdome with good advise taken and followed (if the case shall so require), that neither the state of the lawes of this realme at this day, which diverse much do feare, neyther yet anie other thinge shall not be in any other parte or member altered or chaunged contrary to the governement already established.

But if yt will please your Matie to be (after a sorte) a Christ unto us, a Redeemer, a Saviour off us by mortifying your own affection for us, and for our sakes, by mariage, take the paine to bring furth princely children, then shuld youe not nede to feare thentail; then shuld your Matie be quiet; then shuld we be





happie, and then your Matie with a better securytie and with longer deliberation (by understanding of everie body his pretens, and what everychone off them could saie for themselves) establish the matter rightfully. But in this pointe I speake the lesse toching mariage, bicause I have heretofore, by your Maties goodnes, presumed not onelie to write unto you at large, but also presentlie to move your Matie eftsones by word of mouth therin. I praie God directe your harte in these two pointes speciallie, and in all other your doinges, according to his will and pleasure.

Thus ceassing to trouble your Matie anye longer, I make my refuge (wher I beganne) to your Maties clemencye, trusting that you will take this my writing in gracious parte according to my true meaning. For I take God to record I haue no manner off respect in this matter to anie manner off person, but onelie to the right, uppon whome soever yt shall fall, and the lawes of this land, forgetting your knowledg, wherof I have briefflie declared myn opinion, for a meane to be used by your Matie (yf it so please you), and I have sumarelie sett forth beffore your eyes the civill warres within this realme, with their causes, tymes and persons. And this I have donne for discharge of my consciens towards God, and my duetie to your Matie and my countrey. And I have donne yt the rather because I was apointed by your writte to be at your Parlyament with other noblemen, to geve counsaill in great and weightie matters concerning the publique weale of this realme: from whens being enforced by sycknes to be absent, and having your Maties licens (as my Lord Robert hath declared unto me in your Maties behalff), I have thought yt my parte to write thus muche unto your Matie, and to your Matie alone. And trusting, and also beseching your Matie most humblie that yt will please youe to take this my writing into your protection, as a thing submitted in every pointe to your Maties judgment and correction, I praie God protecte your Matie long to his honor, your own contentation, and the comfportes and quietnes of us all and off our posteritye.





## EXCLUSION OF THE LINE OF SCOTLAND.

[The following contemporary copy of a letter from Sir W. Maitland to Sir W. Cecil, is entitled and noted in the hand-writing of Sir Walter Mildmay. The larger portion of it is to be found in Burnet (Coll. of Records, i. 267, fol. 1631), but so incorrectly printed as much to injure its authority. The whole of the introduction is also there wanting, the imperfect and otherwise defective MS. Burnet used, belonging to Petyt, probably being without it. It is a very important historical document with reference to the claim of the Line of Scotland to the throne of England, and well merits to be printed with accuracy and entireness, as it is found among the MSS. at Bridgewater House. Burnet gives the date 14th January, 1566, whereas the true date appears to be the 4<sup>th</sup> of January in that year. Several of the most material passages are either obscured or perverted by the blunders in the copy employed by the historian of the Reformation.]

“The copie of a lettre written from Sir W<sup>m</sup> Maitland, K<sup>t</sup>.  
lerd of Ledington, Secretary of Scotland, to Sir W<sup>m</sup> Cecil,  
K<sup>t</sup>. Secretary of England.”

SIR, I have receaved your lettre sent me by my frende Robert Malvyle, and am glad by the same to see my opinion of yowe confirmed, which (as God is my witnes) hath always bene one since our first acquaintaunce, whatsoever others have thought or spoken to the contrarye; to witte, that I have ever reputed yowe as honest, and with my self to have delte as plainlye, uprightlye and sincerelye in all causes as any man of your nation or other that I am acquainted with: and saving yowe haue not farthered my man Graham his reasonable and long sute so farre as I have hoped you wolde, I cannot charge yowe with anye thing, which fault yowe may amend when it shall please yowe. And although for some respects yowe may doe lesse therin then perhaps otherwise yowe coulde finde in your hart to doe, yet fynde I it to light a cause whye a breach of amitye betwixt us two shuld followe. In the Queene my mastres causses, whatsoever hath bene other mennes opinion, this hath constantlie bene my judgment, and uttered in all my speaches to her Majesties self, that yowe have bene a dutyfull subject and a true servant to your owne





sovereign, no enemye to myne, nor hindaunce to her preferment, a good minister to norrish the mutuall intelligence betwixt bothe, no earnest medler in the question of titles ether for one faction or other, but rather willing to forbear altogether to deale therein, onles yowe were expresselie commanded thereunto by the Quenes majestie. This is your fault in that case, that yowe pretend more ignoraunce then is convenient for a counsaillour, and one that hath bene traded up from his youth in the knowlege of the lawes of the realme and manedging of the publyke affaires : which lack, although yowe are content shalbe found in yowe, I will still purge yowe of it, interpreting your meaning otherwais, as a man unwilling to determyne rashlye matters of so great consequent. Yet understanding by Mr. Malvyle that yowe be desierous to lern of me soch prouffes and reasons as may declare and fortifie the Q. my sovereigns title to the crowne next to the Q. your sovereign, and the lawfull issue of her bodie, I will interprete your motion to the best, as I have bene always disposed to doe of yowe and your doing. I will not enter into conjectures, but simply say that yowe have as greate cause and as greate moeyen to be of the truth of yowre matter well and trewlie informed as anye man of your nation, and by many meanes and circumstances yowe are more enabled then I to rendre probable assertions for the course of my sovereigns title, considering the matter is trobled in part and chieflie by the Englishe lawes. Not the lesse to satisfie your desier in this matter, I will venture adding this protestation, that whatsoever summarylie I speake to yowe familiarlie may not in anye way prejudice the validytye of her right, or be reputed to be spoken of a sufficient prouffe in soch a cause, where there is so much to be sayde by all lawes. And because I think all rightes and titles of the crowne united, invested and incorporate in the lawfull issue of King Henrie the vij<sup>th</sup> and Quene Elizabeth his wyffe, I doe absteyne from dealling with anye former titles or retrogradacions, and doe send yowe, as a subject to worke on, the genealogie of the issue of the sayde Henrye the vij<sup>th</sup> and his wyffe Elizabeth ; wherbie it doth appere that the Quene my sovereign





is *jure gentium et sanguinis*, by the civill and common lawes, and by the common lawes of Englonde, undoubtedlie heire to the crowne next after the issue of Henrye theight lawfullie begotten; for there is no objection nor barre to be object against the decourse of her lyne and progenye ether by ecclesiasticall or temporall lawe. I cannot be ignoraunt that some doe object, as a traverse, her Majesties forreyn birth, and therbie to make her incapable of the inheritaunce of Englonde. To that yowe knowe for aunswere what may be sayde by anye Englishe patrone of my maistres cause, although I being a Scotte will not affirme the same, that there ariseth a question amongst yowe, whether the realme of Scotland be forth of the homage and legeaunce of Englonde? and heretofore you have in sondrie proclamations, preceeding your warres making, and in sondrie bookes at severall tymes, labored moch to prove the homage and fealtie of Scotlande to England. Your stories also be not voyde of this intent. What the judgment of the fathers of your lawe is, and what comonlye is thought in this matter, yowe knowe bettre then I, and may have mutch better intelligence then I, the argument being fitter for your assertion then myne. An other question there is also upon this objection of forrein birth, that is to say, whether princes inheritable to the crowne be, in the case of the crowne, exempted or concluded as private persons being straungers borne forth of the legeaunce of Englonde. Yowe knowe in this case, as in divers others, the state of the crowne. The persons inheritable to the crowne at the tyme of their capacitie have diverse differences and prerogatives from other possessions. Manye lawes made for subjectes take no houlde in the case of the prince, and they haue soch privileages as other persons enjoye not, as in cases of atteyndures and other penall lawes: examples, Henrye the vij<sup>th</sup>, whoe being a subject was atteynted, and Edward the iiij<sup>th</sup>, whose father Richard Plantagenet and himself were both atteynted, all which claymed, notwithstanding their atteyndures, the crowne, and two of them atteyned the same. Amongst manye reasons to be shewed bothe for these





differentes, and that forrein birth doth not take place in the case of the crowne as in common persons, the manye experiences, before the conquest and since, of your kinges doe plainlye testifie. Twoe of purpose I will name unto yowe; Henrye the second, Maulde themperatrix sonne, and Richard of Burdeaulx, the black princes sonne, the rather for that nether of the twoe was the King of Englonde sonne, and so not *enfantz du Roy*, if the worde be taken in his stricte signification. And for the better prouffe that it was alwayes the common lawe of your realme that in the case of the crowne forreyn birth was no barre, yowe doe remembre the wordes of the statute of the xxv<sup>th</sup> Edwardi tertij, where it is sayde the lawe was ever so; whereupon (if yowe can remembre it,) yowe and I fell once at a reasoning in my Lord of Leicesters chambre, by occasion of the abridgment of Rastall, wherein I did shewe yowe somewhat to this purpose. Also these wordes, *enfantz* and *auncesters* be in *predicamento ad aliquid*, and so correlatives in soch sorte as the meaning of the lawe was not to restraine the understanding of those wordes *enfantz* so stricte as onlye to the children of the Kinges bodie, but to the others inheritable in remayndre, and namelye in the next remayndre. And if some sophisters will nedes cavill about the precise understanding of *enfantz*, let them be answered with the stopp of this worde *auncestres*. In all provisions for *filij nepotes et liberi*, yowe maye see there was no difference betwixt the first degre and those that come after. Off the civill lawe, *liberorum appellatione comprehenduntur non solum filij, verum etiam nepotes, pronepotes, abnepotes*, which, if yowe examine the reason whie forreyn birth is excluded, yowe may see that it was not so nedefull in princes causes as in common persons. Moreover, I knowe that Englonde hathe oftentimes made greate allyaunces with daughters, and matched them with the greatest forreyn princes of Europe; and so doe I also undrestand that they all did repute the children of them and of the daughters of Englonde inheritable in succession to that crowne, notwithstanding the forreyn birth of their issue. And in this case I doe





appeale to all chronicles, to their contracts of marriages, and to the opinion of all the princes of Christendome ; for, though Englande be a noble and puissant countrye, the respecte of the alliaunce onlie and the dote hath not moved the greate princes to match so often in mariage, but the possibilitie of the Crown in succession. I cannot be ignoraunt altogether of this matter, considering that I serve my Sovereign in the same that youe serve yours. The contract is extant of mariage betwixt the King, my mastres graundfather, and Quene Margaret, daughter of King Henrye the vijth, by whose person the title is devolvite in my Sovereign. What her fathers meaning was in the bestowing of her, the worlde knoweth by that is conteynid in your Chronicles, written by Polidorus Virgilius, before (as I think) either youe or I were borne, at least when it was little thought of this matter shulde come in question. There is one other exception also layd against my Sovereign, which semeth at the first to be of some weight, grounded upon certeyn statutes made in King Henrye the eighte tyme, viz. of xxviii and xxxv of his reign, wherby full power and authoritie was given unto the sayd King Henrie to give, dispose, appoint, assign, declare, and limite by his lettres patentes under his greate seall, or els by his last will made in writing and signed with his hand, at his owne pleasure, from tyme to tyme thereafter, the imperiall crowne of that realme, which imperiall crowne is by some alleaged and constantlie affirmed to have bene limited and disposed by the last will and testament of the sayd King Henrye theight, signed with his hand before his death, unto the children of the ladies Fraunces and Eleanor, daughters to Marye, the French Quene, yonger daughter to Henrie the viiith, and of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolke ; so as it is thought the Quene, my sovereign, and all others clayming by course of inheritance, be, by these circumstances, excluded and foreclosed. Sir, as it doth well become all subjects such as I am, so my liking is to speake of princes, of their reignes and proceedings, modestlie and with respect ; yet I cannot absteyne to say that





the chronicles and histories of that age, and your owne printed statutes being extant, do contaminate and disgrace greatlie the reign of that king in that tyme. But to come to our purpose: what equitie and justice was that to disherite a race of forreyn princes of their possibilitie and maternall right by a municipall lawe or statute made in that which some wolde terme a corrupt tyme, and say that will ruled the rost; yea, and to exclude the right heires from their title withoute calling them to aunswere, or anye for them? Well, it may be sayde that the injurie of the tyme, and the indirect dealling, is not to be allowed, but, since it is done, it cannot be made voyde onlesse some circumstances materiall doe adnihilate the sayd limitation and disposition of the crowne. Nowe let us examine the mannour and circumstances howe King Henrie the eight was, by statute, enabled to dispose the crowne. There is a forme in twoe sortes prescribed him which he may not transgresse, that is to say, ether by his lettres patentes sealed with his greate seall, or by his last will signed with his hand: for, in this extraordinarie case he was tyed to an ordinarie and precise forme, which, not being observed, the lettres patentes, or will, cannot worke the intent and effect supposed. And to disprove that the will was signed with his owne hand, yowe knowe that, long before his death, he never used his owne signe with his owne hand; and, in the tyme of his sicknes, being diverse tymes pressed to putte his hand to the will written, he refused so to doe, as it semed God wolde not suffer him to perfect an acte so injurious and prejudiciall to the right heire of the crowne, being his niepce. Then his death approching, some, aswell knowne to yowe as to me, caused Willm Clerk, sometye servaunt to Thomas Henneage, to signe the supposed will with a stamp, for otherwise signed it was never. And yet notwithstanding, some respecting more the satisfaction of their ambition, and others their private commoditie then just and upright dealling, procured diverse honest gentlemen, attending in sondrie romes about the Kinges person, to testifie with their hand writings the





contentes of the sayde pretended will, surmised to us signed with the sayde Kinges owin hand. To prove this dissembled and forged signed testament, I doe referre yowe to soch trialles as be yet lefte. First, the attestation of the late Lord Pagett, published in the Parleament in quene Maryes tyme, for the restitution of the Duke of Northffolke. Next, I pray yowe on my Sovereigns behalf, that the depositions may be taken in this matter of the Marques of Winchester, Lord Threasorer of Englonde, the Marques of Northampton, the Erle of Pembroke, Sir Willm Petre, then one of King Henrye his secretaries, Sir Henrie Nevell, Sir Mawrice Bercley, Doctor Huick, Edmond Harmon, barbor, John Orborne, grome of the chambre, Sir Anthonie Denny, if he be lyving, Ferys, the surgeon, and soch as have herd David Vincent and others speake in this case, and that their attestations may be inrolled in the chauncerye and in the arches *in perpetuum rei memoriam*. Thirdlie, I doe referre yowe to the originall, surmised to be signed with the Kinges hand, that therbie it may most trulie and evidentlye appere by some differences how the same was not signed with the Kinges hand, but stamped as is aforesayde. And albeit it is used both as an argument and calumniation against my sovereign, to say that the sayde originall hath bene imbecilled in Quene Maryes tyme, I trust God hath and will reserve the same to be an instrument to releve the truth and to confound false surmises, that therbie the right may take place, notwithstanding the manye exemplifications and transcripts, which, being sealed with the greате seall, doe ronne abrode in Englonde, and doe carrye away manye mennes myndes, as greате presumptions of greате veritye and validite. But, Sir, yowe knowe in cases of lesse importaunce then the whole realme of Englonde, transcripts and exemplifications be not of so greате force in lawe as to serve for the recoverye of any thing, ether reall or personall. And in as mutch as my soveraignes title in this case shalbe little avaunced by taking exceptions to others pretend and craftie titles, considering her prece-





dentes, I will leave of to such as are to clame after the issue of Henrye the vij<sup>th</sup> to lay in barre the polygamye of Charles Brandon, the Duke of Suffolke, and also the vitiate and clandestine contractes, if it may be so called, having no wytnes nor anye solemnization of Christian matrimonye, nor anye lafull matching, of the Erle of Hertford and the Ladie Katherine; lastly, the semblable coupling of Mr. Keys and the Ladie Marye, sister to the sayd Ladie Katherine. And nowe, Sir, I have to aunswere yowre desier sayde somewhat briefflie to the matter, which in deede is verye little, whare so motch might be sayde, for, to speake trulie, the cause speaketh for it selfe. I have so long forborne to deale in this matter, that I have almost forgotten manye thinges which may be sayde for roboration of her right, which I can shortlie reduce to my remembraunce being at Edenborough, where my notes are, so that if yowe be not by this satisfied, opon knowlege from yowe of anye other objection, I hope fullye to satisfie yowe in all thinges may be layde against her. In the meane tyme, I praye yowe so counsaill the Quene your sovereign as some effectuall reparation may followe withoute delay the manye and sondrie traverses and disfavours committed against the Quene my sovereign, as the publishing of so many exemplifications of King Henries supposed will, the secreate embracing of John Hales booke, the bokes printed but not avowed the last somer, one of which the Quene my M<sup>rs</sup> sent by Henrie Killigrew to the Quene your sovereign, the disputes and proceadings of Lincolnes Inne, where the case was ruled against the Quene my sovereign, the speeches by sondrie in this last session of Parleament, tending all to my sovereignes disherison, and nothing sayde to the contrarye by anye man, but the matter shut up with silence most to her prejudice, and by so mutch the more as everye man is gone whome settled and confirmed in this error; and lastlie the Quene your sovereignes resolution to defende nowe by proclamations all bokes and writings conteyning anye discussion of titles, where alreadie the whole realme hath ingendrid by these former proceadings, and others favored pratizes, a settled





opinion against my soveriegn to the advauncement of the ladie Katherines title. I might also speake of one other boke latelic printed and sett abroad in this last Session, conteyning manye untruthes and weake reasons, which Mr Malvyle desired might be aunswered before the defence were made by proclamation. I trust yowe will so houlde hande to the reformation of all these thinges, as the quene my sovereign may haue effectuell occasion to esteme yowe her frende, w<sup>ch</sup> doing, yowe shall nether offende the Quene your maistres, your countrie, nor your owne conscience, but be a favorer of the truth against errors, and yet deserue well of a princes whoe hath a good harte to recognize a good torne when it is done her, and may hereafter have moyen to doe yowe pleasure. For my particuler, as I have always honored yowe as my frende, so doe I still remaine of the same mynde, one whome, in all things not touching the state, yowe may direct as your sonne Tho. Cecill. And so with my hartie recommendations to yowe and my ladie bothe, I take my leaue. From Striveling, the ferde day of Januarie, 1566.

---

### THE GAME OF SWANS.

[Matters connected with the Game of Swans were formerly of much interest, and "upping" (now called "hopping") the Swans was a diversion greatly followed. In that interesting volume, Mr. A. J. Kempe's *Loseley Manuscripts*, which contains so many curious and valuable documents connected with public and private affairs in the reigns from Henry VIII. to James I., are some papers, p. 305, which amusingly illustrate the subject: they are not however of so early a date as the subsequent Warrant for appointing Commissioners in Buckinghamshire, which must have been directed to Sir Nicholas Bacon, then Lord Keeper. The first name in the list of Commissioners ought to be *Arthurus* Dns Grey de Wilton, and not *Anthoni*us. Several of the names of the other Commissioners will be familiar to the ear. The object of the instrument was to authorise the persons mentioned in it to inquire into offences against the laws for the preservation of the Queen's Swans.]

Indorsed, "The names of the Commyssioners appoynted to heare and determyne the cawses and offences concerning the Game of Swannes, in the Countye of Buck."





1566.

Anthוניus Dñs Grey de Wilton.  
Edwardus Dñs de Windsor.  
Robertus Drewrye, miles.  
Willelmus Dormer, miles.  
Henricus Lee, miles.  
Thomas Packington, miles.  
Nichias Weste, Ar.  
Johannes Thomson, Ar.  
Thomas Fletewood, Ar.  
Willelmus Hawtrey, Ar.  
Thomas Terringham, Ar.  
Thomas Pigott de Grendon, Ar.  
Willelmus Fletewoode, Ar.  
Edwardus Ardes, Ar.

Theis shalbe to require you, for the service of the Quenes Matie, to direct her Highnes Commission, under the Greate Seale of England, to the persons above rehersed, or foure of them, to enquire of suche offences as have ben and are committed against thauncient Lawes and Ordres made for the preservation of the Queenes Maties game and herd of Swannes within the countie of Buck. And for the dew punishment of thoffenders in that behalf, as in like cases hertofore have benne accustomed. And theis presents shalbe your warraunt for the same. Written the xj<sup>th</sup> of Julye, 1566.

---

#### QUEEN ELIZABETH'S PROJECTED MARRIAGE.

[The Marginal Notes, together with an opinion at the close of the following document, are in the handwriting of Sir Walter Mildmay, who seems to have taken especial interest in all matters relating to the proposed marriage of Queen Elizabeth. The argument for and against the union is attributed in the title of the MS. to Sir Nicholas



Bacon, but before the words "by the Lorde Keeper," there is a blank, and something has evidently there been erased, possibly expressive of a doubt upon the point of authorship. Sir Walter Mildmay does not appear to have been at all satisfied or convinced by the reasoning, and remarks that nothing whatever had been advanced upon the most important point of all—religion.]

*Anno 1570.*

A discourse of the Queenes mariage with the Duke of An-joye, drawn oute by the Lorde Keeper.

*Considerations of hir Mariage.*

It is necessarye for here to mary withoute longer delay of tyme, for theis causes followinge :—

Wheareof some concerne    { the person  
  { the realme.

I. In primis, if shee shoulde contynewe without mariage, and so passe the age of hope to have children, shee should be in daunger of suche as by divilishe meanes mighte be tempted to desiere here ende, in respecte to bringe some other to here state beefore here naturall tyme. Wheareas, shee beinge married and havinge children (as there is no doubt to the contrarye) their intentions woulde waxe colde and vanishe awaye.

II. Itm, althoughe it maye bee hoped that God will, of his goodnes, restrayne the power of the Devyll from attempte of eny suche wickednes, yet, if shee shall forbear mariage and passe over her naturall age to have children, she cannot but bee in daunger, and loose daily the loiall dutye of the love now borne here by an infinite multitude of here good subjectes : for that the naturall care in the moste parte of them that have possessions and families to see to the preservation of them selues, their children and posteritie, that muste followe here life, shall, from tyme to tyme, induce them, firste to consider and searche out, and then to resolve and determyn with them selues uppon the personn of suche as by probabilitie may seeme to succede, to whom the subjectes shall firste secretlie, and in proces of tyme more boldlie,





directe their inward devotions, and so haue lesse regarde to the contynuaunce, preservation, and prosperite of here, whiche muste bee not only discomfortable but also dangerous.

III. I omitte greate number of here subjectes beinge alreadye secreatlíe and deeplíe infected with severall factions towardes sume others to bee promoted to the rome in sume causes, percase presentlie without expectation of the ende of here naturall life, the whiche kynde of subjectes surely cannot but grudge and mislike hir prosperous contynuaunce, and shalbee readye to assist any invasion of the State by practize, rebellion, or by foren invasion. Wheareupon this is the consequence, when shee shall feelee or mistruste this decaye of the naturall kyndnes and love of here subjectes, and almoste shall not knowe whome she may surelye truste, and shall finde no reamedye to recover yt for lacke of maryage and children, shee shall have a perpetuall torment in here life, and shall joye in nothinge, so as she shall not have  $\beta\iota\omicron\upsilon\tau$   $\alpha\lambda\beta\iota\omicron\upsilon\tau$ .

*Nowe for the Realme.*—Secondlie, here mariage shall muche profitt the realme, for, upon hope of isshue to bee had, all honeste subjectes will contynue in their constancie of dutye and love towardes here, and will nowayes inclyne them selves to have regarde to eny other future Q.; but will hope by here children that the crowne of this realme, through Goddes goodnes, shall remayne in the right line of Kinge Henrye viii<sup>th</sup>, and so thereby the curious and dangerous questions of the righte succession (which is now the grounde of all mischiefe,) shall, in the mindes of quiet subjectes, bee, as it weare, buried, a happie funerall to all Englande: and for the other sorte, duringe the tyme of this reasonable hope of havinge children by her Matie, the moste parte of subjectes that have not yet manifested them selves to bee overmuche dedicated to a future prince, wilbe afraid to geeve eny open chaunge of mynde towardes eny other, so as in this tyme, and by this good meanes manye daungerous practizes wilbe forborne and lye dedde. Whereof thies followinge are the principall:—





1. The intention to aduance the Q. of Scotts title, present or future, bee yt for ambition to bee promoted by her, or for disdayne to the Q. or suche unloiall affection.

2. The purpose also (if eny such shalbee,) to revive the mariage beetweene here and the Duke of Norfolke, which shall no waye bee so well stayed as by the Q. mariage, and thereby also shall all other mightie persons that otherwayes shoulde seeke the mariage of the said Q. bee withdrawn from earnest pursuinge thereof.

3. The comforters of discontented subjectes and rebelles, whose hole hope of prosperitie dependith uppon the succes of a chaunge of the Q. raigne, in respectes of papistrye and of their former rebellion, thereby to be restored to their states and countries.

4. Itm, when God shall geeve to the realme his blessinge by havinge of issue by the Q. the joye wilbe so greate to good subjectes, and the greefe to the evill, that shee shall, as yt weare, a newe life putt into the hartes and bodyes of her good subjectes; yea, the evell and frowarde will appeare in the leeknes of good subjectes, and so shall here Matie bee free from inwarde care and solicitude, which otherwayes shall oppres her greatly. Then shall not here Matie feare eny matches of mariage of the Q. of Scottes, as nowe shee hath greate cause to dooe; nor eny practize of trowble within the realme by rebelles or discontented persons, so as God bee thanked for his blessinge, and lawes observed by good and indifferent administration of justice, and honorable, good and vertuous persons promoted and rewarded. Then shall there bee no cause to feare the attemptes of other princes, if amitie bee observed towarde them, which may bee easelie kepte, consideringe there shall not bee suche neede to use the devises and preparations that hitherto haue bynne invented and prepared, onlie for feare of annoyance of the realme by forrynnne enterprises.

IV. The seconde consideration of here mariage, with whome it may bee meete for here to marye.





This parte consisteth upon thies pointes : that, what person is meettest for here, and what person is meettest for the realme, and what for both joyntlie.

The principall pointe for the first is, that the partie bee suche as shee may beste leke of to her owne contentation, and for her satisfaction manny respectes shalbee required ; and that all cannot be fulfilled, as it is not leekely there canne be in any one person : yeat the mariage is so necessarie and profitable both for here and the realme, as it may not be deferred for lacke of some of those respectes, but to allowe of that person that may bringe contentation to hir, with moste of the same respectes, or with the best of them.

If here Matie shall disclose here mynde in the remembrance of thies respectes, then the consideration must bee hadd in perusinge the same both their nomber and for the waight and value, and therewith to make choise of the best that may be attained. Whearein no man shalbee able to conceaue what in deede shalbee best as hir selfe, and yet conjecturable.

It maye bee said, first to marrye at home : here Matie thereby may bee most assured aforehande of the qualities of the person, and so satisfie those respectes that pertayne to that partye without farther disquisition.

Shee may also with more facilitate directe suche a person in all his actions, for althoughe hee shall by matrimonye be her hedde, yet by the lawes of this realme and by pollicye hee shalbee in the nature of here subjecte, and here Matie shall thereby avoyde the mislikinge that comonlie this nation hath of a straunger.

Besides this, here Matie may so order hir proceedinge in mariage with here subjecte, as shee may procure by good meanes that here estates may well allowe of yt.

To marrye a forryner, and one of the Kynges bludde, and to Henry Duke speake more perticularly at this tyme, to marry with the of Anjow. Duke of Anjowe, the Frenche Kynges brother, it is good firste to remember the discommodities thereof, and then the





commodities, and so consequently to gather thereof by comparison some probable opinion, with answering to the objections.

*Discommodities.*

1. Firste, his age is inferior to her Matie, his conditions not yet knownen; his estate and constitution of his bodye not *Ætas.* well understood; his disposition in religion hitherto *Religio.* manifested contrarye to here Matie and the order of her realme, wheareof without reformation there cannot but followe notable perilles and disquietnes to here.

2. Secondlie, in that hee is a straunger, and especially in that hee is a Prince and an heire of the Crowne of Fraunce, *Succession to the Crowne of France.* hee shalbee comonly misliked of the nation of England.

3. It shalbe also doughted that if hee shoulde not have children by the Q. he mighte, with helpe of his brother, beinge a potent Kynge of Fraunce, incroche to him selfe this Crowne, *Usurpation of the Crowne.* by coller of some gifte from the Pope, bycause he canne devise no other title to the same.

4. Itm, if hee shoulde have children, beinge sonnes, and his brother the Kynge of Fraunce shoulde dye without issue, then bothe the kingdoms shoulde resorte to the Q. Maties *Union of both Realmes.* sonne by the Duke: whereof thoughe the Q. shoulde haue cause of comfort, yeat here olde naturall subjectes, that is the whole nation of Inglande, shall perpetually rewe it; and for feare of suche an accident shall presently mislike of this maryage.

5. Itm, if the Duke shoulde not have children of the Q., and the Scottishe Q. should remayne unmarried, then it mighte be daunger to the shorteninge of here Maties life, lest some insinuation might lighte into the harte of the Duke to attaine to the mariage of the Q. of Scottes, as heereby to contynue the possession of the crowne of Inglande, and to conjoyne all the kingdoms of Englande, Scotlande and Ireland together in his owne personne. *Affectation of the Scott mariage.*





6. Itm, by this mariage will ensewe coldnes of amytye with Spayne and Burgondye, and a feare that the French Kynge, havinge manye titles and chalenges to contries possessed by the  
 Bellum      Kinge of Spayne, as Naples, Millayne, Flaunders,  
 Sociale.      Burgundye, the Q. may bee broughte to a conjunction of a warre with Fraunce againste Spayne, as Q. Marye was with Kinge Phillip againste Fraunce, wheareby Callys was loste.

*Aunsweres to the objections.*

1. It cannot be denied but yt weare to be wished that hee were elder, and yeat his stature and personage is not childishe, but manlye and comlye; but as yt is hee shall have cause to esteeme the Q. Matie as shall become him, both because shee is in personage, beautye and all giftes of nature the best and goodliest princes in Christendom. Shee is also in sighte to beholde not inferior to eny other princes of the Dukes owne age, neither is hir age to be judged by here visage, but thereby shee may be esteemyd of equall age with him. Shee is also a Q. of a realme suche one as all Christendome, nor the reste of the knowne world, hath the leke to bee maryed, consideringe her personn, hir giftes, and here kyndomes. Shee is also so wise yt is probable shee shall always provoke  
 De Religione      and direct him to love and honor here: besides that  
 nichil.      hee hath no kyndoms nor cuntryes to resorte unto, nor warre to mayntayne, as Kinge Philipp hadd, who by pretence thereof absented him selfe, and by absence abated his love.

2. Althoughe at the firste suche thinges as are either to be liked or misliked have a voise for a tyme, and with tyme they  
 To light a      also alter, so as it is a proverbe that a wounder lasteth  
 proverb for      not ix daies, this mariage cannot have such mis-  
 so weightie a      lykinge as Kinge Phillipps justely hadd. When the  
 matier.      Emperor Charles, his father, leaved, a Prince feared for his attemptes and conquestes, and King Phillip was invested in a greate parte of his fathers dominions, and by the Emperors death approching, was to bee a monarch of greate puissance as





eny was in Christendome, the offence conceived against him at the firste was cheefelye by certaine Protestantes, partlie in respect of religion, partlie for that some of them weare not in creaditt and estimation, as theie had beene; but the example of that attempte with the sequell is sufficient to make others beware of the leeke.

3. The necessitie, also, and the longe expectation of the Q. mariage, with the longe desier of here good subjectes to have here married, will staye the mislikinge of this prince. Consitheringe, also, that hee is to come hither but a kinges youngest brother, and not a monarke, so as hee shall have occasion to require and procure the good will, firste, of the Q. Matie, and next of all here estates of all sortes; and, beinge a straunger heere, shall thereby bee constrayned to use him selfe gentelye and favorably towards all sortes without difference, whiche wilbe plausible to the multitude.

4. Itm, in the compacts of mariage maye also be provided suche orders as untill further prooffe bee had of him, and that hee shall have a sonne by the Q., hee shall not intermeddell with any parte of the governement of the realme to move any suspicion, but as shalbee limited and requisite to ease the Q. Matie of here perpetuall care of governement.

5. This is an incident not yet happened, nor muche like hereafter suche to happen, for the kinge, his brother, is newlie married, with a wiffe leeke to have children; and, by prooffe, as it is reported, hee is knowne able to gett children; but to staie the feare of that inconvenience it may bee also provided by lawes, surely of both the realmes, that if the Queenes Matie of England shall have too sonnes, the one may be Kinge of Fraunce, thother of England; and if God shall so dispose the matter there should bee but one sonne, then the case must be suffered, with promision, that the crowne of England

This sithence  
hath happen-  
ed.

Union of the  
realmes.  
*turpe.*

How our actes  
will bynd an  
heire of both.  
*Quere.*





One some. maye remayne in suche estate as if the Princee, beeing  
*durum.* Kinge of Englande and Fraunce, shall afterwarde have  
 too sonnes, the kingdome may bee divided. If the Queene have  
 Daughters. no sonne, but daughters, then, consideringe the crowne  
 of Fraunce is not dissendable to daughters, as the crowne of  
 England is, the perill is avoided.

6. It weare good that the Scottishe Q. weare married, and it is  
 leekely that, beeinge younge as shee is, shee will not longe abyde  
 unmarried.

7. It is more likely that heereby the Kinge of Spayne will  
 more curteously use the Queene and here subjectes, for, by hard  
 dealinge, hee shall nothings gayne of England, but rather provoke  
 harme to him selfe and his countryes.

*The Commodities that mighte ensue upon the mariage with the  
 Duke of Anjoye.*

The mariage with the Duke of Anjoye is honorable, for hee  
 being a sonne and brother to the Kinge of Fraunce, the children  
 also that shall come of that mariadge shalbe princely, and in re-  
 spectes more comfortable for the subjectes to serve and obeye  
 them. Yt shalbe also comfortable, by conjunction of good amitye  
 with the crowne of Fraunce, with the which in former  
*Fragilis* tymes only the wares of England have beene most  
*Amicitia.* cruell and hurtfull.

The Q. Maties mynde shalbe also more in this satisfied, in that  
 shee hath alwayes professed that if shee married, it  
 should bee like a kynges daughter, in the ranke of  
*Honorable* princes.  
*if it be as*  
*sauffe.*

And by this mariage the Q. shalbe delyvered of the continuall  
 feare of the practizes withe the Queene of Scottes, on whome  
 dependeth almoste the only prosperitie of the Q. hole liffe and  
 raygne; so as here Matie may delyver if shee please, and permitte  
 hir to marrye whome shee liste: and indeede it weare conve-  
 nient shee weare also married after that the Q. shalbee married.

Itm, heereby the Kinge of Spayne shall bee made more con-





formable to renue and keepe bothe the amitye and treaties of the intercoise with the Q., whereof the doubte is nowe suche, as howe to recover and keepe them dependeth upon his pleasure.

Itm, the Popes mallice, with his bulles and excommunication, and the spight of his dependantes, as well heere at home as abroad, shalbe suspended and vanished awaye as a smoke.

Itm, the Emperor and his brother shall heereby have the Queene in more estimation then it seemith, for all their faire wourdes, thei haue hadde.

[*Note in the handwriting of Sir W. Mildmay.*]

To the matier of Religion, which is the greatest thing, he hath said nothing, and to the rest the aunsweres are not so weightie as the objections, if they be well considered.

---

#### PRECEDENCE AT A CORONATION.

[The subsequent Order of Precedence, dated in 1572, had been probably made out originally in reference to the coronation of Queen Elizabeth, which took place on the 15th January, 1558-9. It is from a folio MS. volume containing entries of irregular dates between the commencement and the termination of the reign of Elizabeth. In the list of the nobility, with the places they ought to occupy in such a solemnity, will be noticed the names of several Peers not created until some time after the coronation, as the Earl of Leicester in 1563, Lord Buckhurst in 1567, and Lord Burghley in 1571, &c. The probability therefore is, that the transcriber corrected the original from which he copied according to the date when he was writing. It is to be remarked that what follows is the earliest entry in the volume, but some few of the additions would seem to have been made even thirty years later. In Nichols's *Progresses of Q. Elizabeth*, i. 299, is an "Order of Proceeding to Parliament" in 1572, with which what follows may be compared, and by which in some material points it may be corrected.]

##### *The proceedinge to a Coronation.*

Messengers of the Chamber.

Esquiers 2 and 2.

Esquiers for the Body.

Clarkes of the Chauncery 6.



Clarkes of the signet 4.  
 Clarkes of the privie seale 4.  
 Clarkes of the Councell 4.  
 Masters of the Chauncery.  
 Bachelor Knights.  
 Knightes Bannerettes.

## THE TROMPETES.

The Serjeant at Lawe.  
 Attorney } together.  
 Sollicitor }  
 Barons of the exchequer 2 and 2.  
 Judges of the comen pleas.  
 Judges of the K's Benche 2 and 2.  
 L. Chief Baron of the exchequer.  
 L. Chief Justice of the comen pleas.  
 Master of the Rolles.  
 L. Chief Justice of England.  
 Knightes of the Bathe.  
 Knightes of the privie Counsell.  
 Knightes of the Garter.  
 Barrons youngest sonnes.  
 Barrons eldest sonnes.  
 Earles youngest sonnes.  
 Earles eldest sonnes.  
 Dukes younger sonnes.  
 Marquises eldest sonnes.  
 Dukes eldest sonnes.  
 Comptroller.  
 Thresorer.

## BARONS.

Noris.  
 Cheyne.  
 Compton.

Burghley.  
 Delaware.  
 Buckhurst.





St John of Bletsu.	Montegle.
Hunsdon.	Darcy of Nevill.
Chandois.	Ogle.
North.	Mountjoye.
Haward of Effingham of Chirche.	Lomeley.
Darcy.	Sturton.
Pagett.	Latymer.
Sheffield.	Dudley.
Willoughbie.	Scroope.
Riche.	Grey of Wilton.
Wharton.	Stafford.
Evers.	Cobham.
Cromewell.	Dacres of the South.
St John of Basing.	Moreley.
Mordaunt.	Barkeley.
Burrough.	Straunge.
Wentworth.	Souche.
Windsor.	Audeley.
Vaux.	Aburgavenney.
Sandes.	

## BUSHOPPES.

Glocester.	Salisbury.
St Asaph.	Lincolne.
Chester.	Bangor.
Carlile.	Worcester.
Peterboroughe.	Ely.
Norwiche.	Hardford.
Exeter.	Landaff.
Lichefield.	Chichester.
Bath.	Winchester.
Rochester.	Durham.
St Davies.	London.





## VISCOUNTES.

Viscount Bindon.

Viscount Montague.

## EARLES.

Lincolne.

Sussex.

Essex.

Cumberland.

Leicester.

Rutland.

Herford.

Worcester.

Pembrook.

Darby.

Bedford.

Kent.

Southampton.

Shrewsbury.

Warwick and Bath.

Oxford.

Huntington.

Arundell.

Marques of Winchester.

Marques of Northampton.

## ARCHBUSHOPPES.

The K's Secretarye, beinge a Baron, to be placed above all Barons  
so placed in Parlt.

L. Chamberlayne.

L. Steward of the Howse.

L. Admirall of England.

L. Marshall of England.

L. Constable of England.

L. Chamberlayne of England.

These sixe great Officers to be placed before the L. Privie Seale  
according to their estates, viz. if any of them be a Duke, then  
above all Dukes being not of the blood royall: yf he be a Mar-  
ques, above all Marqueses: if he be an Earle, above all Earles:  
yf Vicount, above all Vicounts: a Baron, above all Barons.



L. Privie Seale.  
 L. President of the Counsell.  
 L. Threr of England.  
 L. Chancellor of England.

Theis fower, beinge the degree of a Baron or above, shall sett  
 and preceed all above all Dukes beinge not of the blood royall,  
 viz. the K's brother, unckle or nephewe.

---

ROMAN CATHOLIC FUGITIVES.

[This list is inserted in a folio volume, bound in vellum, containing various documents, apparently copied from the originals. The dates range from the commencement to the end of the reign of Elizabeth, and that which belongs to the ensuing enumeration of religious fugitives is Jan. 29<sup>th</sup>, 1576, when probably their names were "certified into the Exchequer" as absent from the kingdom contrary to the statute passed five years before. They are placed under counties, but without any other arrangement, and many of the names will be familiar to the ear of the reader. The first that occurs must have been the grandson of the Henry Parker, Lord Morley, who, besides other works, translated *The Triumphs of Petrarch*, which he presented to Henry VIII., and which was printed by John Cawood. The "John Heywood, Gent." mentioned as of Kent, was no doubt the old Poet and Dramatist, who had fled the country when Elizabeth came to the throne, and who is stated by Anthony Wood (Ath. Oxon. i. 349, edit. 1813,) to have died "about 1565." If this list were of living fugitives, Heywood survived the date assigned by Anthony Wood about eleven years, and he is known to have been alive in 1570; but it is possible that when the return was made out Heywood was dead, though no account of his death might have been received in England. In Strype's Annals, II. App. to Book ii. No. 1, is a list of fugitives with the same date: it mainly corresponds with what is inserted below, but it omits some names and varies with respect to others. It seems likely that the two lists were made out from the same original ]

The names of all such as are certified into theschequer to be  
 fugitives over the seas, contrary to the statut of A.  
 13 E. Re<sup>o</sup>.

ESSEX.      Henry Parker, L. Morley.  
              Charles Parker, Gent.  
              Edward Parker, Gent.





- Miche, D. of Lawe.  
Thomas Clement, Gent.  
Margaret Clement, Widdowe.  
John Clement, D. of Phisike.  
John Griffin.  
Richard Norton, late of Norton, in Com. Eborn. Ar.
- EBORN. John Twinge, Gent.  
Anthony Langdale, Gent.  
John Brown, Gent.  
Frauncis Moore, Gent.
- DERB. John Sacheverell, Ar.  
Henry Babington, Gent.
- LONDON. Humfrey Shelton, Gent.  
Hugh Charnock, Gent.
- SUFF. Anthony Wilkinson, Parson of Melford.  
Nichas Wendon, D. of Lawe, Archdecon, ibm.  
Walter Gerningham, Gent.  
Robert Stepes, Parson of Hackstede.  
Edmond Smart, Gent.  
Richard Sely, Gent.  
Henry Drury, Gent.  
Walter Ellis.  
William Soane, Gent.  
John Watson, Miller.  
Anthony Goldingham, Clerk.  
Anthony Noller.  
Thomas Laurence, Junr.  
John Watson, Miller, 2.
- SURR. Thomas Copley, Ar.  
John Prestall, Gent.  
Anthony Standon, Gent.
- SOUTH. Thomas Shelley, Gent.  
Anthony Willnison, Gent.  
John Flower, Clerk.  
Willm Smith, Clerk.





<b>KANC.</b>	John Heywood, Gent. Robert Gyles, Gent.
<b>SUSSEX.</b>	John Leedes, Ar. James Shelley, Ar. Willm Stapleton, Gent. Thomas, his sonne.
<b>LANCASTER.</b>	Thomas Houghton, Ar. Evan Leydock, Gent.
<b>STAFF.</b>	Richard Hopkins.
<b>DORS.</b>	Roger James, Clerk.
<b>CANT.</b>	Robert Rowt, Clerk. Tho. Hanadine, Clerk.
<b>HERTF.</b>	Robert Chaunty, Gent.
<b>MIDD.</b>	Richard Shelley, Miles, unus confratrum nup Hos- pitalis S <sup>ti</sup> Johis Jerlm.
<b>LEIC.</b>	Henry Joliff, Clerk. John Pott, Scholmr. John Bowcer, late Abbot of Leic.
<b>NORF.</b>	Willm Daie, returned.
<b>BERK.</b>	Frauncis Englefield, Knight.
<b>SOMS.</b>	James Bosgrave. Willm Phelps. James Fitsjames, Clerk. Gilbert Barford, Clerk. Edward Crockford, Clerk. Willm Good, Scholmr. Gyles Capell, Clerk.
<b>OXON.</b>	John Bustard, Gent. John Hart, Yoman. Margaret Hart. Elizabeth Hart.
<b>BEDD.</b>	Edmund Cussen, Clerk.





## ROYAL PREROGATIVE IN IRELAND.

[In the margin of this document are the following words, "Out of the Lo. Tres. Burghleies papers in his owne hand;" so that what follows is a copy of the original, and although it bears date in 1577, it refers to a transaction during the reign of Mary, "the late Queen" being specially mentioned. Camden, in his Annals of Elizabeth, (Kennett, ii. 398, Edit. 1719,) tells us that Sir Henry Sidney had been "Lord Justice and Treasurer of Ireland" in the reign of Mary; but he is here spoken of as "Deputy," though not as Lord Deputy. On p. 437 of Camden's Annals, he is called "Lord Deputy" on his return into England in 1571. He was sent to Ireland again in the same capacity in 1576, and, with relation to this appointment, it seems likely that Lord Burghley drew up the subsequent account of the manner in which Queen Mary's prerogative had been resisted, and the steps then taken to assert it. Sir Henry Sidney finally quitted Ireland in 1578, and was succeeded by Sir William Drury, who, however, died in the following year. Sidney was much beloved, and in Haynes's State Papers, p. 463, may be seen a tribute to the excellence of his character and government.]

Indorsed, "1577. The order against such as complayned against Sir Henry Sidney, Deputy of Ireland."

THE Earle of Desmond, out of Munster, and the Vicount Baltinglasse, the Barons of Delvin, Hoth, and Trimelston, out of Leinster, sent certen persons with their petitions to the late Queene against the Deputy, Sir Henry Sidney, complayning that he had (in imposing Sesse and other thinges upon the countrey, as out of the power of prerogative) infringed the liberties of the country; which petitions received by her Maty and delivered over to her privy Councill to consider of, they answer her Highnes that what the Deputy had done was just and warrantable by her prerogative, *quæ legibus non subjicitur, nec tamen legibus adversatur*. When her Highnes had read and throughly considered their opinions and resolutions, and finding her self to be undutifully handled by her subjectes, commaunded (by the advice of her Councell) the said agentes, which followed their sute, to be comitted to the Fleete, and forthwith wrote her letters to her Deputy and Councell, finding her self greeved with those her said subjectes of the pale, that the releeving of her army with victuals, by way of Sesse, should be avowched to be a matter against lawe





and ancient custome, and yet the same, both in her time and in the times of her progenitors, hath usually beene imposed, and now impugned by some such as, in times past, had subscribed thereunto, in prejudice of her prerogative and hinderance of her service. And therefore she did not onely mislike and was greatly offended with theis their presumptions and undutifull manner of proceeding, but also found fault with the Deputy and her Councill there, that they would and did suffer her prerogative, in contempt of her Highnes authority, to be impugned, and the parties not committed and punished, by which meanes the matter at the first, and in the beginning, might have beene remedied. And therefore as her Highnes had already not only geven order for committing them to the Fleete, and punishment of the agentes, which were sent over with complaintes and letters, for such their justefeying and mainteyning the imposition of the said Sesse to be against the lawes and customes of that her realm, and therefore seeking to impeach her prerogative and royall authority; but also willed and commaunded him, her Deputy, and all her whole Councill there, to send for those lordes and gentlemen which subscribed the letters sent unto hir Highnes, who, if they will stand to mainteyne their assertions, and avowe the imposition of the Sesse to be against the lawes and customes of the realme, and not warrantable by her prerogative, that then her pleasure was, that theis persisting and avowing so to be likewise committed. But withall advising him, by her private letters, that in his courses there she would not her subjectes *dum condeantur deglubi*, lest it might so far distast her people as to put them out into rebellion, and in the end the occasion cast upon her self, as Batus did on Tiberius the whole of Dalmatia, *Vos in culpa estis, qui greges non pastoribus cum canibus, sed lupis custodiendos commisistis*.

---





## ORDNANCE AND STORES IN THE TOWER.

[It does not appear on what particular occasion, nor for what purpose, this estimate was made out, but the government was, no doubt, at this date (1578) anxious to ascertain its resources, seeing that in the year preceding Queen Elizabeth had entered into a "league of mutual aid by sea and land" with the Netherlands. In Stowe, under date of *An. Reg.* 20, may be found the Declaration on the subject which was sent to Spain. Subjoined to the Estimate is another document, shewing all that was required for the employment and equipment of ordnance, in order that when the necessity arose due provision might be made to meet the public exigencies.]

The Office of the Ordinaunce, June, 1578, A°. 20 E. R<sup>ē</sup>æ.

An Estimate of the remaynes in the said office, with the valem  
in ready money of the severall titles ensuinge, as well  
within the Tower of London as aboard the shippes.

Remayning in store within the Tower of London :—

Canons, 18; Canon pirier, 1; Demicanons, 11; Culver-  
inges, 8; Demiculveringes, 20; Sacres, 11; Minions,  
8; Fawcons, 7; and Fawconettes, 20 . . . . 104

*Brasse Ordinance.*

Remayning aboorde the shippes :—

Canon piriers, 24; Demicanons, 36; Demicanon piriers,  
5; Culveringes, 76; Demiculveringes, 118; Sacres,  
123; Minions, 30; Fawcons, 39; Fawconetes, 3;  
Fowlers, with chambres a pece, 47; Portpeces, 3 . . . 504

All which doe waye, by estimation, xiiij<sup>c</sup> iiij<sup>xx</sup> xv  
M<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>c</sup> ij qrters weight, which beinge rated  
at iiij<sup>li</sup> the C<sup>th</sup>. waight, with M. ix<sup>c</sup> lxli for  
their cariages and the furnitur, amounteth in M. C. xx.  
money to . . . . . lvij vij iiij vj li.

All which peces afforesaid do remayne as before, over and be-





sides all those that have bene yssued out of the store from tyme to tyme for the supplie of the fortes and castells alongst the coaste and other your Maties places of strength and service, by sondry warrantes from your H. and the Counsell.

*Shot.*

**In the Tower:—**

Crossebarred and rounde shott of iron of severall  
heightes, 47,000; and stone shott for canon  
piriers, portpeces, and fowlers, 4,500 . . . 51,500

**Abord the Shipps:—**

Iron shott, 10,000; Stone shot, 1300 . . . 11,300  

---

62,800

Amountinge in money to the some of . . . 5,475li.

*Powdre, and Stuffe for Powdre.*

**In the Tower:—**

Corne and serpentine powdre . . . 55 lasts.  
Saltpeter . . . 10,000 weight.  
Sulphur . . . 20,000 weight.

**Aboorde:—**

Corne and serpenty powder, di. last.

Amountinge in money to the some of . . . 6,617li. 10s.

*Smale Gonnies, Artillarie, Minitions, and Riche Weapons.*

**In the Tower:—**

Calivers . . . 7000.  
Dagges . . . 5000.  
Matche . . . 60,000 weight.  
Bowes . . . 8000.  
Arrowes . . . 16,000 sheff.





Morrispikes	. . . .	10,000.
Black Billes	. . . .	3500.

## A boord shippes:—

Calivers	. . . .	320.
Matche	. . . .	300 weight.
Bowes	. . . .	380.
Arrowes	. . . .	380 sheff.
Morisepikes	. . . .	460.
Billes	. . . .	460.

## In the Tower:—

Riche weapons, viz. armed pikes, halberds, partizantes, javelins, boarespeares, pollaxes, &c.  
amting in money to . . . . 2,300<sup>li</sup>.

In all . . . . . 18,877 13 4

Sm<sup>a</sup> to<sup>lis</sup> of the value of the remaynes afforesaid 88,766 13 4

The sondry natures and kindes of Ordinance, Shott, Powder, Munitions, Habilliments of Warre, and other furnitures for Ordinance, incident and belonging to the service therof.

*Brasse and caste iron Ordinance of diverse kindes.*

Canons.	Fawconettes.
Demicanons.	Basses of forged iron.
Canon piriers.	Bombardes.
Demicanon pirier.	Portpeces.
Culveringes.	Fowlers.
Culveringe piriers.	Slings, Demislinges and quarter slinges.
Demiculveringes.	Basses.
Sacres.	Harquebutes acocke and diverse others.
Minions.	
Fawcons.	





Shott of iron and stone of the kindes afforesaid.

*Powder and stuffe to make powder, viz.*

Corne powder.	Sulphur.
Serpentyne powder.	Cole Powder.
Salpeter.	

*Smale ordinaunce and their furniture, viz.*

Calivers.	Flaskes and touche boxes.
Curriors.	Laces.
Harquebuttes.	Matche.
Dagges.	Leade for shott.

*Metall, viz.*

Copper to make ordinaunce.	Tynne for comixture.
Bell Mettall.	Copper plate for ladles.

*Artillarye, viz.*

Bowes.	Bowstringes.
Bowestaves.	Shootinge gloves and
Arrowes.	bracers.

*Munitions, viz.*

Morispikes.	Light horsemen staves.
Black billes.	Cullen Cliffes.
Demilaunce staves.	Topdartes.

*Riche weapons, viz.*

Armed Pikes.	Rancons.
Javelins and Demipertizuntas.	Pollaxes.
Halberts gilt, and Partizuntas.	Tergates and diverse other soche like.



*Habillimentes of Warre and other furnitures for Ordinaunce, viz.*

Pykeaxes.	Wheles of all sortes.
Mattockes.	Lymniers.
Myners tooles.	Somners.
Sledges.	Cartebodies.
Pickhammers.	Strakes.
Crowes.	Rosenailes.
Sythes.	Dowlages.
Sicles and hookes.	Dowlage nayles.
Cressettes.	Houpes of iron.
Cresset light.	Carte cloutes.
Felling axes.	Clout nayles.
Hedging billes.	Hurters.
Sawes of all sortes.	Washers.
Ballaunces and Scales.	Spokes.
Leaden weightes.	Fellowes.
Lanterns.	Extrees.
Leather Buckettes.	Elme, oke and ash timber.
Leather bagges.	Plankes.
Bonge barrells.	Naves for Wheeles.
Shovells and Spades.	Gynnes.
Scowpes.	Shivers of Brasse.
Scavelles.	Handspeckes.
Formes of cartouches.	Rollers.
Hedds and Rammers.	Helves for axes, &c.
Tampions.	Crane and gynne rope.
Spareladles.	Bridging Rope.
Sponges.	Rope for bowsinge tacke and lashes.
White Staves for Ladles.	Woollinge rope and hand- rope.
Meltinge ladles.	Horseshoes.
Farecartes.	Hammers.
Tracehorse harnes.	Pynsons.
Carte saddle trees.	
Whit leather hides.	





Lettice galtropes.	Tallow candells.
Arrowe and Bowchestes and chestes for calivers.	Pytch.
Archers stakes.	Tarre.
Boxes for shott.	Leade.
Handbaskettes.	Extree barres of iron.
Maundes.	Tylth of heare.
Crosse nayles.	Smithes forges.
Broddes.	Anvieldes.
Truckles.	Hammers.
Drugges.	Tounges.
Forecariages.	Smythes bellowes.
Talling hookes.	Seacoales.
Lynch pinnes.	Soape.
Spykes of iron.	Shepe skinnes.
Nayles of all sortes.	Canvas.
Copper nayles.	Tanned hides.
Coale presses.	Commaunders.
Wynches to mounte ordi- naunce.	Barehides.
Iron unwroughte.	Trayes to drie powder.
Steele.	Syves for corninge of powder, and divers other kindes of necessaries.
Tallowe.	

*Stuffe for firework, viz.*

Camphir.	Arsa fetida.
Sal armoniacke.	Rosen.
Vitriol.	Turpentyne.
Arsnick.	Aqua vite.
Roseanger.	Trayne oyle.
Verdigrese.	Lincd oyle.
Copperas.	Lyme pottes.
Mastick.	Marlyne and twyne.
Mercury sublimate.	Packthrede.





Trunckes.	divers other receiptes and
Staves for trunckes.	ymplementes, accordinge
Canes.	to the nature and service
Röddes for Rockettes, and	of the fierworkes.

Off all which kindes there are a nomber remayninge, accordinge to the necessary service and employment of the same, which for the multitude of their natures and quantities cannot be presently esteemed nor valued, that otherwise beinge sett downe would amount to a greate masse, as may be considered by perusing their severall natures.

### QUEEN ELIZABETH AND THE DUKE OF ANJOU.

[The match between Elizabeth and the Duke of Alençon was first proposed when the French Prince was about seventeen, and the Queen not far from forty. The project was entertained in 1571-2, and a French alliance was not abandoned for many years. In 1579, Anjou visited England privately (Alençon having been elevated to that dukedom in 1576, although, as the subsequent document shews, he was still known in England by his former title); and in Murdin's State Papers, 319, *et seq.*, may be seen a variety of official documents on the subject. It seems from the following that the Earl of Sussex had written a special letter to her Majesty, the original of which has not been preserved, but the following abstract of it is entirely in the handwriting of Sir Walter Mildmay, who took a deep interest in the question, and was importantly concerned in the discussions with Bacherville and Simier. It is to be observed that the letter of the Earl of Sussex to the Queen was dated in August 1578, when Bacherville was in England, and prior to any of the documents printed by Murdin. Camden mentions the Earl of Sussex as one of those directly instructed to treat with Simier. *Vide* "Annals" in Kennett, 463.]

Fr. Marriage with Monst. D'Alanson, the French Kinges brother and heyre apparent.

Notes taken owt of a letter from the E. of Sussex, xxviij<sup>o</sup> Auguste, 1578, to the Q. Matie.

*Comodyties which he saieth will follow.*

1. Alliance with the housse of Fraunce, and the partie there by





the Protestantes, so as the Fr. K. neither will nor shalbe liable to anoy the Q.

2. The Q. and hir husband shall protect the Protestantes in Fr. from proces.

3. The avoyding of practises, seditions, by competition or otherwise abroad or at home, by French assurance of the Q. person.

4. The Q., with the help of hir husband, shall constrayne the K. of Spayne to make reasonable peax with the Low Countreyes, with preservation of his right and their libertyes, which wilbe suerty to the Q. and great honour.

5. The Q. may have, for more securitye of this, some marytyme partes, to be kept at the K. of Sp. chardge, and hir husband some frontier townes, in like sort, for some nombre of yeres, untill the peax be stablished. And therby free from perilles by Spayne.

6. If the Q. like not this course, then she and her husband to joyne and to possesse all the Low Countreyes, and so anex them to England, yf she have a child by hym : if not, than to devyde the hole between Engl. and Fr. ; but, in his opynion, the first is the better course.

7. The stablishing the realme by children, and the avoydinge of cyvill warres, to the Q. suretye and hir fame, with discharge of conscience before God, &c.

So as, briefly, by the marriage the Q. shall give lawe to Fr., Spayne, the Low Countreyes, England, Scotland, and in effect to all Christendome.

She shall settle her state surely at home.

She shalbe strongly guarded abroad.

In estimation over all the world.

To have a husband, as a servant and a defender of hir causes present.

Like to have a child that shalbe feared, to be a revenger of hir injuries, and to settle hir kingdom.





She shalbe like a serpent in the sight of the devill, and as a dove in the sight of the good.

She shalbe the peax maker over all Christendom.

Hir fame shall excede all princes that ever were in Europe.

And God shall blesse hir as his owne chosen vessel in this world and in the next.

With the commodyties that shall come by hir marriage,

*The incommodyties that are objected.*

1. The Q. mislike of mariage, which might brede discontented liffe hereafter.

2. The difficultie in hir choyse to content hir.

3. The daunger that a French prince might, by degrees, usurpe the state.

4. The daunger if he sholdbe K. of Fr., than he to reside there and the Q. here, and so after, &c.

5. If the Q. have but one son, than England shold fall as a province to Fr., and so to be ruled by a Viceroy, him selfe never the greatest.

6. The difficultie of religion.

7. The charge to the realme for mayntenance of that husband.

8. The generall mislike that Engl. must have of straungers government.

9. The daunger of the Q. person, if that husband shold fraudulently seek hir first, to possesse by treason an other after.

*Aunsweres which he maketh to the Objections.*

The ij first he leaveth to the Q. herself to judge as hir heart will direct hir.

The iij is a perill that must have long tyme to frame, and can never be except the Q. and the States be bereft of all sense, a perill in talke but not in dede, as in the K. of Sp. were seen.





The iiiij<sup>th</sup>, if yt shold happen, yet the Q. and he must come together, as K. Php. and Q. Marye did.

To the v<sup>th</sup>, if yt shold come to passe, and the child born in Engl., than it wilbe honor, and no perill, if he be K. of Fr. and Engl., as heretofore hath been, as he saieth.

To the vj<sup>th</sup>, no daunger, for the exercise of his religion shold be private to hym self and to a few of his nation. He shall accompanie the Q. to hers; and this, he saieth, can be no perill to the Q. nor her realme, but is only a quarrell piked by thadversaries of hir marriage, as hath been seen by proffe.

The vij<sup>th</sup> shall bring gayne rather than losse, his patrymonye being so great. Example K. Philip.

The viij<sup>th</sup> utterly untrew, for the realme is to be governed only by Engl. Example K. Philip; and so the people have no cause to feare, but be farr from all daunger.

The ix<sup>th</sup> inferreth a treasonable dealing not to be thought in a Christian Prynce.

Touching the alienating the Low Countreyes to the French.

*Incommodityes.*

1. Suertie to Engl. to have France and the basse contryes in the handes of ij princes: the bringing of them all to Fr., an ille perill to Engl.

2. The encrease of the Fr. force both by land and sea.

3. Greate daunger to all Europe by the to greatnes of France.

4. The perilles, in perticler to the Q., by the Fr. mayntenance of competition, popery, and other factions at home, and withdrawing of Engl. from hir dewties.

5. The disturbyng of the traffique of Engl. and neyghboures at their willes.

6. The stoppe of vent of the inward commodityes, and mutyning of the people who shall lack work.

7. Bringing of the realme into a perpetuall servitude, or worse, which no one commoditye can recompence.





Touching the joyninge of Mounsieur with Don John against  
thies contries.

*Incommodityes.*

1. Either the tyrannizing over thies contries by the Spaniardes,  
that will bring many perilles aforesaid; or ells the Q. to make  
hirsself thordring the warre for their defence, which, as he thinketh,  
she cannot endure, &c.

The only remedy is a peax betweene the K. of Sp. and the  
States, such as may be sure, which he findeth difficult. If that  
cannot be, than he seeth not but the States must cast them selves  
into the defence of the Q., or the French, wherupon dependeth the  
perilles aforesaid.

## CONFERENCE ON THE QUEEN'S MARRIAGE.

[This document, purporting to be the heads of a conference regarding the Queen's Marriage with the Duke of Anjou, is indorsed by Sir Walter Mildmay, but the body of it is not in his hand-writing. By the list of the Commissioners, which he supplies, it appears that he was not one of them, and probably was not present. We may infer therefore that he derived the materials of the document from one of the Commissioners, perhaps Sir F. Walsingham or Dr. Wilson, who were Secretaries. The balance of the argument seems decidedly against the proposed union. In Murdin's State Papers, p. 355, is a letter from Beale, dated from Paris, 30th August, 1581, in which he mentions having received "her Majesty's own particular letters" for his instruction on the subject of her marriage, but he gives no information regarding their contents. The Duke of Anjou came publicly to England in 1581.]

Indorsed "1579. The somme of the principall headdes remembred in the conference at Westm<sup>r</sup> towching the Q. mariage with the Duke of Anjou, the Fr. K's Brother. The Commissioners,

The L. of Burghley, L. Treasurer.

Therle of Sussex.

The Erle of Leicestre.

The L. of Hunsdon.

Sir Christ. Hatton.

Secs. { Sir Fr. Walsingham.  
Doctor Wilson."





The meanes to assure her Matie of peax, and to preserue hir person and state from daunger.

1. Assistance of the Religion in France.

To geve helpe in the case of the Low Countryes.

To mayntene our Religion, Lawes and Justice inviolably.

To concert with Scotland and their King fast and lovingly, with plawisible termes and good and commodious actions.

To make an Act of Parliament to disable all such persons from the clayme of the Crowne as shall by any meanes interrupt her Maties quiett or endanger her person.

*Perilles growing by the mariage.*

The difficultie of the contynuance of our Religion.

The feare that may be justely conceyved that he will bring the Realme into his owne possession.

The daunger of separation, if he shold be called by his brother's deceasse into his owne kyngdom.

England will abyde no Viceroy.

The great charge that this Realme shalbe at for his mayntenance.

2. The discontentment of the people to be governed by a straunger.

The suspicion of treason in seking her Matie, to professe [possesse?] an other afterwardes.

The daunger of fallyng into foreign warres by maynteyning at her Maties greate charges this princes quarrelles where-soever.

The encouragement that the Scottes might take against us in hope of the favour of the Frenche, with whom they haue allwayes had auncent league and alliance, greatly to our prejudice and disquyett.

The Low Countreyes wilbe jaylous of the matche, the Germanynes wilbe displeased, and Spayne will not abyde the





greatenes of thies two kingdomes, growen so mightie by this alliance.

The people shalbe more taxed than heretofore, which they will murmur at, the rather bicause it is by the meanes of a straunger.

*The Commodyties growing by the mariage.*

The gayning of the Frenche by this alliance.

The suppressing of sedition, which may otherwise ensue by popery in this Realme.

Spayne shall not dare to trouble or offend hir Matie.

Hir Matie may, by this Princes helpe, wyn to her the possession of the Low Countryes.

3. The comfort which may redownde to the Realme by the blessed fruict of hir Maties body.

Spayne shalbe glad to take reasonable condytions of the Low Countryes.

*Perilles ensuing by leaving this Alliance.*

Their griefes already conceyved against us.

The alienating of Scotland from us.

Mounsieur will seke the King of Spaynes daughter, wherby his faction shold cease in France, and he should happely have the Low Countreyes for his wiffes dower.

Spayne and France wold then sett up the Q. of Scottes.

They wold reduce the Low Countreyes to obedience.

They wold practise to wyn the King of Scottes to them, and than marry hym at their pleasure.

They wold supplant the Religion in Europe, and begynne at the roote.

If the Papistes in England had but one of thes Kinges to back them, they wold be ready to rebell.

The Q. of Scottes being in England wold further the motion.

When hope of issue shall fayle, her subjectes will begynne to *adorare solem orientem.*



## SIR THOMAS BROMLEY'S SPEECHES.

[Camden informs us ("Annals of Elizabeth," in Kennett, ii. 464, edit. 1719), and Stowe agrees with him, that, on the 25th April, 1579, on the death of Sir Nicholas Bacon, Sir Thomas Bromley succeeded him, "with the title of Lord Chancellor of England." The subsequent Speeches, made by him to Queen Elizabeth, first, when he was appointed Lord Keeper, and afterwards when he was elevated to the dignity of Lord Chancellor, shew that he was not at once made Lord Chancellor, but that, in the first instance (though it does not appear for how long), he held only the rank given to Sir Nicholas Bacon. The two papers are indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Sir Th. Bromley," and the first of them contains what he addressed to the Queen when called upon to serve as Lord Keeper; and the second, his speech to her as Lord Chancellor. Lord Ellesmere had procured copies of them, perhaps on his own advancement, and with a view to his own guidance as Lord Keeper to Queen Elizabeth, and Lord Chancellor to James I.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Sir Th. Bromley."

*Effecte of that spoken to the Quenes Matie by the L. Keper  
when he was first called by her to serve.*

I WISHE, for service sake, seinge it pleaseth your Matie to call me to serve, that those thinges which your highnes by reporte supposeth to be in me, were in me in very dede; but in judging rightlie of my selfe, I must nedes confesse that I am so much unpurvyed of them, that, besides diligence and fidelitie, I can promise nothinge, wherof I trust there shalbe no want. But if there were ynough in me to answere these reportes, yea, and as much more as I would wishe to have, I wulde be right well contented, as my dutee is, to ymploye the whole in your service. And yet, to be plaine with your Matie, I have founde, in the course of my life, that I have led sithence the Kinge your fathers deathe, such suretie in all changes, and suche quietnes and delight in other tymes, that I cannot but like and love that sorte of life as the best for my selfe; nor cannot make my selfe beleeve that I can make any change therof but for the worste respectinge my private comodities. And that I doo thus judge the contynuance of that





order of lief (notwithstandinge some occasion given to the contrary), doth, I trust, sufficiently witnes with me. Mary, againe, when I remember this tyme (which I give God thanks that it is my chaunce to live to see), and therewith my dutie to your Matie as my Sovereigne Lady, and my duty to my countrie, I am then driven to thinke that I ought of right to make of every paine tending to that end a delight, and to preferre busines and trouble before quietnes and ease, and to adventure any daunger without regarde of private suretie. For I must nedes confesse that your highnes and my countrie hath a greater interest in me then I have in my selfe; and because God knoweth that, whensoever I shall enter in service, that uppon these respectes cheiflie I shall do it. Therefore I hope he will assiste me in my doinges; wheruppon reposinge my cheif trust, and againe beinge much encouraged by the greate noblenes and gentlenes that I here, not only by these your Councillors, to be in your highnes, but also by a generall affirmation of all that knowe you, I here comyt my selfe whollie and fully into Godes handes and yours, to dispose of me as you shall best like, assuringe your highnes that as I woulde most gladly, for my owne selfe, contynue the choise of like (life?) that I have already entred into, so, for duty sake, I shall, with good contentation, enter into such service as your Matie shall commaunde me to.

*The L. Chauncellor's speche to her Matie when he was called to that place.*

I do most humblie thanke your Matie for this so greate and singuler good opynion which your highnes hath conceived of me, as to thinke me fyt for this greate service and credit under your Matie, and I am very sory there is not in me such sufficiency as might satisfie and answere this your Maties good opynion.

If I had all the wisdome, all the learninge, and all other good qualities and virtues that God hath given to all men livinge, I shoulde thinke [them] to fewe and to smale to be imployed in





your highnes service. But when I consider my selfe, and fynde my greate wantes and lackes to do your Matie such service as appertayneth, I am driven most humbly to beseech your Matie to tollerate with me my many and sondry defectes and ymperfections.

To this humble petition I am the more forced for two other causes: the first is, the greate learninge, wisdom, and judgmente that resteth in your Matie, to whome my ignoraunce and rudeness will easily appere: the seconde is, that yf your highnes shall ympose this greate charge uppon me, I shall succede one in whome all good qualities did abounde fyt for the due execution of your Maties service in that place, wherby my want and insufficiency shalbe made more manifest.

Yet, nevertheles, trustinge in the assistaunce of Almightye God, and in the noblenes and bounty of your Maties nature, I do, as my duty bindeth me, humblye submyt my selfe to be disposed of as shall stande with your Maties good pleasure.

Concerninge these good preceptes and admonitions which it hath pleased your highnes very prudentlie to give unto me, I shall pray earnestlie to Almightye God to give me his grace that I may follow the same, and do my best and uttermost endeavor effectually to performe them.

---

## PROCEEDINGS AGAINST RECUSANTS.

[The MS. from which the following is taken is much injured by mildew, and in several parts, as pointed out, it is either destroyed or illegible. In 1580, Popish Recusants gave considerable trouble and even uneasiness to the government; and Campion and his associates were executed on the 1st December, 1581, as appears by the "True Report," &c. printed in that year (*vide* Bridgewater Catalogue, p. 45). Camden, in his "Annals," gives a full account of the Seminary Priests, and their design, carried on subsequently to the issue of the Bull of Pius V. against Queen Elizabeth, in 1569. With reference to the subsequent document, it appears that, in June 1580, a Proclamation had been published requiring all who had relations abroad, especially at Douay, Rheims and Rome, to call them home within four months; while in July the Council sent out



orders for the confinement and surveillance of Recusants. In May of the subsequent year, Recusants were required to enter into bond for conformity in matters of religion, due attendance at church, &c. In August 1581, the Sheriffs, &c. were directed to ascertain how the conditions of the bonds had been complied with; and the Lords Lieutenant of counties were empowered to seize and sequester horses belonging to Recusants, lest they should be employed to aid the enemy. These points, particularly alluded to below, are not touched by Camden, who informs us that he was at Oxford with the Jesuits, Parsons and Campion, whose contrasted dispositions he describes.]

Indorsed "Proceedings against Recusants, Annis 1580, 1581."

At Oatelandes, the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of July, 1580.

Present,

Lo. Chancellor.	Lo. of Leicester.
Lo. Treasurer.	Mr. Comptroller.
Lo. Admirall.	Mr. Vicechamberlayn.
Lo. Chamberlayn.	Mr. Secretary Walsyngham.
Lo. of Bedford.	Mr. Secretary Wilson.

This day were signed at the table sundrey letters concerning the [def. in MS.] of castles in sundrey counties of the realme, whereunto such Recusantes as are most notorious, and of the better sort, are intended to be comitted.

Likewise letters to certaine persons to take the special charge and oversight of the ording of the Recusantes to be comitted, and to advise of persons of zeale in religion and loyaltie unto the Queene, to whom the keeping of the castles and Recusantes might be delivered.

At the Court at Whitehall the 7<sup>th</sup> of May, 1581.

Present,

Lo. Chancellor.	E. of Leicester.
Lo. Admirall.	Mr. Treasurer.
Lo. Chamberlayn.	Mr. Comptroller.
E. of Bedford.	Mr. Vicechamberlayn.
Mr. Secretary Walsyngham.	





This daie it was ordred by their Lordships that all the Recusantes which had bene comitted, ether to her Matyes prison, or to the charge of anie [def. in MS.] persons, for not conformitie in matters of religion, should, upon [def. in MS.] and surties in good somes of money to her Matyes use, with such [def. in MS.] followe, be released of their imprisonment.

*The Conditions of the Bonds of the Recusantes.*

The condition is such that if the within bounden A. B. doe not at any tyme hereafter departe out of this realme into any of the partes beyond the seas, without her Matyes speciall license to be graunted unto him in that behalfe, and doe alsoe continew and remayne at his dwelling-house called \_\_\_\_\_, in the countie of \_\_\_\_\_, or within three miles compasse of his said house, untill he haue conformed and yeilded himselfe unto the orders for religion, and for coming and resorting to divine service established by Acte of Parliament within this realme, and that the same his conformitie shall by his meanes and procurement be notified by the Ordinary of the dioces whear he shalbe dwelling unto the Lordes of her Matyes privie counsell. And also do not at anie tyme hereafter willinglie suffer or admitt the repaer and accesse of anie Jesuit, massing Priest, seminary Preist, or of anie other person whatsoever knowen to him to be a Recusant in not coming to the church according to the lawes of the realme. And do also from henceforth forbear to hunt or resort aswell unto the house as to the societie of anie such person or persons as nowe is or hereafter shalbe knowen to the said A. B. to be a Recusant in not coming to the church. And also if the said A. B. doe not retayne or keepe anie servantes or \_\_\_\_\_ in any of his houses that shall contrary to the lawes of the realme forbear to resort and come to the church, that then, &c.





At Greenwich the last of August, 1581.

Lo. Treasurer.

Mr. Comptroller.

E. of Leicester.

Mr. Vicechamberlayne.

Mr. Treasurer.

Sixteene severall letters directed to the Sheriffes, Custos Rotulorum, or his Deputie, and rest of the Justices of Peace in theis counties followinge, viz. Somerset, Dorset, Devon, Oxon, Wiltes, Lincolne, Middx, Bark, Buck, Southampton, Staff, Sussex, Salop, Hereff, Lo. President of York, Lo. Maior of London, &c. with a certaine schedule enclosed contayning the names and places where the Recusantes, &c. were upon bondes to remaine, together with a copie of the generall condition appointed by their Lordships to be taken of the Recusantes: requiring the said Sheriffes to have a regarde, and to see in eche of the said counties how the conditions of the said bondes are performed and kept by the said parties so bound.

A Clause of a Letter to the Lords Liuetenantes and Commissioners of the Musters in the severall counties of the realme, written in Anno [def. in MS.]

And because the enemy doth make accompt to have the assistance of evill effected subjectes of this land, and there is direction given [def. in MS.] the Recusantes of habilitie, so we thinke it meete that you cause all the horses or gueldinges in the possession or belonging to any Recusant to be for this present tyme sequestred from them, and comitted to the custodie of some well affected gent. their neighbours, that their service maie be used yf there be occasion, and in the meane season they shalbe kept and mayntayned at the charge of the owners, and restored againe.

---





## CONCEALED LANDS.

[Lord Ellesmere was made Solicitor General in June 1581, and it was part of the duty of his office to prepare legal documents, or, as they were then often called, "books" for the royal signature. In the following letter Sir Christopher Hatton (who was Vice-Chamberlain at this date) requests Mr. Egerton to "make a book" in favour of his servant Adams, and Woodshawe, granting them an annuity of £40, beyond £100 already given to them, out of funds derived from the discovery of concealed lands. The date is 17 March, 1581-2, nearly nine months after Lord Ellesmere had been appointed to the first office he held under the crown, but no earlier record connected with it appears to have been preserved. The signature and postscript only are in the handwriting of Sir Christopher Hatton.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Theophilus Adams—James Woodshawe."

"To the R. worshipful my assured good frend, Mr. Egerton,  
her Maties Sollicitor."

SIR. Wher it hath heretofore pleased [her Matie?] to graunt a warrant for the revealing and fynding out concealed landes to the valewe of Cl<sup>i</sup>. P annum, by vertue wherof there have ben founde out and discovered certayne other landes to be concealed, over and besydes the said Cl<sup>i</sup>. P annum, to the yerely valewe of xli<sup>i</sup>, or there about, which it hath pleased her Matie, at my humble suite and petition, to graunt unto Theophilus Adams, my servant, and Jeames Woodshawe, in fee farme. I have therefore thought good to desyer you that, according to her Maties gracious pleasure, you wyll have care to make a booke thereof with what speede you may conveniently, that it may be ready for her Hyghnes signature whersoever it shall please her to call for it. You shall receive the perticulers of the graunt by this bearer, whome I have sent unto you expressly to satisfy you in any thinge that you shall doubt touching this matter. And so I committ you to God. From the Court at Grenwich, this xvij<sup>th</sup> of March, 1581.

Your very lovinge assured frende,

CHR. HATTON.





Post S.—Sir, her Matie is pleased to graunt the arrerages of thes consealyd landes. I pray you drawe the booke accordingly, for suche is her pleasure.

### CONCEALERS AND LONDON COMPANIES.

[This letter, from the same to the same, has reference to the same transaction as that last inserted, though dated three months afterwards. As early as 1572 (*Vide* Stowe, *An. Reg.* 14) Queen Elizabeth had revoked the Commission granted to certain persons called "Concealers," but she seems subsequently, at the instance of her courtiers, to have now and then conceded powers of a similar kind to individuals. Adams, mentioned in the annexed letter, was one of these favoured persons; and we may infer that, in his eagerness to discover lands formerly belonging to the Crown, but concealed, he had got into a dispute with some of the trading companies of London. Sir C. Hatton is unusually earnest in his solicitations to Lord Ellesmere on behalf of his dependant.]

"To the R. worshipfull my assured good frende, Mr. Egertone,  
her Maties Sollicitor."

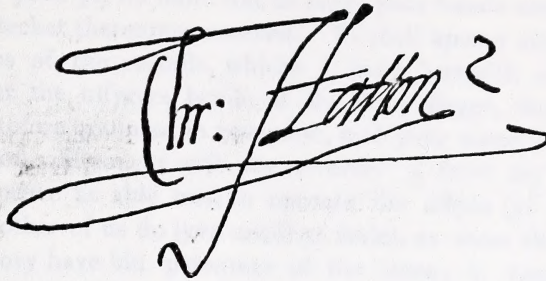
SIR. Understanding by my servant, Adams, of your most frendly paynes which you have taken in the matter of concealed landes now in question betwixt hym and the Companyes of London, I could not forbear, in thes fewe lynes, to yeld you that thanckfulnes in all perfect good wyll which I fynde dewe to your most kynde and curteous dealinge. Yf I may in any respect requyte it, I hope you shall well perceave I wyll not be ungratefull unto you for it; and I praye you, as you have hitherto made me much behoulding unto you, contynewe still your frendly indeavour therein, that of this good begynninge of your acceptable and good advise, the ende may be agreable to the same, in th' accomplishment of equitie and justice, which I doubt not shalbe the sooner obtaynid through the furtheraunce of your travayle and





favorable assistance. And so I byd you hartely farewell. From the Court at Greenwich, the xix of June, 1582.

Your very lovinge assured frende,



### OFFICE IN REVERSION.

[This letter is dated from the house of Sir Thomas Bromley, and the writer was probably one of the Lord Chancellor's dependants. The nature of the office he was soliciting in reversion is not stated, but, from his urgency, we gather that he entertained some doubt whether Lord Ellesmere would sanction the "bill and the ticket thereto annexed." The "bill" was the copy of the grant, and the "ticket" was a brief explanation for the Queen of the contents of the bill. The "copies of records" referred to in the letter were most likely returned through Mr. Lawley's brother, as they were not found with the letter. Of the "spiritual suit," mentioned below, and of the "dangers" in it arising from "delays," no information remains.]

Indorsed, by Lord Ellesmere, "Mr. T. Lawley's letter."

To the right worshipfull my singuler good friende, Thomas Egerton, Esquire, her Maties Solyssetor generall, geve theise with speede.

Good Mr. Solyssetor, my due recommendations remembered, with lyke thanks for your many cortesys to me showed. I am to be an humble sutor unto youe for your good furdurance in a



casuall sute for an offyce in reversion, whiche my good frendes meane to prefer unto her Matie in my behalfe, the particulareties wherof this bearer, my brother (whome I meane to joyne with me) shall at large imparte unto youe; but the some of my sute unto youe ys, no more but to crave your hande unto my bille and the tecket thereunto annexed. Yt shall appeare unto youe, by the copys of the records, whiche I haue herewith sent unto youe under the offycers hande of the Petty Bagge, that yt hath bin heretofore graunted in reversion, and your owne knowledge (as I thinke) will concur with the recorde. I trust my brother and I will prove as able men to execute the offyce (yf yt please God that other of us do lyve untill yt faule), as some that within your memory have bin patentees of the same; in respecte whereof, and for that I haue ever founde youe my very good frende, I am the boulder (without using eny other mediator), by theise my letters, to desyre your frendship herein, whiche I wilbe very redde to requyte with any servyce I am able, when youe shall haue cause to use my poore helpe in eny thing I can. My sute, as yt standeth, doth require some expedition, for (youe know) delayes haue brought me some daynger in my spirituall sute. This vacasion wilbe fyttre for me to follow my sute, and my good frendes wilbe at better leasure to speake and do for me then in the Terme tyme: I beseech youe, therefore, geve me that dyspatche youe can with secrecy, for I thinke I have some competitors not so fyt for the execution of the offyce as (in myne owne opinion) my brother and I are. And so, not doubting of your good frendship and secrecy herein, I humbly take my leaue. From my L. Chauncellors howse, at Wealde Haule, in Essex, the xx<sup>th</sup> of July, 1582.

Your assured poore kynsman, to use and commaunde  
in all I can,

THO. LAWLEY.

---





## KEEPERS OF CHANCERY RECORDS.

[It appears, by the annexed letter of Gilbert Gerrard (which was probably sent to the Solicitor General for him to confirm it by his opinion), that some dispute had arisen between the Clerk of the Hanaper (or Hamper) respecting the fees due to Sir Thomas Henneage and his brother Michael, as Keepers of the Records of Chancery in the Tower. The right of those Keepers to certain gratuities is distinctly stated, on the ground that the two Henneages were "members and ministers" of the Court of Chancery. Sir William Cordell, who had bestowed the offices upon Sir Thomas and Michael Henneage, had been Speaker of the fifth Parliament of Queen Mary, and had been knighted and made Master of the Rolls by her. The "ancient records of the Chancery" were of the nature of those to which the first document in the present collection of papers applies.]

To his very lovinge frend the Clarke of the Hamper, or his  
Deputie.

AFTER my hartie recommendations. — Whereas Sir Thomas Henneage, Knighte, together with Mychell Henneage, his brother, have the custodye of the auncyente Recordes of the Chauncerye remayninge within the Tower, of the gyfte of Sir Willm Cordell, Knighte, late Mr of the Rolles; and for that cause both are and ought to be reputed as members and mynisters of the same courte, and to have all suche priviledges and allowances as belongeth to other persons priviledged in the same courte; I have thought good, therefore, at theire request, hereby to signifye the same unto you, that you, beinge thereof advertysed, maye yelde them suche like ordinarye favours for fees or other duties of privilege within your office, as you knowe to be usuall to other in like cases. And so I bydde you farewell. From London, this xxij<sup>d</sup> of Julye, 1582.

Your loving frende,

G. GERRARD.





## SIR P. SIDNEY AND THE ORDNANCE.

[In the Life of Sir Philip Sidney by Dr. Zouch, p. 207, is inserted a letter from the subject of the memoir to Lord Burghley, requesting to be joined with his uncle, Lord Warwick, as "Master of the Ordnance." The date is 27th January, 1582, and Dr. Zouch adds, "This application, though urged with great modesty, failed of success." The following letter from Sir F. Walsingham to Lord Ellesmere, desiring him, in his capacity of Solicitor General, to prepare "a joint patent for her Majesty's signature," would shew that the application was successful. It is very possible, however, that the joint patent was never prepared, but Dr. Zouch cites no authority for his statement that the wishes of Sidney and Walsingham were not fulfilled. The charge of secrecy, near the end, will not escape observation. In the year the letter bears date, 1582-3, Sir P. Sidney was married to the only daughter of Sir F. Walsingham, which may account for that statesman's interference and urgency in the business. The precise date of the marriage does not seem to be ascertained, but the probability is that it was subsequent to February 1582-3.]

To the right worshipfull my verie loving frend Mr. Edgerton,  
her Maties Sollicitor Generall.

SIR. Wheras there hath ben a motion made unto her Maty for the joint patencie of th'office of th'ordnaunce with my L. of Warwick for Sir Philippe Sydney, whom her Maty is willing to gratefy in the sute with the good lyking and consent of my L. of Warwick. These are to desire youe that you will prepare such a joint patent for her Matys signature, and to send yt me as soone as yt is engrossed, for which purpos I send youe herewith my Lords patent, praying youe withall that for some considerations youe will keepe the matter secret, and geve especiall chardge unto your clerk that shall engrosse the booke, to use the same in like sorte. And so I comit you to God. At Richmond, the xiiijth of February, 1582.

Your very loving frend,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.



## ALNAGER OF DEVONSHIRE AND CORNWALL.

[Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, had relations of the name of Parker for whom, as will be seen hereafter, he interested himself; but whether the Mr. Parker mentioned below (and who was to have the reversion of the "Alnagership of Devonshire and Cornwall" twenty years earlier), was of the same family cannot now perhaps be ascertained. According to a letter from Lady Shrewsbury dated August 1570, printed in Wright's "Elizabeth and her Times," i. 371, a person of the name of Parker was a witness in the case of Throckmorton, but he is not likely to have been the person who was to be benefited by the ensuing communication. He repaired to the Solicitor General, as was not unusual, with his "book" for the appointment ready drawn in order to avoid delay, and if that were not approved by the law-officer of the Crown, Sir F. Walsingham charges that another shall be "forthwith made ready."]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Mr. Secretaries letter for Mr. Parker, for the Alnager of Devon."

To the right worshipful my very loving frend Mr. Thomas Egerton, her Maties Sollicitour.

SIR. Wheras her Matie hath bestowed upon the bearer, Mr. Parker, her servaunt, the reversion of the Alnagershippe for Devonshyre and Cornewall, and to that end hath willed me to signifye unto you that her pleasure is you shold frame a booke according to the forme of lawe, as in those cases is accustomed. Forasmuch as he hath to present unto you a booke alredy drawen for the said office, I haue thought good to pray [you] to peruse the same; or if it shall not be found agreeable to lawe, to cause another to be forthwith made ready, and after being confirmed by your signature, to be sent hither to be signed according to her Matys order. And so I commit you to God. From the Court at Richmond, the v<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1583.

Your very loving frend,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

---





## GRANT TO SIR WALTER RALEIGH.

[From what follows we gather that All Souls' College, Oxford, had granted to Queen Elizabeth leases of Stolney and Newland, which she subsequently conferred upon Sir Walter Raleigh or his appointee. Raleigh having "bargained" with two persons for Stolney, requests, in the subsequent letter, the passing of the assignment to them. At this date (April 1583) Sir Walter was accustomed to spell his name in a different manner to that which he employed afterwards (Vide "Bridgewater Catalogue," p. 248), but even later in life he was by no means uniform, judging from the few autographs that remain of him. The circumstance alluded to below is not adverted to by his biographers.]

To my worshipfull frende Mr. Egerton, Esquier, Solycyter  
to her Highnes.

MR. Solycyter, yt hathe pleased her Matie to bestowe the leases  
of Stolney and Newlande, lately graunted vnto her from Al-Solne  
Colledge in Oxon, vppon me or any other that I shall agree with-  
all. And for that of late I have bargande with Willm Touse and  
Clemente Stupney for the lease of Stolney, I ame to request you  
that the assignement maye passe by your good helpe from her  
Matie to them, they payenge all fees and chardges thereto belong-  
ing. And soe with hartie thanks for many other courtesyes, I  
byd you farewell, from the Courte, the x<sup>th</sup> of Aprille, 1583.

*Your very Ringe frende so remaunde*

*WR anley*





## LICENCE TO SPORT.

[Lord Ellesmere appears in early life to have been fond of the sports of the field, and the annexed "Warrant" to the Lord Paget's keepers in Staffordshire affords evidence of this propensity. His biographers do not appear to have been in possession of any information tending to such a conclusion. He was also to be supplied with "summer or winter deer" at any time, on directing his letters to the keepers.

Indorsed "The L. Pagettes Warraunt."

THESE are to will and commaunde youe, and every of youe, that whensoever my verie good frend Mr. Thomas Egerton, Esquier, hir Maties Sollycitour Generall, shall come into any my parkes in Staffordshier within your severall chardges, thatt youe attend uppon him and make him the best sporte that youe maie, geving him free libertie to hunt and kill within the same parkes att his pleasure. And likewise whensoever he shall dyrect his letters to youe, or anie of youe, for the having off anie somer or wynter deare, that youe deliver the same unto such persons as he shall appointe, takinge care thatt he be verie well served theroff. And these letters shalbe a suffycient warrant, from tyme to tyme, to youe and euerie of youe in this behalfe. Fare youe well. From Draiton, this xxiiij<sup>th</sup> off Maie, 1583.

Yor. ma<sup>r</sup>.

J. PAGET.

To Richard Sneade, keper of my parke at Beaudesert. Willm Crispe, keper of my parke att Seney. And to John Godwin, keper of my great parke att Bromley Pagett. And to every of them, and in ther absence, to the deputie and deputies, and to everie of them.

---



## MASTER OF THE GAME AT BIDSTON.

[The preceding document was merely a permission to sport and to be supplied with deer, but what follows is the formal appointment of Lord Ellesmere, then Solicitor General, as Master of the Game, to Henry Earl of Derby, in his "park and ground at Bidston," in Cheshire. The fee was a "buck of season" in summer, and a "doe of season" in winter, together with an annuity of five marks and liberty to distrain in case of arrears. Of course liberty of sporting at Bidston was included in the grant by the very nature of the office. There is good reason to believe that at this date the Solicitor General was retained as what is now termed "standing counsel" to the Earl of Derby, and his assistance in all legal proceedings was considered of the highest value. It is equally probable that he stood in the same relation to the Lord Paget who subscribed the preceding warrant. What follows is the original document, and is signed and sealed by the Earl of Derby, but it is without any superscription. He was the father of Ferdinando Earl of Derby, who died in 1594, with such extraordinary symptoms (detailed at length by Stowe) as to have led to the suspicion that he had been bewitched or poisoned.]

HENRIE, Erle of Derbye, Lo. Stanley and Straunge, Lo. of Manne and Thysles, and of the moste honorable order of the garter, knighte. To all men to whom theis presentes shall come, greetinge. Knowe yee me, the saide Erle, for and in respecte of the good opynion I have and conceyve of my welbeloved Thomas Edgerton, esquire, her Maties Solicitor generall, and of the speciall care I make accompte and ame perswaded he will have, for the preservation and keepinge in good order of my deere and game within my parke and grounde at Bidston, to have pointed and made choyce of the said Thomas Edgerton to be Mr of my saide Game within my said parke. And in respecte of his exercysinge of that office to have geven and graunted, and by theis presentes to geve and graunte unto him, the said Thomas Edgerton, one fee bucke of seyson in sommer, and one fee dooe of seyson in winter, to be hadd and taken forthe of my said parke and ground, together with one annuitie or yearlie pension of fyve markes, yssuinge and goinge forthe of my mannor of Bidson, within the countie of Chester, and forthe of all my





landes, tēnts, and hereditamentes whatsoever in Bidson afore-  
saide, to be paide yearelie to hym, the said Thomas Edgerton, or  
his assignes, at the feastes of St. John Baptist and St. Martin the  
Busshoppe, in winter, by even and equall portions. To haue,  
houlde, exercise, and enjoye, as well the saide rowme and office  
of Mr of my Game within my saide parke of Bidson, the saide  
fee bucke of seyson in sommer, and fee dooe of seyson in winter,  
as alsoe the said annuitie or yearelie pension of fyve markes to  
hym, the saide Thomas Edgerton, esquire, or his assignes, from  
hence forthe, yearlie, for and duringe the naturall lyfe of hym the  
saide Thomas Edgerton. And yf it happen the foresaide annuitie,  
or yearelie pension of fyve markes, to be behynde and unpaide, in  
parte or in all, at anye of the saide feastes at which it ought to  
be paide, yf it be lawfullie demaunded, that then it shalbe lawfull  
to and for the said Thomas Edgerton, or his assignes, into the  
said mannor landes and tēnts, with their appurtenances, to enter  
and distreigne, and the distresses there founde and taken, to  
carie, dryve, leade, convey, and reteigne, untill the said Thomas  
Edgerton, or his assignes, of the saide annuitie or yearelie pen-  
sion, with tharrearages yf anye be, be fullye satisfied, contented,  
and paide. In witnesse whereof hereunto I, the said Erle, haue  
sett my hande and seall the xiiij daye of Auguste, in the xxv<sup>th</sup>  
yeare of the reigne of our moste gracious sovereigne ladie, Eliza-  
bethe, by the grace of God of Englande, Fraunce, and Irelande,  
Queene, Defender of the Faithe, &c.

H. DERBY.





## FOUNDATION OF ST. BEES.

[The subsequent letter corrects an error in the Life of Archbishop Grindall, where it is said (Gen. Biogr. Dict. XVI. 352) that "he resigned his see toward the latter end of 1582." Walsingham here speaks of him as Archbishop in March 1583. The "School in the North" which Grindall was about to "erect" is St. Bees, or Beghs, endowed by him with £30 a year, and £366 13s. 4d. for the buildings. In Stowe, *Anno* 1583, may be seen a particular recital of the bequests of Grindall, including £100 to the City of Canterbury, "to be employed upon a stock to set the poor on work, which stock (as I am informed) was never put to so good an use." The Archbishop died on 6th July, 1583, so that his death was anticipated by Walsingham, who bears testimony to his Grace's "weak state of body."]

To my verie loving frend Mr. Egerton, her Maties Sollicitor  
Generall.

SIR. The Archbushoppe of Canterburies Grace hath been long in mynd to erect a schoole in the North, and to maintaine some schollers in one or both the Universities, for the better establishment of which, his good purpose, a mortmaine is necessarie, wherabout this bearer, his G. servant, nowe repaireth to you with a paper booke of the same. For that I have no doubt of hir Maties good liking of so good a matter as this is, I hartely pray you to yeald this cause what furtherance you may by the preparation of the said mortmaine under your hand, in such sort as it may be readie for hir Highnes signature. And the more speed the better, in respect of the Archbushoppes weake state of bodie. And thus I byd you hartely farewell. From my howse, in London, the xxv<sup>th</sup> of March, 1583.

Your loving frend,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

---



## ANNUITY TO HENRY HARLESTON.

[What peculiar claim Henry Harleston had upon the Queen's bounty excepting that he was of "poor estate," an "old gentleman," and had been "one of the men at arms," does not appear. Lord Ellesmere is more than usually particular in his indorsement upon the warrant of Sir W. Mildmay.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "A grant to Henry Harleston, gent. of an annuytye of xx markes yerelye : by Sir Walter Mildmayes warrant, 2 Ap'lis, 1584."

To my veary lovyng frende Mr. Tho. Egerton, esquire, hir  
Maties Soliciter Generall.

MR. Solicitor. The Q. Matie having grevous consideration to the poore estate of this old gentlemen, Mr. Henry Harleston, sometye one of the men at armes, is pleased to graunt unto hym for his relief one annuytie or pencion of twenty markes yerlie, during his life, wherein her Matie commaunded me to give order for his warrant, by which occasion I trowble yow at this present, requiring yow to cause a bill to be made in forme to passe hir Maties signature, for the graunt of the said annuitie owte of the receipt half yerlie ; and the same bill under your hand to send to me, that it may be further presented to hir Matie as opportunitie may serve. And so with my hartie commendations I leaue yow in the keypyng of the L. Almightye. This second of April, 1584.

*To my very dear friend*  
*Wm. Mildmay*





## GRANT TO RODERIGO LOPEZ.

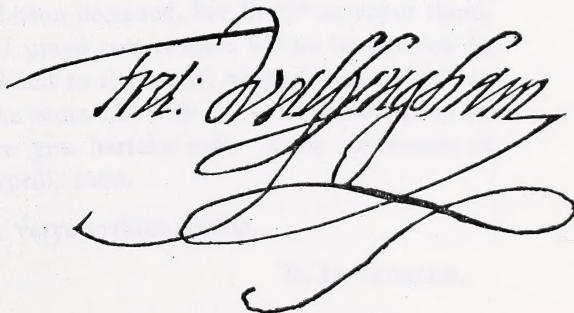
[In Bishop Goodman's "Court of King James I.," recently edited by Mr. Brewer, Vol. I. p. 149, is an interesting account of Dr. Roderigo Lopez, a Portuguese Jew and one of the Queen's physicians, who was executed in 1594 for a design to take away the Queen's life by poison. In 1584 he was (as he continued almost to the hour of his trial) in full favour, and we here find Walsingham writing to the Solicitor General respecting a grant to be made to him, with the omission of a proviso which Dr. Lopez had requested should be left out.]

Indorsed, by Lord Ellesmere, "Mr. D. Lopez."

To my verie loving frend Mr. Egerton, her Maties Solli-  
citor Generall.

THEIS are to let you understand that her Maty, being againe moved in the behalf of Mr. Doctor Lopez, is nowe content that the proviso, which I wrote unto you by my last should be added to this graunt, maie be left out, for that he appereth to be bound to yeld up the said graunte in case yt shalbe hereafter found prejudityall to the common wealthe; and so I commit you to God. At Whitehaule, the vj<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1584.

Your very loving frend,

A highly stylized, cursive handwritten signature in dark ink. The signature appears to read "Mr. Walsingham" and is characterized by long, sweeping flourishes and loops, particularly at the end of the name.





## SURVEYOR OF THE WORKS AT BERWICK.

[This is another official note of the same kind from the Earl of Leicester in favour of his servant William Spicer, who was to succeed Rowland Johnson as surveyor of the works and fortifications at Berwick. It is the earliest extant communication between the great favourite and the Solicitor General, but it has no indorsement. At this date Leicester had recovered from the disgrace into which he fell with the Queen for marrying the widow of Walter Earl of Essex, whom Leicester was suspected of having poisoned, and of the circumstances of whose death a particular account is preserved at Bridgewater House, agreeing precisely with that in Harleian MS. 392. In 1584, Leicester was engaged in getting up Associations for the defence of Elizabeth's person, and in the latter end of the next year he was dispatched into the Netherlands. According to Lord Burghley's *Memoria Mortuorum*, at the end of Murrin's State Papers, p. 783, John Carey, Esq. was appointed Chamberlain of Berwick in September 1585.]

To my verve loving frende Mr. Egerton, her Maties Solicitor Generall.

MR. Solicitor. Her Matie is mynded to bestowe upon my servant Willm Spicer the office of surveior of her Highnes workes and fortifications at Barwyke, for the tearme of his lief, to be exercised by himselfe or his sufficient deputye, with such fees and profittes as Rowland Johnson deceased, her Maties surveyor there, latelie had. Wherefore, I praye you, cause a bill to be drawen to that end with your hand sett to the same, ready for her Matie to signe, and to send me the same bill with as convenient spede as you maye. And so fare you hartelie well. From my house at Wanstede, this ix<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1584.

Your verve loving frende,

R. LEYCESTER.



## CORPORATION OF COLCHESTER.

[Sir Francis Walsingham, the writer of the subsequent letter, was Recorder of Colchester, and was therefore the fit medium of communication for a renewal of a grant by Henry VIII. of certain lands. Lord Treasurer Burghley and Sir Walter Mildmay both concurred in what was sought; but it may serve to shew how carefully Lord Ellesmere was in the habit of looking into these matters when Sir F. Walsingham thought it necessary not only to send the petition, and the Lord Treasurer's "note thereupon in his own hand," but the original patent, as a warrant for the course he recommended.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Colchester."

To my verie loving frend Mr. Egerton, Esqr, her Maties  
Sollicitor Generall.

AFTER my hartie commendations.—By the inclosed you may see as well the sute which the Towne of Colchester hath to hir Matie for the surrender of an old graunt unto them from King Henrie the viij<sup>th</sup>. of certaine landes which they desire to take a newe of hir Maties gift, and to such uses only as by K. Henries graunt were expressed, as also the cawse moving them to surrender. Herein long since I moved hir Matie and my L. Treasurer, and Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer having been made acquainted and well likyng of the cawse, I pray you cawse a newe grant to bee made readie with all convenient speed for hir Maties signature, to theeffect of the inclosed petition and my L. Treasurers note theruppon under his owne hand. For the better dispatch wherof this bearer, one of that towne, is to attend on you and to shewe you the patent it self from K. Henrie. And so I byd you hartely farewell. From the Court the xij<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1584.

Your loving frend,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

---





## CONSTABLE OF SCARBOROUGH CASTLE.

[We find from what follows that Elizabeth refused to sign warrants of the kind referred to, without the previous approbation of a law officer of the Crown ; and no doubt she had good ground for caution. The rough draft of Lord Ellesmere's approbation is appended to the letter of the Secretary of State, and it shews how express and distinct was the information required by the Queen.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere "Mr. Secretaryes letter for the offyce of Scarborough Castell to Ed. Gate, Esq'."

To the right worshipfull my loving frend Master Thomas Egerton, hir Maties Sollicitor Generall.

SIR. This bearer, Sir Henry Gate, hathe to deliver unto you a byll for his Soon towching Skarborow Castell, which her Matie is well pleased to signe, and so had she done yesternight, yf it had bin subscribed by anie of hir learned Councell in lawe, a matter which, for order sake, hir Matie will have observed, though shee be allreadie resolved of the matter it selfe. And therfore I hartily pray you to peruse the sayd byll, and seying it to have due forme, to subscribe and testifie it accordingly. And so I commend you hartely to God. From the Court the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1584.

Your loving frend,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

*[The following is appended in Lord Ellesmere's handwriting.]*

The manor of Northstede, in the countie of York, was annexed to the Castell of Scarburghe, and usuallie graunted together with the offyce of Constabularye and keepership of the same Castell, at the yerely rent of xxiiij<sup>li</sup> to your Maty for the same.

In the xj<sup>th</sup> yere of your Highnes reigne, your Maty graunted the said Manor to Raffe Morete for xxj yeres, to begynne after the death of Sir Rycharde Cholmeley, who then had the same manor





annexed to the said offyce for terme of his lyfe. Sir Richarde Cholmeley dyed.

This byll conteyneth a graunt to Edw. Gate, Esqr. of the said offyce for terme of his lyfe, and an yerelye fee of xvj<sup>li</sup> for the same, during the contynuanee of the same lease to Morete.

And after thende of the same lease [it] doth re-annexe the said manor to the said offyce, with a graunt therof to the said Edward Gate for the terme of his lyfe, yelding to your Mat<sup>y</sup> a yerelye rent of xxiiij<sup>li</sup>, and from thenceforth the fee of xvj<sup>li</sup> to cease and determyne.

---

## SECOND JUDGE IN NORTH WALES.

[Fabian Phillips was a lawyer of some eminence, and was probably grandfather to the Fabian Phillips who was also a lawyer, and bold enough to print and publish a protest against the execution of Charles I. By the subjoined letters it appears that, in 1584, Fabian Phillips, then second Judge of North Wales, wished to resign his office in favour of a Mr. Reynoldes. Fabian Phillips acknowledges his peculiar obligations to Sir F. Walsingham in obtaining the situation.]

Indorsed, by Lord Ellesmere, "Mr. Reynoldes, for the offyce of Justiceshippe in North Wales."

To the right worshipfull my very loving frend Mr. Sollicitour  
Generall.

SIR. I send you herenclosed a letter I receaved from Mr. Fabian Phillips, wherin he seemeth willing to resigne upp into the handes of Mr. Reynoldes his place of second Justiceshipp in North Wales, requesting my consent therunto. And therefore you may now proceed to the drawing of his booke for the same accordingly. And so committ you to God. From the Court at Greenwich, the xv<sup>th</sup> of Maye, 1584.

Your very loving frend,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.



[*The following is the Letter enclosed.*]

Indorsed, by Sir F. Walsingham, "1584. Mr. Fab. Phellips, to have my consent in the resignation of his Justiceshippe to Mr. Renoldes."

To the right honorable Sir Frauncis Wallsingham, knight,  
chief Secretary to her Matie, and of her highnes most  
honorable Privy Cownsaile.

RIGHT honorable, my duty most humbly remembred, so hit is that I am earnestly pressed by some frendes on the behalf of on Mr. Reynolls, being, as I heare, a very honest gentleman, to relinquish and geve up myne office in Northwalles, being the second Justiceship ther, to the behof of the said Mr. Reynolls, if by his good frendes he may obtayne the same. And for that I have not my health most commonly in traveling into those parties, I am the more willing to depart with the same, so as hit may cum to his use, or otherwise not. Yet, notwithstanding, for that your honor was the chief procurer therof for me at the first, and sithens the only maynteyner of me in the same, and generally my sole patron in all, I thought hit my duty to aske leave and to make your ho. privy therunto, lest I, that am bownd by your manifold benefites to serve your ho. in all, may not in any wise seme to offend you in any on jott of my bownden duty. And even so eftsones remembering my humble duty for all your ho. goodnes, I humbly pray the Allmighty long to prosper you and all yours. Oxeton, the 2 of May, 1584.

Your ho. ever bownden and at commandment,

F. PHILLIPS.

---





## BAILIWICK OF BARKING.

[The name of the party to be benefited by a grant of the Bailiwick and Collectorship of Barking, &c., only appears in Lord Ellesmere's indorsement, viz. John Wylfurde, whom Sir F. Walsingham calls his servant. The Secretary seems to have been very assiduous in providing for his retainers. He speaks of Knivett as a person known to Lord Ellesmere, but no trace is to be found of him in any of the papers.]

Indorsed, by Lord Ellesmere, "A grant to John Wylfurde, Gent. of the baylywyck of Barkyng."

To the right worshipfull my very loving freinde Mr. Thomas Egerton, hir Maties Sollicitor Generall.

SIR. This bearer, my servant, having agreed with one Nutbrowne for his interest in the offices of the Bayliwike and Collectorshippe of the Manor of Barking, and of the Surveyorshippe of the Marshes there, both which were graunted to the said Nutbrowne in one patent; and also having a reversion of one of the saied offices in Knivettes name, is willing to resigne those two patentees to have a new graunt of them passed from hir Matie in his owne name. I pray you, therefore, to peruse the booke which he shall deliver unto you for the purpose, and, finding it agreeable in meaning and effect with the former patentees, to subscribe unto the same, shewing him, for my sake, your best helpe and furtherance therin, to thende it may be the redier for hir Maties signature, wherin I shall thinke my selfe beholding unto you. And so committ you to God. From the Court at Richmond, the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of July, 1584.

Your assured lovinge freinde,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

---





## MARKET AND FAIR AT HALIFAX.

[In Trinity term, 1584, Sir F. Walsingham first wrote to Lord Ellesmere respecting a weekly market and annual fair at Halifax. It was then intended to make the grant to the inhabitants of the town, but subsequently a person of the name of Waterhouse put in his claim to the patent as Lord of the whole Manor, and that claim appears, from the following letter, to have been admitted. By a letter hereafter inserted it will be seen that the matter in dispute was not concluded.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Mr. Secretaryes letter for Mr. Waterhouse for the faire and markett in Hallifax."

To my verie loving frend Mr. Egerton, esquire, hir Maties  
Sollicitor.

SIR. Whereas the last terme I writt unto you for the makyng  
readie of a certayne byll for a mercatt to bee had weekly, and  
one fayre yearly, at Hallifax, in Yorkshire, and in my sayd  
letter named the inhabitantes of that towne as the persons to  
whome this graunt should passe. So it is that since I doe under-  
stand the sayd towne is a parcell of the Manor of Hallifax, and  
Robert Waterhouse, esquire, as Lord of the whole manor, seased  
of that towne. Wherefore theise are to pray you to make the  
sayd byll in such sort as the grawnt of this mercatt and fayre  
maye passe to the sayd Waterhouse and his heires: wherby his  
Tenants in the sayd towne may have benefitt thereof, and he avoyd  
such prejudice as may, peradventure, growe to his inheritance yf  
the grawnt weare passed in the name of the inhabitants in that  
towne. To which effect the inclosed byll is made readie, which I  
pray you to allowe of by your hand in case you fynd it to con-  
teine nothing prejudiciall to hir Matie. And so I commend you  
hartely to God. From my howse in London, the xij<sup>th</sup> of Novem-  
ber, 1584.

Your loving frend,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.





## ASSOCIATIONS FOR DEFENCE OF THE QUEEN.

[Under the date of 1584, Camden (Annals, edit. Kennett, 1719, p. 499) refers to the "new designs of the Pope, Spaniard, and the Guises for invading England," and speaks of the manner in which, "by Leicester's means," Associations were formed "by mutual vows, subscriptions and seals to prosecute to the death, as far as lay in their power, all those that should attempt anything against the Queen." What follows is the form in which the various members of Lincoln's Inn bound themselves by oath, attested by their hands and seals, to support and defend Elizabeth whether against foreign or domestic, open or concealed enemies. The first name is that of the then Solicitor General, and to it are added 94 others, from which a selection of some of the principal has been made. It has no date.]

Indorsed in a contemporaneous hand, "Lincolnes Inne," and in a much more modern hand, "Association for the defence of Queen Elizabeth.

*Lincolnes Inne.* FORASMUCH as Almighty God hath ordayned Kynges, Quenes and Princes to haue domynion and rule over all their subjectes, and to preserve them in the profession and observation of the true Christian religion, accordinge to his holy worde and commaundementes, and in like sorte that all subjectes should love, feare and obeye their Sovereigne Princes, being Kynges or Quenes, and to the uttermoost of their powers at all tymes to withstande, pursue and suppress all maner of persons that shall by any meanes intende and attempte any thinge daungerous or hurtefull to the honors, estates or persons of their Soveraignes: Therefore wee, whose names are or shalbe subscribed to this writinge, beinge naturall borne subjectes of this realme of Englande, and having so gracious a lady, our Sovereigne Elizabeth, by the ordynance of God our moost rightfull Quene, raignyng over us theise many yeres with greate felicitie to our inestimable comforte; and findinge of late by dyvers depositions, confessions, and sundry advertisements out of forayne partes from credible persons well knowen to her Maties Counsell, and to dyvers others, that, for the furtherance and advancement of some pretended titles to the Crowne of this realme, yt hath bene manifest that the lief of our gracious soveraigne lady Quene Elizabeth hath bene moost





trayterously and devylishly soughte, and the same followed moost daungerously to the perill of her person, yf Almighty God, her perpetuall defender, of his mercy had not revealed and withstoode the same, by whose lief wee and all other her Maties loyall and true subjectes doe injoye an inestimable benefyte of peace in this lande, doe, for the reasons and causes before alledged, not only acknowledge our selves moost justlye bounden with our bodies, lyves, landes and goodes in her defence, and for her safetie to withstande, pursue and suppress all such myschevous persons, and all other her enemyes of what nation, condition or degree soever they shalbe, or by what coloure or title they shall pretende to be her enemyes, or to attempte any harme unto her person. But we doe also think it our moost bounden duties, for the great benefites of peace, welth, and godly government which we have more plentifully receaved theis many yeres under her Maties government then our forefathers haue done in any longer tyme of any other her progenitors, Kinges of this realme, to declare and by this writinge make manifest our loyall and bounden duties to our said soveraigne lady for her safetie. And to that end wee and every of us, first calling to witnesse the holie name of Almighty God, doe voluntarilie and moost willingly bynde our selves every one of us to the other joyntly and severally in the bonde of one fyrme and loyall societie, and doe hereby vowe and promise before the majestie of Almighty God, that with our whoale powers, bodies, lyves, landes and goodes, and with our children and servants, wee and every of us will faythfully serve and humbly obay our said soveraigne lady Quene Elizabeth, against all estates, dignities and earthly powers whatsoever, and will, aswell with our joynte as perticuler forces, duringe our lyves, withstande, offende and pursue, as well by force of armes as by all other meanes of revenge, all maner of persons of what estate soever they shalbe and their abettors, that shall attempte by any acte, counsell or consent to any thinge that shall tende to the harme of her Maties royall person. And wee shall never desist from all maner of for-





cible pursuete against such persons to the uttermoost extermination of them, their comforters, ayders and abettors. And if any such wicked attempte against her moost royall person shalbe taken in hande or procured, whereby any that have, may or shall pretende title to the Crowne of this realme by the untymely death of her Matie soe wickedly procured (which God for his mercies sake forbidde) may be advaunced, wee doe not only vowe and bynde our selves both joyntly and severally never to allowe, accepte or favoure any such pretended successor, by whom or for whom any such detestable act shalbe attempted or commytted, or any that may any way clayme by or from such person or pretended successor as is aforesaid, by whom or for whom such an acte shalbe attempted or commytted, as unworthy of all government in any Christian realme or cyvill societie. And to the better corroboration of this our loyall bonde and association, wee doe also testifie by this writinge that wee doe confirme the contentes hereof by our oathes, corporally taken upon the holie Evangelistes, with this expresse condition, that none of us shall for any respecte of persons or causes, or for feare or rewarde, separate our selves from this association, or faile in the prosecution hereof duringe our lyves, upon payne to be by the rest of us prosecuted and suppressed as perjured persons, and as publique enemies to God, our Quene and our natyve countrey. To which punyshment and paynes wee doe voluntarilie submytt our selves and every of us, without benefite of any exception to be hereafter challenged by any of us by any coloure or pretexte. In wittenesse of all which premisses to be inviolably kepte, wee doe to this writinge putt to our handes and seales, and shalbe moost ready to accepte and admytt any others hereafter to this our societie and association.

Tho. Egerton.  
Rauffe Rokeby.  
John Davy.  
George Kyngesmyll.

Ric. Kyngesmyll.  
Amos Dalton.  
Humfrey Brydges.  
Robert Ryche.



Chr. Jenneye.	Robte Clerke.
Peter Warburton.	John Tyndall.
C. Rytche.	John Glanvyle.
Avarey Copley.	Thomas Palmer.
Toby Aston.	Roger Pope.
Tho. Thornton.	John Evelyn, &c.

---

### PRISONERS IN THE KING'S BENCH.

[The Commission mentioned by Lord Burghley in the following letter was probably for the relief of certain poor debtors. It seems to have been drawn up by the Attorney General, and not entirely approved by the Lord Treasurer, who sent it to the Solicitor General (in the absence of the Attorney General from London) for revision.]

Indorsed "6<sup>th</sup> Martij, 1585 ; my L. Treasurers letter touching the Commission for the prisoners in the Kynges Bench."

To the R. worshipfull my verie loving frend Mr. Egerton, her  
Maties Solicitor.

SIR. This bearer shall deliver unto you a draught of a Commission for the poore prisoners in the Kinges Benche sent unto mee the other daie by Mr. Attourne Generall, with which I knowe not wheather you have been acquainted or not. But seeing he is nowe out of the towne, and some thinges in the booke that weare fitt in mine opinion to be further considered of before the passing thereof, I hartelie praie you to take the paines to revewe the same, and if yowe shall shortlie have any occasion to cum to the Court, to bringe the Commission with you hether to me, that I maie conferre with you touchinge the same, or otherwise to advertise mee your opinion in writinge. Soe fare you hartelie well. From the Court this sixt of Marche, 1585.

Your verie lovinge frend,

W. BURGHELEY.

---





## THROCKMORTON'S ATTAINDER.

[Francis Throckmorton was tried for high treason on 21st May 1584, but he was not executed, according to Stowe, until 10th July. The following letter refers to certain manors, &c. conveyed to Throckmorton by William Wygmore upon his marriage (as well as to the sum of £2000 in money), in danger of becoming forfeit to the Crown by reason of the attainder. The Queen relinquished any right she might have acquired in favour of Wygmore in 1585. The day of the month is omitted by Sir F. Walsingham.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "15 Marche, 1585, Mr. Secretaryes warrant for Mr. Wyllm Wygmore's boke."

To my verie lovinge frende Mr. Thomas Egerton, esquior, her  
Maties Sollicitour Generall.

AFTER my hartie commendations.—Whereas William Wigmore, of Lucton, in the countie of Heref., esquior, upon the mariage between him and Anne, his wife, did, by indenture between him on the one partie, and Francis Throgmorton, late of highe treason attainted, on the other partie, conveye the manors of Lucton, Kinton, Aston, Nether Kinsham, and Lytton, in the countie of Hereford, and certeine other lands expressed in the said indenture, unto the said Throgmorton to certeine uses in the indenture appearing: and whereas, also, the said William Wigmore dyd, by statute, dated, &c., become bounden unto the said Francis Throgmorton in the somme of 2000<sup>li</sup>, and afterwards the said Throgmorton was attainted, and the attainder had relation to the first day of October in the xxj yeare of her Maties raigne, which was before the said indenture made. Forasmuch as there is some question growen whether the manors and lands before mentioned are forfeited unto her Matie by the attainder of the said Throgmorton, theise are to pray you, for the clearing of all doubt,es, to cause a booke to be drawn and engrossed for a graunt to bee made in fee simple from her Matie of the said manors and all other the lands mentioned in the said indenture,





as also a release of the said statute of 2000<sup>li</sup> before specified unto the said William Wigmore and his heires. And so I comitt you hartely to God. From the Court the of March, 1585.

Your verie loving frend,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

### SHERBURNE HOSPITAL, DURHAM.

[Dr. Valentine Dale, in whose behalf the following letter was written, was much employed abroad both before and after its date. He had been collated to the Mastership of Sherburne Hospital 22nd March, 1584. (*Vide* Surtees' History of Durham, i. pt. ii. p. 141.) In 1588 he was sent to expostulate with the Prince of Parma upon the publication of a tract by Cardinal Allen.]

To my very worshipfull assured good frend Mr. Egertone,  
Esquier, her Maties Solliciter.

SIR. Hir Matie beeing moved lately touching Mr. Doctor Dale his byll for his ryght of presentation in the hospitall of Sherburne, is graciously contented to sygne the same, so the proviso contayned therein be as full and ample as it ought to be; which, yf you shall fynde to be so, her Maties pleasure is, you shall subscribe his byll with present expedition that it may be returned ymmediately, for such is her hyghnes dyrection. And so I committ you to God. From the Court at Grenewich, the xv<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1585.

Your very lovinge assured frend,

CHR. HATTON.

Sir. Yf you fynd not this bill formally drawen according to the law, you must presently make upp an other, and delyver it to Mr. Dale subscribed with your hand.



## CHARTER OF WINCHESTER.

[It is not mentioned by the biographers of Sir Francis Walsingham that, among other appointments, he held that of High Steward of the City of Winchester. This fact is established by the subsequent letter to the Solicitor General for a renewal of the charter of that Corporation, with certain additional powers not particularly specified. The charter did not pass until 23rd January, 1587, and a translation of it may be seen in the History of Winchester, 1773, iii. 99. It is dated from his house at Barn Elms, which he had held under the Queen since 1581, and where her Majesty visited him in 1589, about a year before Sir Francis died almost in poverty, increased, no doubt, by expenditure for the due entertainment of his royal visitor.]

Indorsed, by Lord Ellesmere, "Wynchester."

To my verie loving frend Mr. Thomas Egerton, Esquier, hir  
Maties Sollicitor generall.

SIR. The Citie of Winchester having verie earnestly desired mee to bee a meane to hir Matie for the renewing of their Charter, by which, as you may see by the articles inclosed, there shall in effect no great matter passe unto them more than alreadie eyther by former Charters or by long custome and prescription they doe enjoy, and being my self desyrours, for that I am Highe Steward of this Citie, to doe the same what good I can; theise are hartely to pray you, according to the said articles, to cause a new Charter to be made readie for them and subscribed by you, which I have no doubt but hir Matie will willingly signe when I shall enforme hir of the poore estate of this Citie, and the need yt hath of this new Charter. And so I commend you hartely to God. From my howse at Barnelmes, the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of May, 1585.

Your loving frend,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

This bearer shall further by word acquaint you with the matter of the sute of the Citie, and at the beginning of the next terme some of the Citizens them selves wayte on you, against which time I hope you will have made readie their booke.

---





## MARKET AND FAIR AT HALIFAX.

[This letter refers to a former one, dated in Nov. 1584, on the same subject (*vide* p. 107). The patent then drawn was objected to, and the question was referred to the Master of the Rolls; who prepared another instrument, in which "Mr. Waterhouse's adversary" concurred, for the settlement of matters in difference. It was transmitted to the Solicitor General that it might be engrossed and signed by him, and a note of the contents added for the information of the Queen. In the Histories of Halifax by Watson and by Wright, no information is given respecting the application by the inhabitants or its resistance by Waterhouse. Perhaps no patent was ever granted, in consequence of the dispute; as we are told by modern authorities that the market is held by prescription.]

Indorsed, by Lord Ellesmere, "Mr. Waterhouse boke for Halifaxe Markett."

To my very loving frend Mr. Thomas Egerton, Esq., her  
Maties Sollicitour Generall.

SIR. Whereas, a good while since, I writt to you for a patent to be made for Mr. Robert Waterhouse to keepe certayne fayres in Hallifax, which you dyd make readie accordingly for hir Maties signature. So it is that some objection beeyng made agaynst that patent, and the consideration thereof by hir Matie beeyng referred to the Master of the Rolles, he hathe, after the hearyng of all objections, made a draught of a newe by assent of Mr. Waterhouses adversarie in this cawse, which draught I send you subscribed by the Master of the Rolles, praiying you the same may be engrossed and subscribed by you, with some short docquet of the effect of the byll. And so I commend you hartely to God. From the Court the fyrst of December, 1585.

Your very loving frend,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

---





## SENDING FELONS TO THE GALLEYS.

[The contents of the ensuing letter are somewhat remarkable, seeing that the Queen resigned a portion of her prerogative into the hands of Commissioners who were to decide as to the prisoners who should be executed or reprieved and sent to the galleys, one of which had just been built. In Wright's *Elizabeth and her Times*, ii. 291, is a letter from Recorder Fleetwood to Lord Burghley, mentioning the sessions just concluded at Newgate, and adding, "There were none executed; but all the reprieves are referred to the order of my Lords the Commissioners."—"Thursday (he continues) was spent by Mr. Wrothe and Mr. Yoonge in perusing the strength and abilitie of the prisoners" to ascertain which were fit to serve on board the galleys.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "6 April, 1586, Mr. Secretary's Letter for comytting Prysoners atteynted and repyfyed to the galleyes."

To my very loving frend Mr. Egerton, her Maties Sollicitor  
Generall.

SIR. Her Maty fynding that the lawes of the realm do not cary severity enough to repress the insolency of all sortes of fellows, the number wherof by such meanes doth daily increase, yt hath pleased her of late to devise that such offenders, being repyryed from execution, shalbe bestowed in her gallyes, wherof one is already built, and more are meant to be built; the use of which kind of punishment will both terrify ill disposed persons from offending, and make thos that shall hazard them selves to offend in some sorte profitable to the common wealthe. For which purpose her Matys meaning is to direct a Commission unto any sixe of her Counsell, wherof the L. Chancellor, the L. Thf̄er, and the L. Admirall to be alwayes one, authorizing them to repyryve from tyme to tyme such fellows as they shall fynd to be of hable bodyes to serve in gallyes, and them to commit to the said gallyes for the space of three yeares, or longer tyme, as to them shalbe thought meete. With reservation nevertheles in the said Commission of the right of appeales in cases accustomed unto the parties greeved. Uppon which her Matys resolution my Lords of the Counsell thinke meete you should send for the Clerk of the Crowne, and



geve him instructions for the draught of such a Commission, grounded uppon the considerations above specified. And so I commit you to God. At Grenewich the vj<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1586.

Your assured frend,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

### ALL SOULS' COLLEGE, OXFORD.

[“The poor fellowship” of All Souls, Oxford, having petitioned to have the personage of Stanton Harcourt passed anew to them, with some other matters, the following letter was sent by Secretary Walsingham to the Solicitor General as his warrant for preparing a “book” for the purpose. It will be seen that a very similar letter was sent more than three years afterwards, as if the direction which follows had not been complied with in 1586.]

Indorsed, by Lord Ellesmere, “Mr. Secretaryes letter for warrant for passing a boke for the personage of Stanton Harcourt to Alsoules Colledge in Oxon.”

To my verie loving frend Mr. Thomas Egerton, esquier, her  
Maties Sollecitor Generall.

SIR. Hir Maties pleasure is to bee gratiouse to the poore fellowship of Allsoules College in Oxford, in passing a newe unto them the personage of Stanton Harcourt, with the other thinges contained in the inclosed supplication, as shee hath been alreadie good to diverse other private persons standing in lyke state for other lands as that Colledge doth for this personage. And therefore I praye you, according to hir pleasure, cause a booke to bee made readie for this matter, subscribed with your hand readie for hir signature, and to send the same unto me, together with this inclosed petition, as soone as you can. For your better instruction in this cawse, the Warden of this Colledge will him selfe, or els appoynt some other presently to wayte uppon you with their evidences concernyng this matter. And so I commend you hartely to God. From the Court the third of Maye, 1586.

Your loving frend,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.





## UNDERTAKERS IN MUNSTER.

[The first President of Munster, Sir Walter St. Leger, was appointed in 1565, after which date various endeavours were used to reduce that part of Ireland to obedience, and to induce capitalists to embark their property in land there. "This year (says Stowe, *An. Reg.* 1586) the Queen's Majesty took order for the peopling and inhabiting of the countries late belonging to the Earl of Desmond and his rebellious companions;" and among the Undertakers were Sir Christopher Hatton, Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir William Courtney, Sir Richard Molineux, Sir George Bourcher, Sir Edward Fitton, Sir Valentine Browne, Sir Walter Leeson, and Popham, the Attorney General. The Solicitor General was to prepare the "books," and draw the patent, which Lord Burghley was especially anxious should be as forcible for the Queen as for the Undertakers, being well aware, no doubt, that the Attorney General was himself a party interested against the Crown.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "6 July, 1586: my L. Treasurers letter touchinge the drawing of the Patentcs for the lands in Monster in Irelande."

To the R. worshipfull my verie loving frend Mr. Egerton, hir  
Maties Solicitor.

AFTER my verie hartie commendations.—I have looked over thes booke which yowe delivered unto me concerning hir Maties landes in Monster to bee passed over to the Undertakers, &c. which I leave to your further vewe and consideration, to be as forcible for hir Matie as for them, espeticallie the Patent to passe from hir Matie, that she maie be in as good assurance to have that performed by the tenantes as their booke, and will be sure to have all thinges grawnted by the same to their advantage. If you so thinke good you maie use the advise of such of the Judges as are in towne uppon anie pointes thearein, or any of the other booke. And so I verie hartelie bid you farewell. From the Court this fourthe of Julie, 1586.

Your assured loving frend,

W. BURGHELEY.





## VICARS CHORAL OF HEREFORD.

[This letter affords another proof of the rapacity of persons called "concealers," who, under pretence that they belonged to the Crown, had endeavoured to get possession of lands granted to the Vicars Choral of Hereford. The Lord Treasurer was therefore anxious that the right of the Vicars Choral should be confirmed by "a new book." The letter with this object was rather unusually addressed jointly to the Attorney and Solicitor General. Blackstone (iv. 436, edit. 1829) speaks of the "victories" gained over the Crown in the reign of James I. in "cases of concealment," but, as we have seen, Elizabeth had previously in some degree relaxed or relinquished what was termed her "prerogative" in this respect, in consequence of the gross abuses which arose out of its exercise.]

Indorsed, by Lord Ellesmere, "September, 1586. My L. Treasurers letter for the Vycars Choralle in the Church of Hereford."

To my verie lovinge frendes Mr. Attornie Generall and Mr. Solicitor, or either of them.

AFTER my verie hartie commendations.—For that hir Matie is pleased to confirme unto the Vicars Chorals of the Church of Hereford the graunt of their landes, which hath been sowght by divers greedie persons to have been gotten from them as conceled, which would have served to the subversion of that Church, whereof hir Highnes hath gracious consideration; and thearefore I prairie youe, as your leisures maie better serve you, to peruse their former grauntes, and to drawe a newe Book of Confirmation to passe from hir Maty, according to hir Maties good meaning, for their quietnes heareafter. And so I verie hartelie bid you farewell. From Westmr, this second of September, 1586.

Your verie lovinge frend,

W. BURGHEY.

---



## TRIAL OF THE QUEEN OF SCOTS.

[The particular circumstances which rendered the subsequent communication from Lord Burghley to Lord Ellesmere necessary are not stated ; but if the latter, as Solicitor General, and importantly engaged in the trial, complied, as no doubt he did, with the desire of the Lord Treasurer, his report would form a highly interesting historical document. In Goodman's *Court of King James I.*, by Brewer, I. 274, the advancement of Mr. Egerton to be Master of the Rolls is attributed mainly to his exertions on the trial of the unfortunate Mary of Scotland ; but this event did not occur until 1594, more than seven years after the trial, and in the mean time, on the elevation of Popham, Mr. Egerton was appointed Attorney General. He therefore rose by the regular gradations of office. The letter is not indorsed, a circumstance deserving remark when we know Lord Ellesmere's general accuracy in this particular, and when we advert also to the great curiosity and magnitude of the subject.]

To my verie lovinge frend Mr. Egerton, her Maties Solicitor.

SIR. For that you weare best acquainted with the matters whearewith the Scottishe Queene, hir Secretaries and those Traitors that weare executed and others wear towched, concerning the practises for the destruction of hir Matie, and thearein howe farre-forthe either the K. of Spayne or anie his ministers weare acquainted with anie of thos practises ; for that at this present theare is summ speciall cause of consideration to be had of all those thinges that thearein maie so concerne the said K. and his ministers, I hartelie prairie you, with what speede you convenientlie maie, to collect and sett the same downe briefordlie in writing, and by what confessions and proffes everie of the same are maintained, and thearewithall, so soone as you have done, to attend mee. From my howse neare the Savoie, the xxiiij of November, 1587.

Yo<sup>r</sup> verie loving frend,

W. BURGHLEY.

---





## LICENSE TO THE EARL OF LEICESTER.

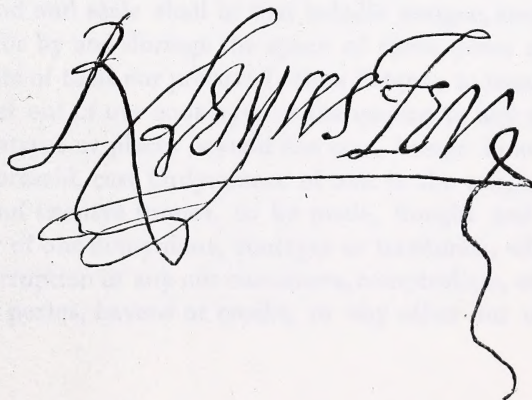
[The Earl of Leicester went to the Low Countries at the latter end of 1585, and returned to England the 3rd December, 1586 (Camden in Kennett, ii. 512). He was in Holland again in 1587, but by the ensuing letter and accompanying document it is clear that he was at "the Court" again in February 1587-8. The draught of the License for exporting artillery follows the letter. It is throughout elaborately corrected in the hand-writing of Lord Ellesmere.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "The Earle of Leicester touching her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s license for 320 tonne of cast iron ordynance."

To my very loving frende Mr. Thomas Egerton, Esq<sup>r</sup>. Sollicitor Generall to the Q. Matie.

AFTER my right hartly commendations.—Whereas it hath pleased the Q. Matie to graunt me the making and transporting of three hundred and twentye tonnes of cast iron ordinance into the countryes of Hollande and Zealande, being in amitye with her Matie, to be transported at any tyme or tymes within the space of three yeares; for which purpose I have caused a booke to be drawen which I send you herewith. I hartily pray you that you will peruse the saide booke, and reducing it into due forme to the effect aforesaide, that you will sett your hande to it, that it may be offered to her Maties signature. For which I will right hartily thanke you. And so I bid you fare well. From the Court the xiiij of Febr. 1587.

Your loving frende,







Elizabeth, by the grace of God, of England, Fraunce, and Ireland Queene, defendour of the faith, &c. Whereas we have bene informed by our loving cosen and counsellor Robert Erle of Leicester, that divers of the cities, townes and places of Holland and Seeland, that are in amytie with us, doe stand in greate nede of Ordynauce and Munition, aswell for the defence of their cities, townes, houlds and places of defence, as also for their navyes and shippes. And whereas the said Erle of Leicester hath made humble and earnest suyte unto us, for and in the behalfe of the citizens and inhabitants within the said countries of Holland and Seland, and at theyr specyall instaunce and desyre, that we would vouchesafe to lycense him the said Erle of Leicester, and suche person or persons as he the said Erle under his hand and seale shall assigne or appoynte, full power and lawfull auctoritye to transporte and convey over to any of the said cities, townes or countries, being in amytie with us, thre hundred and twentye tunnes of cast iron Ordynauce, to be made, bought, gotten and procured in our countee of Sussex, or elsewhere within any our domynions. We of our especiall grace, certeine knowledge and mere motyon, for us our heyers and successors, have gyven and graunted, and by theis our Letters Patents doe gyve and graunt full power and lawfull auctoritye unto the said Robert Erle of Leicester, and to suche person and persons as he by writinge under his hand and seale shall in that behalfe assigne, auctorize or appointe, for by and duringe the space of three yeres next ensuinge the date of theis our present Letters Patents, to transporte and convey over out of our countries or domynions to any of the said cities, countries or places beyond the seas, beinge in amytie with us as is aforesaid, cast Ordynauce of iron to the weighte of three hundred and twentye tunnes, to be made, bought and procured within any of our domynions, cuntries or territories, without any lett or interruption of any our customers, comptrollers, or searchers of any our portes, havens or creeks, or any other our offycers or





mynisters whatsoever. And also of our speciall grace, certeine knowledge, and mere motion, we have gyven and graunted, and for us, and our heyres and successors, doe by these presentes gyve and graunt, full power and auctoritie unto the said Robert Erle of Leicester, that he the said Robert Erle of Leicester and such person or persons as he shall in that behalfe assigne, authoryse or appointe, shall have full power and lawfull auctorityte to make and caste, and cause to be made and caste, any Iron Ordynaunce to the waight of three hundred and twentye tunnes as is aforesaid, within any of our domynions and cuntries, by the space of three yeres next ensuinge the date herof, to be transported and conveyed to any of the said cyties, cuntries and places beyond the seas, beinge in amyty with us as is aforesaid. And our expresse wyll and pleasure ys, and of our supream authorityte and prerogative royall wee doe by these our present Letters Patentes straightly charge and commande, that noe other person or persons whatsoever shall, for by and duringe the said terme of three yeres, cary and transporte, or cause to be caryed and transported, any such cast Iron Ordynaunce aforesaid, uppon payne of our grievous and highe displeasure, and as they wyll answer the contrarye at their uttermoost. And further our mynde and will is, and we doe herby graunt for us and our heyres, that theis our present Letters Patentes shalbe of full force, valydytye and effect accordinge to the tenoure, intent and true meaninge therof, any law, custome, proclamation, ordynaunce or restreynt whatsoever to the contrarye therof in any wise notwithstandinge. In wytnesse wherof, &c.

*[The following rough draft of a note of information to the Queen was appended by Lord Ellesmere.]*

This conteyneth a licence by your Maty to the Earle of Leicester for the making and transporting into such cytyes and places in Hollande and Zelande as be in amytye with your Highnes, of cccxx tunnes of Cast Iron Ordynaunce within three yeaes next commynge.





## CROWN LEASE TO MR. LOVELACE.

[The nature of the lease granted by the Queen to Lady Warwick's "good friend, Mr. Lovelace," is not stated in the following communication.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "My Lady Warwicks letter for Mr. Lovelace, 25 Junij, 1588."

To my assured good freind Mr. Thomas Egerton, Esquier, her  
Matys Sollicitor Generall.

Good Mr. Sollicitor. — My self having undertaken the procuring of a confirmation of a lease from her Matie for my good friende Mr. Lovelace, for the better dispatch thereof I am verie hartelie to pray yow to putt your hande to the newe draughte, for that the former, by some mishap that came by the negligence of one of his servantes, is so defaced as noe way fitt to be offered unto the Queene: wherein assuring my self of your friendlie readines for the furtherance of this Gent., whose cause I doe greatelie regarde, to be browght to some good ende, I wishe yow right well to fare. From the Courte, the xxv<sup>th</sup> of June, 1588.

Your assured good friende,

ANNE WARWYCK.

## KEEPER OF THE PARKS AT GRAFTON.

[This appointment as Keeper of the Parks, &c. at Grafton, preceded Lord Warwick's death rather more than a year.]

Indorsed "Mr. Secretaries letter for my L. of Warwick for the offices, &c."

To the right worshipfull my verie loving frind Mr. Thomas  
Egerton, her Maties Sollicitor.

SIR. Whereas her Matie is pleased to bestowe upon my verie good Lord, the Erle of Warwick, the keeping of the parks at





Grafton, with the Launes, Chases and Walkes belonging thereunto, in as large and ample maner as the late L. Steward held the same from her Highnes; theise are to pray you to peruse a booke, which his L. hath caused to be made readie, conteyning a graunt as aforesaid, and finding the same in due forme, to sett your hand thereunto, that yt may be presented unto her Maties signature. And so I commend me hartely unto you. From the Court at Richmond, the xxvij<sup>th</sup> Januarie, 1588.

Your verie loving frend,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

### SIR C. HATTON'S ORDER IN CHANCERY.

[Sir Nicholas Bacon was only Keeper of the Great Seal, and Sir Thomas Bromley, who succeeded him, was not, as we have seen, at first made Lord Chancellor; but Sir Christopher Hatton, on the 29th April, 1587, was at once appointed to the highest dignity of the profession, "which (as Camden informs us) the lawyers of England took very great distaste at," he being merely a courtier. Stowe gives an account of his stately procession from Hatton House to Westminster, with Lord Burghley on one hand and the Earl of Leicester on the other. "What he wanted in knowledge of the law (adds Camden) he laboured to make good by equity and justice;" and the following "Order in Chancery" shews in what way, by the assistance of the Masters, he endeavoured to make up for his own deficiencies. He caused four of them sit daily in Court, and two of them attend at his private house three times a week. The document is an office copy, and the words, not far from the close, "shalbe due perceyved," are evidently miswritten.]

Indorsed "Order in Chancery for Masters of that Courte."

### ORDO CURIÆ.

*Decimo viij<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, Anno Regni Elizabeth Reginæ xxx<sup>o</sup>.*

THE Right ho. Sir Christopher Hatton, Knight, Lo. Chauncelor of England, having bene enformed that of late yeres the



Courte of Chauncery hathe bene for the most parte unfurnished of suche Masters of the Chauncery as are in ordynary, and have her Maties fee to attende there, whereby the dignytye of that honorable Courte hathe bene in some parte blemished, and the same destitute of such assistauntes and advice of theirs as were meete and necessary. For remedy therof the said Lo. Chauncelor dothe order that fower of the said ordynary Masters of the Chauncery shall dayly, in their course, attende at or in the said Courte of Chauncery upon the benche there, unles some speciall cause shall drawe them from thence, and then he or they, whose course it shalbe, to procure some other of the ordynary Masters of this Courte to supply their places in their absence. And also the said Lo. Chauncelor dothe further order that two of the said masters, being in ordynary, shall lykewise daylye attende on every Monday, Tuysday, and Thursday, in the afternones, at the said Lo. Chauncelors howse, to assist his Lop. in suche causes as there shalbe opened and heard before him in every terme. And in respect of the said attendaunce and service of the said ordynary Masters, and of the place they have by aunceyent order of the said Courte, his Lop<sup>s</sup> pleasure and commaundement ys, that all suche fees, profyttes, and comodytyes, as be incydent and belonging to the Masters of the Chauncery, shalbe due perceyved and taken by the said ordynary Masters only, and by no other, and they to have and enjoye all prehemynence and place that to their offyces and roomes apperteyne, secludinge all extraordinary Masters within 3 myles compasse of the Citty of London and suburbs of the same, and in all other places where the said ordynary Masters shalbe, from doinge any manner of actes, or exercisinge any aucthoryty belonging to thoffyce and roomes of a Master of the Chauncery, and from takinge the fees dewe to the same. And prohibiting aswell every Clerke of the Inrolmentes and others to receyve or inroll of recorde any wrytinges, deede, or bonde, or any other act that shalbe hereafter knowleged before any extraordinary Master of this Courte; as





also all other clerkes of the same courte to bring or cause to be brought to any of the extraordinary Masters any wrytinge, deede, bondes, or othir matter to be knowleged, or otherwise dealt in by them or any of them from hencefourth.

Signatur manu d'ni Cancell.

RIC'UM EDWARDS, deput. Regist. hac vice.

### CAMBRIDGE AND STURBRIDGE FAIR.

[The "postscript" to the ensuing document, in Lord Burghley's handwriting, refers to an opinion he had given in 1576 on the rights of the University of Cambridge in the town of Sturbridge. In "The History of Dramatic Poetry and the Stage," i. 233, will be found some information regarding proceedings of "light and decayed persons" near Cambridge, in 1575, which doubtless led to the expression of this opinion. In the same work, p. 289, other facts of a similar kind are noticed under date of Sept. 1592; but no information is furnished connected with the following documents, which were to give the University authority in the town of Sturbridge, in order to prevent misconduct during the Fair. The Charter of Henry III. gave the University power within a circuit of five miles—*per quinque milliaria circumquaque*,—but the Charter of Elizabeth, in 1561, fixed the boundary at one mile round the town of Cambridge. It is obvious that the powers thus conferred were considered inadequate, and application must have been made by the University, shortly prior to the date of Lord Burghley's letter, for an increase of them.]

Indorsed, by Lord Ellesmere, "Cambridge."

To my verie lovinge freind Mr. Egerton, esqr. hir Maties  
Solliciter.

SIR. I send you herewith a booke to passe from hir Matie to the Universitie of Cambridge, concerninge their liberties and privileges within the said towne and Sturbridge Fayre, uppon which booke it is agreed on both sides, and signed under the handes of the heades of the Universitie and Aldermen of the towne. Ac-





cording to both their desires, I have thought good to send it unto you, requiring you to peruse it, and to advertise me wither the same be drawen in good and fitt forme of lawe to passe from hir Matie, or els to amende it in suche places as you thinke mete. So fare you well. From my howse nere the Savoie, this xv<sup>th</sup> of Maye, 1589.

Your verie lovinge frend,

W. BURGHLEY.

*The contentes of the Bille for the Universytie of Cambridge.*

Fyrst, a confrmation of all pryviledges, jurisdyctions and lyberties which they have hertofore enjoyed in Sturbridge Fayre by any graunte of the Queenes Matie, or any of her progenytors.

Then for supplying of all defectes in former pattendes unto theym, and to avoyde all doubttes and questyons touching their said pryviledges and lyberties.

Yt conteyneth a specyall graunte unto theim of the Clerkeshippe of the Markett in Sturbridge fayre.

The assyze and assaye of breade, wyne, and ale.

The surveye, government and correction of waightes, measures, and all other pryviledges belonging to the Clerke of the Markett.

To inquyre of and punyshe all forstallers, Reqraters and Ingrossers in Sturbridge fayre.

To searche for and punyshe all vagabondes, common women and suspected persons in the same fayre. Except mayme and felonye.

That, for the preservation of the peace and good government in the same fayre, the Chauncellor, Maysters, and Schollers, shall make fyrst proclamation this present yeare, and the Mayor, Bayliffe and Burgesses of Cambridge the next yeare, and so *alternis vicibus*.

To be discharged of all Tolles, Exactions and Imposytions for





all things brought to or from the sayd fayre to the use of the sayd Unversytie, or of any Colledge, Hall or house of Schollers within the same, or of any graduate therof comorant within the same Unversytie, or within fyve myles therof; or to the use of any offycer or servant of any scholer of the same Unversytie during the same fayre.

To have conusance and power to hold plee of all personall actions and suytes growing within the same fayre, betwene strangers comorant out of the Lyberties of Cambridge, to whatsoever somme or value, where yt toucheth not freehoulde or the right or tyle of any boothes within the same fayre. And also of all trespasses, misprysions and offences against the peace within the same fayre. (Except mayme or felonye.) In which actions and sutes the Pls. will make choyse of the same Chauncellor, Maysters or Schollers, or theyr Comyssary or Deputie, to be theyre judges. And also to houlde plee of all lyke actions and causes within the same fayre, where any scholler or any mynister or servant of the Unversytie shall be partye (excepting for contracts for vyctualles within the same fayre betwene any burgesses of the towne of Cambridge, or betwene any burgesse of Cambridge and any straungers, not being persons pryvyldged of the Unversytie, wherin any burgesse shall be Pl., which cases so excepted are to be determyned before the Mayor, bayliffes and burgesses of the sayd towne of Cambridge), and the same Courte to be a Courte of Recorde.

To have a boothe within the same fayre for the keping of the Court, and for theyr necessarie and convenyent use; and that to be eyther in the place accustomed, or if the same happen to be inconvenient, then an other fytt place to be assigned within three dayes after Bartholomew daye, by the Mayor of Cambridge, uppon request of the Proctor or Bedell of the Unversytie; or, in defalt of such assignement, then some other convenyent place (where no boothe was before erected) at the election of the Chauncellor, Maysters and Schollers, or theyr Mynisters.





To have the inspection, searching and trying of all vyctualles, and gauging of all vessells within the same fayre, and to have all forfeitures, fynes, amercyamentes and proffettes comming therof.

The inspection and searching of all other merchandyzes and wares in the same fayre (except leather and sackecloth in whoale pieces), to be by 4 indyfferent persons, wherof two to be assigned by the Unyversytie and two by the Mayor.

The inspection and searching of leather and sackecloth in whoale peces to be by the Mayor, bayliffes and burgesses, paying yerelie iijs. iiij<sup>d</sup>. to the Unyversytie.

Then in a generall graunte and confyrmation unto them of all Lyberties, pryvyldges and jurisdictions in Sturbridge fayre, heretofore graunted to the Unyversytie, or lawfullie used and enjoyed by theym by the more parte of xx<sup>tie</sup> yeares last past.

A declaration what mynisters and servantes of the Unyversitie, and of the schollers there, shall enjoye the pryvyldges of the same Unyversytie.

Also a dispensation with the Statutes against Retayners graunted to the Chauncillor, Maysters and Schollers of the Unyversytie, for theyr necessarie servantes dwelling within the towne of Cambridge, and not elsewhere.

Last: that the graunte shall be expounded moost lyberallye and benefycyallie for the Unyversytie.

THO. EGERTON.

*[Lord Burghley added the following in the margin.]*

“To the Chanc., Vich., Mr<sup>s</sup> of howses, pursevents, proctors, duryng the tyme of the faire, semeth resonable, so that nowe be also convenient.

“W. B.”

“Postscript.—Uppon shewyng to me of an article concernyng this matter assented to [by] me a°. 1576, I do allow the substance of that article notist, and my former opinion above wrytten.

“W. BURGHLEY.”





## LORD DERBY AND THE SOLICITOR GENERAL.

[The "French Occurrences" mentioned below was probably some tract containing news (a substitute for a newspaper), which the Solicitor General had forwarded to the Earl of Derby, who died in 1593, and whose brother's widow Lord Ellesmere married in 1600, after the decease of his second wife in 1599. The intelligence from France at this period was of great interest, and Lord Derby was far from London. Newspapers were unknown in 1589, as Mr. Watts has recently proved in his "Letter to Mr. Panizzi;" the relics in the British Museum, purporting to be newspapers of the year 1588, being merely forgeries. Lord Ellesmere's "brother Brereton" was his brother-in-law, and was a candidate for some office connected with the musters.]

To my assured lovinge frende Thomas Egerton, esquire, her  
Maties Solicitor generall.

SIR. I doe verie thankefullie accepte your late kynde letters and Frenche occurrences thereinclosed, desireinge still that where-soever you become, I maye, at your conveniente leasure, receyve some lynnes from yow. For your brother Brereton, his muster, I will, uppon his repaire to me, proceede with Sherington as shall apperteigne and contente you bothe; and accordinglie, by my letters to their Lordships (which I will inclose in a fewe lynnes to yow) certifie the cowrse I helde. And soe, with my hartieste commendations, doe, with all my harte, weshe you well. Rocksavage, this xj<sup>th</sup> of September, 1589.

*Your assured lovinge frende  
always faithfullye to use*

*Al Derby*



## ALL SOULS' COLLEGE, OXFORD.

[This is the second letter from Secretary Walsingham respecting Stanton Harcourt (*vide* p. 117 of this Collection). Although an interval of more than three years had occurred between the two letters to the Solicitor General, the wording is extremely similar. It seems likely that the first communication was not effectual for its purpose, and that, for some unexplained cause, the matter was postponed. There is a material difference in Lord Ellesmere's indorsements of the two letters, that printed below specifying that it was only "for *parcell* of the parsonage," while both letters of Secretary Walsingham speak as of "the parsonage of Stanton Harcourt."]

Indorsed, by Lord Ellesmere, "27 Octbris, 1589. Mr. Secretaryes letter for Alsoules Colledge, for parcell of the personage of Stanton Harcourt."

To the right worshipfull my verie loving frend Mr. Thomas Egerton, her Maties Sollicitor Gen<sup>ll</sup>.

SIR. Her Matie being gratically pleased to passe a newe unto the Warden and Fellowes of Alsouln Colledge, in Oxford, the parsonage of Stanton Harcourt, with the other thinges conteyned in the inclosed supplication, as she hath been alreadie to divers others standing in like state for other lands as that Colledge doth for this parsonage, I am to pray you, according to her Highnes pleasure, to cause a booke to be made readie conteynyng such a graunt, and the same, subscribed with your hand, to send unto mee, together with the inclosed petition, as sone as you can, to thend yt may be presented to her Highnes signature. For your better instruction in this cause, the Warden of the Colledge will, eyther by him self or some other, presently attend you with their evidences. And so I comend you to God. From my howse at the Savoy, this xxviii<sup>th</sup> of October, 1589.

Your verie loving frend,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.





## LORDSHIP OF THE ISLE OF MAN.

[Blackstone (Comm. I. 104, edit. 1829) gives an account of the separate rights of the Kings and Lords of the Isle of Man, and refers to the disputes which arose after the death of Ferdinando Earl of Derby, in 1594, between his three daughters and William, his surviving brother. His materials he derived from Camden, *An. Reg. Eliz.* 37. The following is the copy of a pardon granted by Henry Earl of Derby as "Lord of Man and the Isles," to a felon of the name of Neven, and it was possibly used as evidence during the contest which arose subsequent to 1594.]

Indorsed, "The Copy of a Pardon graunted by Henry Earle of Derby to one of the Inhabitants of the Isle of Man."

HENRIE, Erle of Derby, Lo. Stanley and Strange, Lo. of Manne and the Isles, Knighte of the noble Order of the Garter, one of the Lordes of her Maties most honourable Pryvy Councell, Lo. Lieutenante of the counties of Lancaster and Chester, and of the Cytie of Chester and countye of the same, and Chieffe Chamberlyne of the Countye Pallatye of Chester afforesaide. Whereas I understande that one Robert Mark Neven, uppon stealthe, to the value of ten pens, was (accordinge to good order and the lawes of that my Isle for the due execution of justice by a Jurie beinge charged and sworne to enquire after the same facte,) evicted of felonie and thereuppon abjured my Isle; the which notwithstandinge, knowe yee me, the said Erle, of my mere motion and accorde, and at the earnest sute and humble petition of the said Robert Mark Neven, to have pardoned, remitted, and released, and by these presentes (for and on the behalfe of me and myne heires) do pardon, remitt, and release the saide Robt. Mark Neven, by whatsoever name, surname, addition or tytle soever he be otherwise termed, of and from all judgments, executions, paynes of death, paynes corporall, imprisonmentes or banishmentes, due in any wyse or lyable uppon his bodie onely by the lawes of that my Isle, for or by reason of the saide fellonie; soe as from henceforth he the said Robt. Mark Neven shall in noe sorte be chargeable therewithall by me the saide Erle, or myne





heires, but shall and maye live in peace and quyetnes within that my Isle as thoughe this fellonie hadd never bene done or committed by hym, he usinge hym selfe in suche honeste and orderlie sorte hereafter as apperteignethe. Willinge and commaundinge all and everie of you my cheiffe officers afforesaide, accordinglie to allowe and accepte of this my pardon and clemencie extended towards the saide Roberte Mark Neven. Geven under my hande and seale at my Mannor of Latham, the                      of Februarie, in the twoe and thirtythe yeare of the reigne of our moste gracious Soveraigne Ladie Elizabeth, by the grace of God, Queene of England, Fraunce, and Irelande, Defender of the Faithe, &c. 1589.

H. DERBY.

---

#### UNNAMED APPOINTMENT.

[It is to be regretted that the subsequent letter is without indorsement or address: it is impossible, therefore, to state to what appointment it relates, but from the terms of the letter we may perhaps conclude that it was conferred upon the then Solicitor General. Windebank, in 1590, was Clerk of the Signet, an office he procured, according to Bishop Goodman ("Court of King James I." by Brewer, I. 175), through the interest of Lord Burghley. Windebank had been travelling tutor to Thomas Cecil, and in Burgon's "Life and Times of Sir Thomas Gresham," I. 422, *et seq.*, are some interesting letters from Windebank when in Paris, Antwerp, &c., giving no very favourable account of the conduct and character of the Lord Treasurer's eldest son. Windebank probably died in 1599, in which year his will was proved.]

SIR. As I was very glad that it wolde please you to commytt any thing to my care, measuring therby your good will toward me and the trust you reposed in me, so have I bene carefull to answear and discharge the same, that therby I might shew my honest and duetifull good mynde towards you, wherein it hath pleased God so to assist me that I have bene hable to send you, by this bearer, her Maties bill signed that you sent me. Wher-



uppon I must also saye that I am bounde in duety to lett you knowe that her Matie did signe it with as great ready willingnesse as ever I knew her doo in any matter whatsoever, which I take my self bound to signifie unto you, both for your owne comfort, and for that (knowing thus much by me) you may give her Matie thanks for her most gracious and good opinion and favour towarde you. And so, Sir, remayning as ready as you can wish to any thing being in my power to pleasure you, I humbly take my leave. At Grenewich, this last night of Aprill. 1590.

Sir,

Yours humbly at commaund,

THO. WINDEBANK.

### DEAN NOWELL'S LAW-SUIT.

[The subsequent letter is printed (though not quite accurately) in Churton's "Life of Nowell," App. 426; but the "Casus," as Lord Ellesmere calls it, to which it relates, and which is here subjoined, is not found there. The letter is wholly in Nowell's hand-writing, and the "Casus" is indorsed by him, "Betweene the Deane of Pawles and Mr. Faryngton:" it is also corrected in several places by him. It is not usual now for counsel to give an opinion unless the case be sent through a solicitor.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "From Mr. Deane of Powles—Casus."

To the right woorshyppfull Mr. Thomas Egerton, Esquire,  
principall Sollicitar to the Queenes Matie, my speciall  
good frende.

RIGHT woorshyppfull, I am verie hartely to pray you to be of my counsell in a matier the effecte wherof is conteyned in the articles inclosed. For I doe feare that the covetousnes of a tenant in pluckinge downe and buyldynge for hys gayne wyll toorne me to greate losse: by whose offence I woote not howe muche may be





demaunded of myn exequutors for delapidations. Also wheras Mr. Kempe, one of my Lorde Chancellors gent<sup>n</sup>, became bounden unto me for my Lorde byshoppe of London in iiij<sup>e</sup> li, which bounde I thynke is forfeited by my said L. byshope's defalte, myght it please your woorschyppe also to be of counsell with me agaynst my saide L. Byshoppe, who hath sundrie wayes injured me, rather then agaynst Mr. Kempe, whom my L. ought to save harmelesse: I shall be much bounden unto your woorschyppe, unto whom I am bolde to sende a poore token, for the antiquitie rather then for the value of the same. And so ceassyng further to trouble your woorschyppe, I commende the same vnto the moste protection of all-mightie Godde. 7 Julij, 1590.

*Y<sup>r</sup> Woorschyppe to my  
little habilitie.*

*Alexander Nowell*

[The following is the inclosure.]

One howse in Carter Lane in London joynynge close to the Deane of Paules howse by one common walle, was frelie letten without takynge of any fyne by the Deane of Paules to a schollar in the Universitie of Cambridge, beinge hys kynseman, towarde the mayntenaunce of hym at his studie, the rente beinge vi<sup>li</sup>. iiij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.

The sayd schollar parted with the said lease to one James Walton, a kynsman of hys, for the somme of x<sup>li</sup>.





The said James Walton parted with the said lease to one James Readfearne, for the somme of xx<sup>li</sup>.

The said lease was made over by the said Readfearne to one James Farrington for a greate somme of money, as is reported.

The said Farrington converted firste a parte of the said tenemente, next joynynge unto the said Deane of Paules howse by one common walle, and close to the cheeke poste of the said Deanes back gate, into a taverne : at the which the Deanes back gate the resorters unto the said taverne doo usuallie unloade them selves of all their drinke taken in the said taverne. Out of the which taverne, often after xi of the clocke in the night, outeries, filthye and blasphemous wordes are hearde by suche servantes of the Deane as doo lye neare unto yt.

And for that the said tenement was inclosed with a mayne stone walle, beinge part of the bounders of the Churchyarde of Paules, granted by the Kinges of Englande unto the Deane and Chaptre of the same, it is covenanted in the said lease that the tenante, his executors, administrators and assignes at their owne propre costes and charges, all the said tenemente with the appurtenances shall mainteyne in all maner of reparations, aswell in greate tymber, stone and leade, as in all other thinges necessarie : which mention of stone was speciallye made for the savyng of the sayd mayne stone walle, beinge the bounder of the churchyarde.

Whiche clause notwithstandinge, the said Farrington hath cleane taken downe and caried awaye all the stone of the said mayne walle, which was twoe foote and three inches thicke, and above tenne foote highe, and in lengthe above one hundrethe and fortie foote : notwithstandinge he was forbidden by the sayd Deanes servantes, and by the Deane hym selfe put in remembraunce of the said covenante.

By the takynge awaye of the which walle, beinge part of the bounders of the churchyarde, the said Deane may be charged for delapidations by hys successor, to the undooynge of his executors.





And whereas even at this presente greate offences are taken with such as converte one tenemente into many small tenementes, the said Farrington hath notwithstandinge, besydes the foresaid taverne, made viij other smale tenementes, buylded with smale tymber, lathe, and some with soe many doores into; and besydes the open doore to the taverne, a privie doore is made to the same.

Soe that wheras before there was but twoe doores in the mayne stone walle, one for the inne, and an other for the stable, now there be eleaven doores to those most weake walles, to the greate daunger of the sayd Deane and hys howse, beinge severed from that multitude of entrees and weake buildinges only by one lowe bricke walle, over the which any man may caselie passe.

---

### PATENT TO SERES, THE PRINTER.

[The following document throws considerable light upon the interesting subject of early printing. (*Vide* Dibdin's *Ames*, iv. 195.) William Seres, the elder, was servant to Lord Burghley while he was only Sir W. Cecill, and by the aid of his master procured a patent, dated 4th March, 7 Edw. VI. (*Strype's Memor.* i. 378, 504), for printing Primers, &c. By what succeeds, it appears (and it is a new point in his biography) that he was long imprisoned and deprived of his books by Queen Mary, and that, to compensate him, Elizabeth, in 1558, gave him the privilege of sole printing not only Primers but Psalters. In 1571 he wished his son to be joined in the patent, and a new grant was made out accordingly. Many years afterwards (subsequent to the death of William Seres, the father, who is supposed to have died before 1579,—see *Stat. Ordinances*, B. fol. 433 b, as quoted by Dr. Dibdin,—though Lord Ellesmere, in a note at the end of the grant, states that the death of William Seres, the father, occurred about 1581,) the validity of the grant of 1571 was questioned, on the ground that no surrender of the grant of 1558 was extant in Chancery. To clear up all doubt a new patent was conceded in 1591, and from the indorsement, in the handwriting of Lord Burghley,—“forasmuch as some question is made touchyng the former Grant, I pray you to cause a new book to be made,”—we may conclude that it was at his Lordship's instance. In *Archæologia*, xxv. p. 108, Sir Henry Ellis has inserted Barker's account of the patent granted to William Seres. What succeeds is the draft of the new patent sent to Lord Ellesmere and corrected by him. Among other corrections, he struck out a clause empowering the Sheriffs of London, on behalf of





William Seres and his assigns, "to breake uppe and destroy all and every the presses of suche impressions, wheresoever the same may be founde, and to bind suche person or persons with sufficyent seuertie to their good behaviour, as shall presume to offend in any thinge contrary to the purport and intencion of theis our Letters Patentes." The note for the information of the Queen, at the end, is in the handwriting of Lord Ellesmere.]

Indorsed by Lord Burghley.

*forasmuch as the question  
is made touching the forme  
that it maye now be caused  
a newe booke to be made  
W. Burghley*

Indorsed, in another handwriting, "Mr. Seres Patent;" and by Lord Ellesmere, "23 Junij, 1591."

ELIZABETH, &c. To all printers, bookesellers, and all other our subjectes, greetinge. Whereas by our former Letters Patentes under our Great Seale, bearinge date at Westminster the thirde day of July, in the first yeare of our Raigne, recitinge that where we were duly informed how our late loving subject William Seres, the elder, by the name of William Seres of our citie of London, stacioner and bookseller, had, by the late graunt of our deere brother of worthie memorye, Kinge Edward the Sixt, license to print all maner of Prymers that then were and that from





thenceforth shoulde be sett forth agreeable to the booke of Common Prayer at the same tyme established. And in the tyme of our late deere sister, Quene Marye, was not onelie defeated thereof to his great losse, but also was ymprisoned longe tyme and depryved of great multitude of the Prymers, and also of other great number of bookes, which tended to his utter undoinge, We, by the same Letters Patentes, were pleased to geve and graunt by the same for us, our heires and successors, of our speciall grace, mere motion and certen knowledge, did geve and graunt full power and authoritye to our said loving subject, William Seres, and his assignes, for and duringe the terme of his naturall lief, to ymprint or cause to be ymprinted, aswell all manner of bookes of pryvatt prayers usually and commonly called or taken for Prymers, as also of Psalters, both in great volumes and in small, in Latyn or Englishe, which then were or att any tyme after that shoulde be sett forth and permitted by us, our heires and successors, or by any other persons thereto authorized by us, to be had, redd, used and taught of our lovinge subjectes, throughout our realmes and dominions, duringe the said terme of his naturall lief, any other priviledge or any other order before that graunted or taken to the contrary notwithstandinge, as by the same our Letters Patentes, amongst other thinges, more plainelie appeareth. And where also in other our Letters Patentes, under our great seale, bearing date at Gorhambury, the xxij daie of August, in the xij<sup>th</sup> yere of our Raigne, yt is conteyned, that the said William Seres, having surrendered to us in due forme the same Letters Patentes as is aforesaid to be cancelled, to the intent notwithstanding that we our Letters Patentes to him the said William Seres the elder, and William Seres the younger his sonne, would vouchsaffe to graunt in forme as after in the said other Letters Patentes ensueth, wherein wee, of our speciall grace, mere motion and certen knowledge, by the said other Letters Patentes, bearinge date on the said xxij<sup>d</sup> daye of August, in the xij<sup>th</sup> yere of our Raigne, did geve and graunt





full power, aucthorytie, pryviledge and lycense unto our said lovinge subject William Seres the elder, and unto William Seres the younger his sonne, joyntly, and to every of them severally, and to their and every of their assignes, for and duringe the termes of their lyves, and for and duringe the terme of the lief of the longer lyver of them, to ymprint, or cause to be ymprinted, as well all manner of booke and bookes of pryvatte prayers, prymers, psalters and psalmes, both in great volumes and smalle, in Englishe or Latyn, which then were, or att any tyme after that should be sett forth and permitted by us, our heires and successors, or by any other person or persons thereto by us, our heires or successors aucthoryzed, or to be aucthoryzed to be redde, used and taught of by or unto our lovinge subjectes throughout our Realmes and dominions, by whatsoever name or names the same booke or bookes or any of them were or should be called, duringe the said lyves of the said William and William, and duringe the naturall lief of the longer lyver of them, as also all and every other booke and bookes which the said William and William, or eyther of them, have or had ymprinted, or att any tyme after that shoulde ymprint, which had ben, or shoulde have ben sett forth by any lerned man of this our Realme, by whatsoever name or tytle, names or titles, the same or any of them now [are] or sholde have ben called or knowne, whether the same or any of them shoulde be in Englishe or Laten, any other pryveledge or any other order before that graunted or taken to the contrary notwithstandinge; and by the same last mentioned Letters Patentes, amongst other thinges therein expressed, more playnely also may appere. Since which tyme the said William Seres the elder is deceased, and now, of late, some question and doubte is growne, as wee are informed, touchyng the valydytye of the said last mentioned Letters Patentes graunted to the said William Seres the elder and William Seres the younger, as ys aforesaid, by reason that no such surrender of the former Letters Patentes is extant of recorde in our said Court of Chauncerye; whereupon the said





William Seres the sonne hath surrendered to us, in our said Court of Chauncery, the said last mentioned Letters Patentes to be cancelled, to thintent, notwithstandinge, that we other our Letters Patentes to him the said William the sonne would vouchsafte to graunte in forme, as hereafter enseweth, and which said surrender we, by these presents, for us, our heires and successors, doe accept and allowe of. Knowe ye that we are pleased to geve and graunt, and by these presents, for us, our heires and successors, doe, of our speciall grace, mere motion and certen knowledge, geve and graunt full power and aucthorytie, priviledge and licence unto our said subject William Seres the younger, and his assignes, for and duringe the terme of his naturall lief, to imprint, or cause to be ymprinted, as well all manner of booke and bookes of pryvatt prayers, Prymers, Psalters and Psalmes, both in great volumes and smalle, in Englishe or Lattyn, which now be or att any tyme hereafter shalbe sett forth and permitted by us, our heires or successors, or by any other person or persons thereto by us, our heires or successors, aucthoryzed, or to be aucthoryzed to be had, rede, used and taught of by or unto our lovinge subjectes throughout our Realmes and dominions, by whatsoever name or names the same booke or bookes, or any of them, are or shalbe called duringe the naturall lief of the said William Seres the younger. As also all and every other booke and bookes which the said William Seres the younger hath ymprinted, or att any tyme hereafter shall ymprint, which have ben or shalbe sett forth by any learned man of this our Realme, by whatsoever name or tyle, names or titles, the same or any of them shalbe called or knowne, whether the same or any of them shalbe in Englishe or Latyn, any other priviledge or any other order heretofore graunted or taken to the contrary notwithstandinge. Streightlie inhibitinge other our subjectes to print, utter, or sell, or cause to be printed, uttered, or solde, any other booke or bookes of pryvatt prayers, Prymers, Psalters and Psalmes, then such as shalbe by the said William Seres the younger or his assignes printed, or





caused to be printed, accordinge to the true meaninge of this our presente pryveledge, uppon paine of forfeiture of all such booke as they shall ymprint, utter, or sell contrary to the true meaninge hereof, the same booke or bookes so to be forfeited, to be seized upon and taken by the sayd William Seres the younger, or his assignes. Wherefore we will and command you and all other our officers and subjectes, as they tender our favour, and will avoyd our displeasure, that they and every of them, yf nede do requyre, do ayde and assiste the said William Seres the younger, and his assignes, in the due execution of this our graunte and lycens. Soe that expresse mention, &c. In witness, &c.

*[Note for the Queen.]*

Your Majestie in A° 1 of your moost gracious Raigne dyd graunte to William Seres, cityzen and stationer of London, the prynting of all Prymers, Psalters and Psalmes during his naturall lyfe, and in the xiiij<sup>th</sup> yeare of your Highnes Raigne, upon surrender of the former Letters Patentes, your Maty made a lyke grant to William his sonne, during their two lyves, and the lyfe of the longer lyver of them. William Seres the father dyed about xxij<sup>d</sup> of your Maties Raigne, and William the sonne is yet lyving and hath ever since enjoyed the benyfite of your said graunte. Nowe of late there ys some doubt made of the valyditie of the sayd later graunte by reason that no surrender of the said former Letters Patent is extant of record in the Courte of Chauncerie. To cleare which doubt this conteyneth a new graunte, to be made by your Matie to the sayd William Seres the sonne, for terme of his lyfe, of the prynting of the said Prymers, Psalters and Psalmes, to such effect as in the sayd Letters Patent was formerlie graunted.

---



## OFFENCES OF SIR BRYAN O'ROURKE.

[Sir Bryan O'Rourke (or Bren O'Rourke, as Stowe calls him) was tried for High Treason at Westminster on 28th Oct. 1591, and having been found guilty was hanged at Tyburn on 3rd November following. Stowe, giving an account of his execution, states that O'Rourke complained of not having been allowed to answer the writings which "the officers of Ireland, viz. William Fitz William and Dicke Bingham sent against him." The subsequent is copied from six brief-sheets of the original deposition of Sir Richard Bingham, taken in Dublin on the 28th July, 1591, and transmitted to England for the prosecution of O'Rourke. They are separately subscribed by Sir Richard Bingham, and his "notes" to each article are added in the margin, but for greater convenience they are here subjoined. Sir Richard Bingham cut an important figure in the affairs of Ireland at this period, and in Mr. Thoms's "Anecdotes and Traditions," p. 18, is one relating to him, which has reference to the smallness of his stature.]

Indorsed "The Deposition of Sir Richard Bingham towchinge the 32 Articles against O'Rourke, latlie sent over into England."

A trew reporte of some parte of the tratorus actions and misdemeanours comytted of late yeares by the Traytor Sir Bryan O'Rourke, late of Leotrim, knighte, viz.—

APUD Dublin, 28 July, 1591, Sir Richard Bingham being deposed before the Lord Deputie and Councell touching his knowledge of every these 32 articles, he hath declared his knowledge to every Article according as is set downe in the marginal noates to every Article.

1. First, the said Sir Bryan, accompanied with divers Scotts and notehable malefactors, in the tyme of the government of Sir Nicholas Malby, Knight, invaded the countie of Roscomon, and there praed, burned, murdered, robbed and spoyled divers of the Queenes Maties faythfull subjectes, and came soe farr as O'Kelly his howse, where beinge resysted by some of her Maties forces, slewe xij of her highnes soldiours, and retorned backe to his contrey with the losse of some of his people, and the prey of O'Kellye's contrey.

2. Item,—the said Sir Bryan comytted many and sondry horrible





treasons and rebellions after this tyme, which would be tedious to sett downe in particulartyties, and never in his lyfe came to Sir Nicholas Malby but uppon protection or worde.

To theis two Articles Sir Richard Bingham can say nothinge, but by reporte, more then he hath deposed to the Articles followinge.

3. Item,—uppon the firste comynge of Sir Richard Byngham to the goverment of Connaght, the said Sir Bryan promised the Lo. Deputie to delyver his sonn Bryan for pledge unto the handes of the said Sir Richard for his loyaltie to her Mat<sup>y</sup> by a certayne day, which he delayed from tyme to tyme, and compelled Sir Richard to enter his contrey with suche forces as he had of her Mat<sup>y</sup> to take in the said pledge whether he would or no; and at leingth, after that the said Sir Richard entred into his contrey, he yelded the said sonn as pledge.

He deposeeth of his owne knowledge this Article to be true, adding further upon his oath that when he entred into O'Rorks contrey, O'Rork kept trayterouslye in his contrey two hundreth Scotts, which skirmished with Sir Richard in that cuntry before the pledge was delivered to Sir Richard. All which was done about September 1584. And Capten Frances Barkley and Capten Robert Fowle were present in this service.

4. Item,—the said Sir Bryan, before and at that tyme, havinge retayned certayne numbers of Scotts to annoy the Queens Mat<sup>ys</sup> good subjectes of the counties of Roscomen and Sligoe, contrary to the lawes and statutes of this realme, and beinge then commaunded by the Lo. Deputie, and at the takinge of the said pledge by the said Sir Richard, to put away the Scotts, he most contemptuously retayned the said Scotts still, and gave them bonnaght in his contrey.





He deposeth this Article of his owne knowledge to be true.

5. Item,—the said Sir Richard, seinge the contynuall treason and inclynation which the said Sir Bryan had to retayne the said Scotts, and beinge specially comaunded by the Lo. Deputie, Sir John Perrot, to temporise and beare with hym, and not to make any roode upon hym, was forced to worke some other meanes for the cuttinge of the said Scotts, and comytted the charge thereof to John McKiggan, an officer then in that contrie, whoe had the killinge of Donell McEvy, a pryncipall leader of the said Scotts and others of that company; whereupon the rest of the said Scotts fled into Scotland, and their goods, which ought to have escheted to her Maty, was fathered by the said Sir Bryan, and ever sithence detained to his owne use.

He deposeth this Article to be true of his owne knowledge.

6. Item,—the said Sir Bryan O'Rourke was heighly offended for the killinge and banyshinge of the said Scotts, and in revenge thereof did most traterously comaund and procure Gilleballaghe McLoghlyn, Thomas Dorman McLoghlyn, Tyrloghe O'Loghlyn, and divers other traytors, howshold servantes to the said Sir Bryan, trayterously to murder the said John McKiggan, which they accordingly did; and presentlie after in open wordes, and by letters, did forbyd and threaten William Clyfford, whoe was a pryncipall officer there, that he should not medle any more within his contrey, and sent hym away in greate contempt of her Mat<sup>es</sup> authoritie; and for the mylde course which the said Sir Richard was directed to beare with hym, he was constrayned to wyneke at his traytorous actions.

The declaration of the manner of the killinge of John McKiggan is true upon Sir Richard Bingham's owne knowledge. To the rest of the Article he can say no-



thinge of his knowledge, but the same is proved by the testimony of William Clifford in writinge, then subsherif of Letrym, which examination is sent herewith.

7. Item,—all such prysoners as the said Clifford did apprehend for capitall or crymenall offences, duringe his beinge there, were reskewed and put at liberty by the said Sir Bryan.

He verifieth this Article to be true, not of his knowledge, but by the said testimony of the said Clifford in writinge.

8. Item,—where a provinciall order was taken that all the fortes and holdes standinge in Ilandes within Loghes, where divers malefactors were contynewally releved, should be defaced and throwne downe, the said Sir Bryan, in contempt of the said order, have fortified sondry Ilandes and holdes within his contrey, and therein mayntayned and releved the Clanshees, McGwyres, and others oute of Mounster, whoe were in actuall rebellion with the archtraytor therle of Desmonde.

Sir Richard verifieth this Article of his owne knowledge.

9. Item,—yt appereth by advertisement from Thomas Mostin, gent. beinge Sherif in Farmanaghe, that Sir Bryan O'Rourke had, at the self same tyme, conspyred and practised with O'Donnell to bringe in Scotts into the province, and to enter armes against the Queenes Ma<sup>ty</sup>.

He saieth the Article is true, and he hath delivered the advertisement of Capten Tho. Mostin mentioned in the Article, and the Scotts cam (as he saieth) into Conoght accordinge to the advertisement, and O'Rourke retained them in his owne contrey, and gave them the ayde of the Scotts he kept in his contrey.

10. Item,—the said Sir Bryan, contrary to the lawes of the





Churche of Englande and Irland, did selebrate and keepe the feaste of the Natyvitie of our Lord God accordinge to the Romishe and Popishe computation; and moste trayterously and wickedly caused a woman's pycture to be drawne and draged after a horsse taylor through his owne towne, where then he kept his Xp̄mas, in the very pudle and myre and like most fylthy places, and did publishe and declare to the vougare people that the same was her highnes pycture, and that he caused the same to be soe used in despighte and contempte of her Maty, tearmynge her highnes the mother and nurse of all herisies and heretiques, as more at lardge appereth by twoe severall attestations subscribed by Sir George Byngham, knight, and other credible persons, namely, John Ball, gent., Serjant at Armes, whoe was present and sawe this most wycked traytorus and abhomynable acte.

Sir Richard can say nothinge to this Article of his knowledge, but referreth yt to the depositions of suche as are deposed in that matter of John Ball and others.

[These attestations are sent amongst the depositions concerninge the image.]

11. Item,—when the Bourkes of Maio did revolt, the said Sir Bryan did contynually send his messingers unto them to anymate and encorage them to enter into rebellyon, as appereth by the confession of \_\_\_\_\_, whoe was executed at Roscoman, and by divers other profes and cyrcumstances which appereth unto us.

He can say nothinge of knowledge to this Article; neither knoweth he the name of the person executed that made the confession; neither knoweth before whome he was examyned, neither whether he was executed by comon lawe or marshall lawe: and more of any profes or testimony mentioned in the Article he cannot say.

12. Item,—about the said tyme Sir Bryan did prohibit and for-





bid Mr. Glannath, a principall gent. dwellinge under hym, to submyt hym self to her Matie, or to acknowledge any dutie to Sir Richard Byngham, her Maties officer, as appereth by Mr. Glannathes letter and submyssion made afterwarde to the said Sir Richard.

To this Sir Richard can say no more than Mr. Glanaghes letter purporteth, the which letter now he hath delivered.

13. Item,—in Aprill, 1586, the said Sir Brian O'Rourke sent one Ashernan, his gallyglassé, to Surloghe boy his sonn, called Alexander, to come to hym with such force as he could make, and that he would retayne hym, and would presently after his comynge enter into action of rebellion against her Maty. Also Gillaspicke, a galliglasse, was likewyse sent to Alexander McSurloy to intreate to joyne with the said O'Rourke, who had obtained his good will and consent, and had com to the said O'Rourke, yff Capt. Meryman with his company had not by good hap met with the said Alexander, and slew hym and divers of his company and confederates. This appereth more perticularly by the confession and examynation of Donoghe Oge, testified under his hand in the presence of Mr. John Marbury and John Byrt.

To this he can say nothing, but hath delivered the testimony of Donoghe Oge in writing, dated the 26th of Aprill, 1586, testified under the hand of John Marbury and John Byrt.

14. Item,—when Donnell Gorme and Alexander Corraghe were retayned with their greates bandes of Scotts by the Bourkes of Maio and brought into Connoght, the said Sir Bryan did relyve and ayde the said Scotts in his contrey, in their going towards Maio, givinge them lx beeves (traytorusly) and other help upon his contrey for their present reliefe, as is notoriously known unto us.

He affirmeth this Article to be true of his knowledge.



15. Item,—after the overthrowe gevin to the said Scotts by Sir Richard Byngham, some xl of them escapinge from the battayle, the said Sir Bryan did releve them in his contrey againe, and sent them saufe out of the same.

This Article he saieth he knoweth to be true.

16. Item,—in A<sup>o</sup>. 1587, the said Sir Bryan sent a Fryer or Priste into Spayne with letters to the traytors Castell Barry his sonnes, advisinge them to procure forrayne ayde, and retorne to theire contrey agayne, and that hym self would joyne with them with all his forces, as we were credibly informed by divers intelligence.

He saieth the matters specified in this 16 Article were comonlie bruted abroad in the Province, but he cannot call to remembrance any intelligence thereof, and more he cannot say.

17. Item,—when the Spanyshe shippes were cast away at Sligo, the said Sir Bryan did relyve, comfort, and succour some iiij<sup>xx</sup> of the said distressed Spaniardes; and notwithstanding that proclamation was made, upon payne of death, that none should relyve or keepe any of the said distressed Spaniardes in his custody above xxiiij howers, but should send them to the Lo. Deputy or to the Governor of the Province; and moreover, the said Sir Bryan being expressly wrytten unto, both from the Lo. Deputy and the said Sir Richard, to send in and delyver up the said Spaniardes, he most traytorusly and contemptusly refused soe to doe, and after detayning of them a good while in his contrey, understandinge that the Lo. Deputy and the said Sir Richard were determyned to drawe towards his contrey, he conveyed all the said Spaniardes into the North, and did soe carefully deale for them, as that some of them were shynned from thence into Spayne with secret advertisements from the said Sir Bryan to the Kinge of Spayne, as we were credably enformed.





The matters of the releyvinge, succouringe, and sendinge away the Spanyardes, he knoweth thes to be true, in maner as the Artecle supposeth, but for the said secret advertisementes sent by O'Rork into Spayne he knoweth nothinge thereof but by comon fame.

18. Item,—the said Sir Bryan O'Rourk most contemptuously refused to come to the Lo. Deputie, Sir William Fytz William, at his Lp being at Sligo, when he went the Northen jorney, howbeit that his Lp sent unto hym severall tymes by severall messingers.

This 18 Article he knoweth and deposeth to be true.

19. Item,—about this tyme divers of the septe of the O'Hartes, in the county of Sligo, beinge in action of rebellion, the said Sir Bryan did anymate and encourage the said rebells, and from tyme to tyme did relyve them within his contrey, as also after they had burned Ballymoat and comytted great spoyle upon Sir George Byngham, they were relyved and mayntayned chiefly by the said Sir Bryan.

This Article he knoweth to be very true, and so deposeth.

20. Item,—the Lo. Deputie havinge appoynted Rob<sup>te</sup> McPeter pryncipall officer in the county of Leatrim for this presente yere, and givinge hym chardge of the county and exercise [of] the said office, the said Sir Bryan did resist him, and in all that yere would not suffer hym to execute the same.

This he deposeth to be true.

21. Item,—the said Sir Bryan O'Rourk received letters about May, 1589, by a Fryer from the Kinge of Spayne, givinge hym thanks for the good service don to hym when his shyppes were





distressed, as Fardocgh O'Kelly and Robert McPeter did at that tyme severally advertise unto us.

Of this Sir Rich. knoweth nothinge, but by the advertisementes mentioned in the Article, which he is sure once he had, and promyseth to send unto us.

22. Item,—in Aprill, 1589, the said Sir Bryan most traytorusly did send his sonnes, Owen O'Rourke and Bryan O'Rourke, with his brother, Ternon O'Rourke, and all the force of his contrey, both horsemen and footmen, into the countie of Sligo, and then entringe most traytorusly into the Barrony of Tyreraghe, did burne, pray, spoyle, and kill her Maties faythfull subjectes; and from thence have taken and led away, besides other 'spoyle, the number of 3000 coves, and 1000 mares and garrans, with an innumerable number of sheepe, and goates, and swyne, to the worth and value of 4000<sup>li</sup> ster.; and the said pray and spoyle did dryve and leade to the said Sir Bryan to his house of Dromheare. This was sufficiently proved by thinhabitantes of Tyreragh. This was don when the Lo. Prymat, the B. of Meith, Sir Robert Dillon, Sir Nicholas Whyte, Sir Thomas Lestrangle, were at Gallway treatinge upon a pacification of Sir Moroghnedo and the Boorks of Maio, where Sir Richard Bingham was also, and at that tyme was restrayned from makinge any warr of hostilitie upon the said Sir Brian, or any ells within the province, untill the said pacification should be ended.

He knoweth O'Rorks sonnes made the pray, and O'Rork received the same, as the Article setteth downe, but the certen number of the cattall taken he cannot depose, but they were thousands, at least, which fact was don about May, 1589.

23. Item,—the said rebells, by thadvise and procurement of the said Sir Brian, entred into the Barrony of Corran, in the aforesaid month and yere, and ther prayed and burned her Maties



good subjects, and killed to the number of xxxtie of them, and led away 600 cowes, viij<sup>e</sup> garrans and mares, besides sheepe, goates, and swyne, to the value of 2,400<sup>l</sup>, and the same led to the same Sir Bryan, as was likewise proved before us by the inhabitantes of Corran. This was likewise comytted within the tyme of the afore-said treaty of pacification.

This Article was sufficientlie proved before Sir Rich. Bingham and others, in sort as the Article purporteth, and more he cannot depose.

24. Item,—in Maie, 1589, the said Sir Bryan sent his sonne, Owen O'Rourke, with diverse notorious malefactors of his followers and servantes, with banners displayed, most traytorously to invade the countie of Roscomon, and there prayed, burned, and killed diverse of her Maties good subjectes, and being encountered by Richard Maypowther, gent., then Sherif of the said countie, the pray was reskewed with some losse of men on both sides. At this tyme Sir Richard Byngham was in the county of Mayo, in service against the Boorkes, whoe were then in action of rebellion.

This Article he knoweth to be true, and so deposeth, savinge he thinketh the fact was in Aprill, the same yere mentioned in the Interr.

25. Item,—the said rebels, in May, 1589, by procurment of the said Sir Bryan as aforesaid, came to the Barrony of Carbery, in the countie of Sligo, and from thence led and caryed away a pray of cowes and garrans, to the worth and value of v<sup>c</sup> li star., as was proved before us by the inhabitantes of the said Barrony.

The offences mencioned in the Article Sir Rich. deposeth were proved, before hym self and others, to be done in the same maner the Article setteth downe.

26. Item,—in Julie, 1589, the said Sir Bryan most traytor-  
CAMD. SOC. 12.





ously did send his sonne, Bryan Oge O'Rourke, accompanied with iij or iiij<sup>c</sup> rebels, to the mountayne of the Corlewes, and there did sett upon William Taffe, then Sherif of the countie of Sligoe, murdered 17 of his Cap<sup>en</sup> Mostians, soldiers which were attending on hym, and ij gent. of good accompte, the said Sheryf beinge but 40 in company, and put hym in no small danger of his owne life, all which is notoriously knowne. This was don the very same day that the Lo. Prymat, the B. of Meith, Sir Robert. Dillon, and Sir Thomas Le Strange, were in plee upon the borders of O'Rourkes contrey with the said O'Rourke; Sir Richard beinge commaunded to Athlone, and wholly restrayned to medle with O'Rourke till the same pacification should be ended.

The contentes of this Article he deposeth of his own knowledge to be true.

27. Item,—about the said tyme the said Sir Bryan sent his sonne, Owen O'Rourke, accompanied with divers other malefactors, to take away, of the goodes of Sir George Byngham, 9 garrans. This was don most traytorously within this tyme of the peace made by the aforesaid Comysioners with the said O'Rourke.

This Article he affirmeth upon his oath to be true of his owne knowledge.

28. Item,—about the said tyme the said Sir Bryan sent his sonn, Bryan O'Rourke, accompanied with other rebels, into the countie of Sligo, toke the pray of Tollynemulla, and from thence most traytorously led away of the goodes of the townesmen the number of clx cowes, besides howshold stuffe, and the same led and carryed away to the said Sir Bryan, as was proved before us by the inhabitantes of the said towne. This likewyse was comyttd within the foresaide tyme. Duringe all the foresaid treasons of O'Rourke, Sir Richard Byngham was restrayned from





makeinge war upon hym by the Lo. Deputy and the Commissioners, but onely was assigned to lye upon a defensible warre, eatinge out of the good subjectes, and forbidden to prosecute thenemy by sondry letters.

In this he cannot speake any thinge of his knowledge, but he is sure the Article was proved before Sir George Bingham and others.

29. Item,—the said Sir Brian most contemptuously did refuse to come to the Lo. Deputy, Sir William Fytz William, and Councell, at his Lp last beinge in Sligoe in Anno 1589, notwithstandinge that he had promysed dyvers tymes before to com in and submyt hym self to his Lp.

This he knoweth and deposeth to be true.

30. Item,—in February, 1589, the said Sir Bryan sent his messengers to the Boorkes, in the countie of Maio, they beinge in action of rebellion and prosecuted by her Maties forces, anymatinge them to hold out, and that hym self would stir in thother parte of the province, whereby the governor should be forced to devid his forces. This was confessed unto us by some of the Bourkes, and that a messinger of the said Sir Bryan's was in company with the Bourkes for that purpose, when they sett upon Sir Richard Bingham and her Maties forces at Barnegie.

This Article he deposeth to be true in maner as tharticle purporteth.

31. Item,—at the same tyme, and before and after, the said Sir Bryan did moste traytorusly anymate and procure the Oconor, Roes, and Clandermode Reoghies, his next neighbors, to enter and contynu in action of rebellion, and did from tyme to tyme relyve and succor them in all the tyme of their late rebellion, as divers of them examyned by us have sythence confessed, and of our



perfect knowledge he did still receive them, and such spoyles as they had taken from her Maties good subjectes.

This Sir Richard deposeth to be true.

32. Item,—in March, 1589, the said Sir Brian O'Rourke, accompanied with his sonn, Bryan Og O'Rourke, his bretheren, Ternon and Donell, nowe O'Rourke, and all his whole force, to the number of vj or vije men, entered in most rebellyus maner, with banners displayed, into the countie of Sligo, and the said Sir Bryan, hym self stayinge upon the borders of the said countie, comaunded and gave direction to his sonn, brethren, and most parte of the said malefactors to invad the countie of Sligo, and to pray, burne, and spoyle, and [def. in MS.] good subjectes, where they beinge entred into the barrony of Tyr- [def. in MS.] execut that traytoruse direction were encountered by Sir George Byngham with xxty horsmen, accompanied with Capen Hughe Mosten and [def. in MS.] footmen, whoe sett upon them, reskewed the pray and spoyled the [def. in MS.] and slewe some of the rebells, with the losse of xix of her Maties [def. in MS.], whereupon a pacification beinge presently concluded with the Boorkes, [def. in MS.] whole force directed to the prosecution of the said Traytor, Sir Bryan O'Rourke, which was prosecuted untill he was forced to flie to McSwynenedo, where he contynued untill he toke his way into Scotland. Upon this Article the said Sir Bryan is indighted of highe treason at the last Cessions holden at Sligo, and the inditment retourned into the Kingis Benche. And forasmuche as no Sheryf was appoynted for the last yere in the countie of Leotrim, the said Sir Bryan could not be indyted for the treasons before recyted, but at the next Cessions which shalbe holden there he may be indyted of the said offences.

I, Sir Richard Bingham, knight, beinge sworne upon the holie Evangelist before the L. Deputie and Coun-





cell, to declare my knowledge towchinge the truth of all the said xxxij Articles, do, upon my oath, sett downe truelie upon the margynall noate of eche Article what I knowe or have hard towchinge the same. Witnes my hand, the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Julie, 1591.

Justice Thomas Dillon, Ed. White, and William Taaffe have bene deposed towching ther knowledge to every of the said 32 Articles.

W. FYTZWYLLIAM.

### WARRANT DORMANT TO SPORT.

[On p. 95 is inserted a document somewhat similar to the following, which, however, applies only to one of the parks mentioned in 1583, viz. Seney Park, Staffordshire, which, in December 1591, had devolved into the hands of another member of the Paget family. It may serve to shew that, up to this date, Lord Ellesmere still delighted in field sports, whenever he could retire into the country from the burdensome duties of his profession.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "A warrant dormant graunted unto me by Mr. Wyl-  
liam Pagett, Esq<sup>r</sup>. in Seney Parke, in com. Staff."

To the keper of Seney Parke in the countie off Staff., and others, to whome this presente graunt or warraunt shall come to be redd over or understoode, I William Paget of London, Esquier, sende





greeting. Knowe ye that I the said William Paget, for to shewe my good will and for other good consyderations me movinge, have geven and graunted, and by thes presentes do for me and myn heires give and graunte unto my verie good frend Mr. Thomas Egerton, Esquier, hir Maties Sollicitor Generall, during his lieff, one bucke of season in sommer, and one doe of season in wynter, to be yearlie had and taken within my said parke att his fre will and pleasure. And libertie for himself with his companie att all tymes to hunte within my said parke. Willing and commaunding the said keper, and all other his deputies and myn offycers there, upon the sight hereoff, that they and every of them do readylie accomplish and performe all thinges concerning the premisses, according to the tenor off this my graunte and warraunt dormant, anie restraint or other commandment heretofore had, made, or geven, or hereafter to be had, made, or geven to the contrarie heroff in anie wise notwithstanding. And this my presente wryting, signed with myn hande, and sealed with my seale, shalbe unto youe and everie off youe suffycient warrant and dischardge in this behalfe. Yeven under myn hand and seale this xxiij<sup>th</sup> daie of December, in the xxxiiij<sup>th</sup> yeare of the raigne off our Sovereigne Ladye Elizabeth, by the grace of God off England, Fraunce and Ireland Quene, defender of the faieth, &c.

WILLIAM PAGETT.

Sealled and delyvered in the presence of

THO. FARMER.

EDW. KELMAISTER.

WILLM. WARDE.

M<sup>d</sup> that the said delyverye was had and made by the said Wylliam Pagett to the afforenamed Wylliam Warde for and to the use of the abovenamed Thomas Egerton, Esquier.

---



## LONG MELFORD HOSPITAL.

[Little is known respecting Sir William Cordell, beyond the fact that he was knighted and appointed Master of the Rolls by Queen Mary. From A. Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* i. 220, edit. 1813, we learn that he was one of the Visitors of St. John's Coll. and procured the restoration of Dr. Willys, who was subsequently sent Ambassador to Muscovy by Queen Elizabeth. As he endowed a hospital for poor men at Long Melford, as we find by the following letter, we may perhaps conclude that he was a native of the place.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "For Melfourde Hospytall."

To the right worshipfull my very lovinge frende her Maties  
Solicitor Generall.

AFTER my hartie commendations. Where Sir William Cordell, knighte, late Mr of the Rolls, in his liffe tyme was determined to be an humble sutor to her Matie for the incorporatinge of an Hospitall of certen pore men in longe Melforthe, in the countie of Suff.; and for the better sustentatione and mayntnance thereof, the said Sir William, by his laste will and testament in wrytinge, hathe devised and bequeathed to me and divers others, and to our heires (whereof some are nowe dead), divers parcellis of landes and tythes, to the entent the same should be by us assured and conveyed to the saide Hospitall, when it should be so incorporated by her Matie, as by his said laste will more at large will appeare. You shall nowe understande that I have lately moved her Highnes for the said incorporatione to be graunted, and license to me and others by the survyvors of the saide Devisees to convey the said landes and tythes to the said Hospitall when it shall so be incorporated by her Matie, which her Heighnes of her moste gratiouse disposition is well pleased to doe. Wherefore I shall hartely require you to peruse and penne a graunte, alreadie drawen for that purpose and delivered unto you, and after the same shalbe reformed and penned by you according to the true intent and meaninge of the said Sir William Cordell, and the good pleasure of her Matie, then to cause yt to be ingrossed and subscribed by





you, and with such expeditione as you maye to be sent to me to be preferred to her Maties signature. And so I bidde you farewell. From the Courte at Grenewich the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Marche, 1591.

Your assured lovinge frende,

W. BURGHELEY.

### COMMISSIONERS OF CHARITIES.

[The purpose of the following Commission under the Great Seal was to inquire into the abuse and perversion of charitable funds and foundations in the North Riding of Yorkshire. It should seem as if only the Commissioners whose names are subscribed at the back of the document acted on the occasion. The indorsement is nearly obliterated, no more than *Executio istius Commissionis Inquisit. et Veredic.*, with the names, being legible. The "articles annexed," mentioned in the body of the instrument, have not been preserved.

Indorsed "*Executio istius Commissionis Inquisit. et Veredic.*"

Wylliam Belassys.

John Dawney.

Th. Stryckland.

Christopher Wandisford.

Cuthb<sup>t</sup> Pepper.

Northridinge."

ELIZABETH, by the grace of God Quene of England, Fraunce and Ireland, defender of the Faithe, &c. To the moste reverend Father in God, John Archbusshoppe of Yorke, primate and metropolitane of England, and to our deere coosyn Henrye Earle of Huntingdon, Lorde President in the northe partes; and to our trustie and welbeloved Sir William Bellayssys, knight, Sir John Dawney, knight, Sir William Bowes, knight, the Deane of Yorke for the tyme being, Thomas Strickland, Cutbert Pepper, Robert Brigges, Christopher Wandisford, Esquyers, and to the Chauncellor to the said Archebusshoppe for the tyme beinge, greetynge.





Forasmuche as we are crediblie informed that many Colledges, Hospitalles and Almeshouses, and other roomes and places within this our Realme which have ben founded and ordeyned, some of them by us and our progenitors and some of them by divers other godlie and weldisposed persons, for the charitable reliefe of the poore, aged and impotent people, are of late yeares greatlie decaied and impoverished, and that the possessions and revenues therof, and divers other landes, tenements and hereditamentes, leases, sommes of money, goodes and chattelles, which have bin given, assigned and appoynted to and for other the like good and charitable uses, are unlawfully and moste uncharitablie converted to the private lucre and gayne of some fewe greedy and covetous persons, contrarie to the godlie intent and meaninge of the founders and givers therof, and to the greate offence of Almightye God: Knowe ye that we, beinge moved withe a moste godlie zeale to have all suche poore, aged and impotent people, and specially souldiers and mar-ryners, and other our good subjectes whiche have bin or maie be hurte or mayemed in the warres for mayntenance of God's true religion, and for the defence of us and their native cuntrye, to be godly and charitablie provided for, relieved and mayneteyned; and havinge a princely care and regard to have all suche Colledges, Hospitalles and Almeshouses, and other places, and all landes, tenements, revenewes, leases, sommes of money, goodes and chattelles whatsoever within this our Realme as have bin founded, ordeyned, given or appoynted to or for any suche godly and charitable use or purpose, to be ordered, disposed, used and imploied according to the true intent and meaninge of the founders and givers, and all such enormities, offences and abuses as have bin committed or suffered for or touchinge the same, to be with all convenient speede corrected and reformed; and reposing in that behalfe speciall trust and confidence in your fidelities and wisdomes, have therefore chosen you to be our Commissioners, and doe by these presentes assigne and appoynte, and give full power and authoritie unto you, or any three or more of you, to doe and





execute for and touchinge the premisses, by searche and view of evidences, examination of witnesses upon othe to be produced or called before you, or any three or more of you as aforesaid, by your preceptes or commaundment, inquisition by verdict of twelve or more lawfull men, and by any other good and lawfull waies and meanes whatsoever, as to your wisdomes and discretions shalbe thought mete, all thinges and matters whiche are conteyned and specified in certen articles annexed to this our Commission, accordinge to the effect and true meaninge of the same articles, and in such manner and forme as in and by the same articles is prescribed and appoynted. And further our will and pleasure is, that whatsover you, or any three or more of you as aforesaid, shall doe in or concerning the premisses by vertue of this Commission, the same shalbe certified into our Courte of Chauncerye under the hand and seales of you, or three or more of you as aforesaid, without delaye. And also by authoritie hereof we commaund our Sherif of our Countye of Yorke, that at suche daies and places as you or any three or more of you as aforesaid shall appoynte to him, he shall cause to come before you, or any three or more of you as aforesaid, suche and as many able, sufficient and honest freeholders of the partes of Northridinge in the said Countie, by whome the trothe in the premisses maie best be knowne, as you, or any three or more of you as aforesaid, shall give him in chardge to inquier of the premisses. Willing, chardging and commaunding all other our subjectes, of what estate, degree and condition soever theie be, to whome in this case it shall apperteyne, to be aiding, helping and assistinge to you, or any three or more of you as aforesaid, in the due execution of this our Commission in all thinges as apperteyneth, as theie and every of them tender our pleasure, and will aunswere to the contrarie at their perilles. Provided nevertheles that this our Commission, or any thinge therein conteyned shall not in any wise extende to any Colledge, Hall or Howses of Learninge within the Universities of Cambridge or Oxford, or either of them, for any matter concerninge the order or





government of any suche Colledges, Hall or Houses there, but only to inquier what landes, tenementes, rents or profitts have bin given to the said Colledges, Halles or Houses for the maynetenance or reliefe of almes people, or amending of bridges or highe waies, or for exhibition or maynetenance to poore schollers. In witnes whereof we have caused these our Letters of Commission to be sealed with our great seale. Witnes our selfe at Kewe, the thirteenth daye of September in the five and thirtieth yeare of our raigne.

*Per dom. Custod. magni sigilli Angl. virtute Warranti Regii.*

POWLE.

## SEARCH FOR ROMAN CATHOLICS.

[The following serves to shew the rigid and minute nature of the inquiries made in the year 1592, into the number and conduct of the Roman Catholic subjects of Elizabeth, and into the Jesuits and seminary Priests lurking in different parts of the kingdom. On the 10th December prior to the date of the succeeding document three seminary priests and four of their abettors were hanged in Gray's Inn Field, as it was then called, and at Tyburn. *Vide Stowe, An. Reg. Eliz. 34.*]

An Inventorie of such superstitious thinges as were founde in Sir John Sothworthe his howse at Samlesburie, by Richard Brereton, esquier, one of her Maties Justices of the Peace, at a Searche made there by the said Richard Brereton, esquier, vicesimo primo die Novembris, anno regni dñæ nřæ Elizabeth Reginæ, &c. xxxv<sup>to</sup>. 1592.

Imp. one canabie to hang over the alter, founde in a secrett vawlte over the dyninge chamber and an other chamber.

Itm. two candlestickes of brasse, of the fashion used in the tyme of superstition, founde in the same place.





Itm. fourteene Images, of divers fashions, founde in the same vawlte.

All which thinges were delivered to the Constable of Samlesburie to deliver to my L. Honour.

Itm. eleven bookes of papistrie founde in a chamber, delivered to the said Constable to deliver to my L. Honour.

Itm. one head peece delivered to the said Constable to deliver to my L. Honour. All the rest of the armour is in the custodie of James Cooke, of Preston, who hath a yearelie pension given him to scowre and keepe faire the same.

Itm. founde in an other chamber thirteene bookes of papistrie; that is to saye,

A Rhemes Testamente.

An apologie of the Englishe Seminaries.

A defence of the censure given upon two bookes written against Edmund Campyon, prieste.

A treatise of Schisme, shewing that all Catholickes must absent theymselves from hereticall conventicles, to witt, prayer and sermons.

A discoverie of John Nichols. All the rest of the bookes are written.

Itm. founde in the same chamber one blewe coate, with Sir John Sotheworthe his cognisaunce upon the same.

Itm. a dublett and paire of hose.

Itm. a frize gowne without a pocked, and yet devises secretlye to keepe letters in, and certeyne other ould apparell. All which bookes and apparell was reported to be the goodes of one Edward Sager.

*The Answere of John Wright, Servant to Sir John Sothworthe, knight.*

John Wright, servant to Sir John Sothworthe, beyng exa-



myned saith, that there be dwellinge and remayninge in the howse of the said Sir John Sothworthe, called Samlesburie, these persons whos names are underwritten. And this examynat, beinge asked when he sawe anye Jesuite or Semynarie prieste in his masters howse, saith that he sawe none there for the space of fyve yeares laste paste; and for the space of xiiij yeares this examinat saith that he sawe noe unknowne person or straunger in his masters howse.

*The names of the persons dwellinge in Sir John Sothworthe his howse at Samlesburie.*

Mrs. Standley, wydowe.

Mrs. Anne Sothworth, daughter to Sir John Sothworth.

Mr. Singleton, of Broxhall.

Ric. Lyvesley, servingman.

Water Sidewecke, butler.

John Singleton, keeper of the parke.

William Sothworth, senior, brewer.

John Snape, cooke.

Lawrence Bownon, porter.

Ric. Alcor, brewer.

Robert Stanton, servingman.

John Eccleston, servingman.

William Sothworth, junior, laborer.

John Aspell, laborer.

John Burye, laborer.

Ric. Bretton, senior, laborer.

Ric. Bretton, junior, laborer.

Thomas Shorrocke, laborer.

Robt. Silcocke, laborer.

William Smithe, laborer.

James Walmesley, laborer.





Thomas Broxhall, senior, laborer.  
 Thomas Broxhall, junior, laborer.  
 Robt. Broxhall, laborer.  
 John Broxhall, laborer.  
 Ric. Broxhall, laborer.  
 Henrie Gill, laborer.  
 Roger Woodruffe, laborer.  
 Ric. Sharples, laborer.  
 Thomas Wright, laborer.  
 Thomas Sharples, laborer.  
 George Ryley, laborer.  
 Lawrence Atoughe, laborer.  
 Elizabeth Corleys, spinster.  
 Margaret Potter, spinster.  
 Joane Walmesley, spinster.

And this examinat John Wright, beinge asked who were dwellinge or remayninge at the lodge at Samlesburie, saith, thes persons whos names are under written :—

The said John Wright, servingman, who hath charge of Sir  
     John Sothworthe howse at Samlesburie.  
 Anne Wright, wief of the said John Wright.  
 Elizabeth Wright, } children of the said John Wright.  
 John Wright,       }  
 Elizabeth Sothworthe, servant of the said John.

---

### BARROW AND HIS FOLLOWERS.

[The subsequent, with one exception, are from the original depositions of Henry Barrow, John Greenwood, Robert Bowle, Robert Stokes, Daniel Studley, and James Forester, who were tried in March 1592-3 for writing and publishing certain books, the tendency of which was "to cry down the Church of England and to lessen the Queen's prerogative in matters spiritual." The trials took place on the 21st March, and some





of the depositions bear date on the 20th March ; others on the 3rd, 11th, and 19th March, Barrow himself having been interrogated on three separate occasions. The examinations were conducted chiefly by Sir John Popham, Chief Justice, and Lord Ellesmere, Attorney General, and the documents are subscribed by them and other authorities. Barrow and Greenwood suffered at Tyburn on 6th April, 1593. Stowe tells us (*Ann. Reg. Eliz.* 35) that they were executed, as it were, twice over ; for, on the 31st March, they were "brought to Tyborne in a carry, and there fastened to the gallows, but being staide and returned for the time, they were there hanged on the 6 of Aprill." All the depositions, excepting the first, are in Popham's most illegible hand-writing : the first would seem to be a copy from the original. In Neal's "History of the Puritans," by Toulmin, I. 473, it is said that the work especially complained of was entitled "A brief Discovery of False Churches," but in the ensuing depositions it is called "A brief *Dissection* of the False Church," and "A brief *Description* of the False Church."]

Indorsed, "Hénry Barowe, his Examination."

### HENRY BARROWE.

1. *Interr.*—Whether it be lawfull for a Christian man to use the Lords Prayer in the church, publiquely or otherwise ?

Myne aunswere is, that this prayer is to be used, publiquely or privately, in that sorte as Christ hath geven it and tought it unto his disciples, which is to use [it] for groundworke of all prayers and the confirmation of our consciences, that our petitions are to the glory and accordinge to the will of God ; but to use all that forme of words of all those petitions I see it not necessarye, because it expresseth not our particular and private wantes : neither can our faith aryve to all there expressed, neither can I see any warrant or example for yt, and therefore I thinke it ought not to be.

2. *Interr.*—Whether all sett and stinted prayers are mere bablinge in the sight of the Lord, and whether it be lawfull to use any such ?

I hould it not lawfull for any man to ympose any forme of Lyturgie, or stinted praiers in the Church.

3. *Interr.*—Whether he thinketh the publike prayers and



worshipp of God, in such sorte as it is established in the Church of England by law, to be false, superstitious, and popishe, or not?

I hould that that booke of common prayers, and most of the worshipp therin, is false, superstitious, and popishe.

4. Interr.—Whether he thinketh that the Sacramentes of Baptisme and the Lords Supper, as they are administered in the Church of England, be true Sacramentes or noe?

I thinke that these Sacramentes, as they are in these publique assemblyes administered, are not true Sacramentes, neither seale Gods favoure to us.

5. Interr.—Whether he thinketh the Church of England, as it is now established, to be the Church of Christ or noe?

I thinke that these publique parishes, assemblyes, as they are here established, are not the true established Churches of Christ, nor the people as they are there assembled.

6. Interr.—Whether he thinketh the government of the Church of England, as it is now by lawe established, to be a lawfull and Christian government or noe?

I hould that this publique government, wherewith thes publique assemblies of England are governed, have noe warrant from the word of God, and is unlawfull and antichristian.

7. Interr.—Whether he thinketh that those which have bene baptised in the Church of England, sithence the beginning of hir Maties Raigne, have bene lawfully and rightly baptized or no?

I thinke that such as have bene baptised in these publique assemblies, accordinge to the usuall order there established, have not bene rightly baptised accordinge to the institution of Christ.

8. Interr.—Whether he thinketh that infantes, borne in this Church of England, ought to be baptized accordinge to the order of the Church of England or noe?





I thinke that the children of the faithfull ought not to be baptized after that manner.

9. Interr.—Whether he thinketh that the Quenes Matie have supreme aucthorytye to governe the Church in causes and matters ecclesiasticall, and to make lawes ecclesiasticall, not contrary to the lawes of Christ, or not?

I thinke that the Quenes Matie is the supreme governer over the whole land, and over the Church alsoe, boeth bodyes and goods; yet I am perswaded that she ought not to make or ympose other lawes over them then Christ hath made and left in his Testament. And that the Prince ought most carefully, above all other, to revyve and inquier oute the lawes of God which are commaunded in his word, and cann make noe newe.

10. Interr.—Whether he thinketh that the law ecclesiasticall, alredy established by authoritie, be lawfull or noe?

This beinge a [blank in MS.] so infinite in your bookes, decres, and counsell, I cannot aunswere generally, bycause I knowe fewe of them; but of those I knowe, sundrye of them are ungodly and contrary to his word.

11. Interr.—Whether he thinketh that there ought to be a Presbytery in every parishe or congregation?

I thinke that holy government of Christ belongeth not to thes parishes, as they generally stand, and cannot, withoute sacrilege, be ministred unto them in this estate, but there ought to be a Presbytery over every true assembly of Christ, and the faithfull people of God can receyve no other government then that of Christ.

Beinge asked, whether the Congregation have aucthoritie to excommunicate the Quene,—saith that, in a reformed Church, if the Quene doe synn, the Pastor, in the name of the Church, is





to denounce the excommunication against the Quene which the word of God doeth laye uppon hir for that sinne.

Beinge asked, whether the Congregation may reforme abuses in the Church, if the Quene or Magistrate doe refuse or delaye to the same,—saith, that the Church need not to stayer for the Prince in the reforminge of any abuse, but may reforme it, though the Prince saye noe.

*The Examination of Henry Barrowe, taken the xijth daye of  
Marche, 1592.*

A.—He sayeth that the booke showed unto hym, intituled a Declaratyon off certein Letters and Conferences lately passed betweene certeyne persons and two prysoners in the Flete, was collected by hym and John Grenwood, and delyvered and sent forth by them, but to whom they were delyvered he doth not remember, hys memory ys so decayed, neyther doth he know who prynted them; but at the tyme they were collected together the sayd Mr. Grenwood and he were both prysoners together in one chamber.

B.—He sayeth he hath sene of these bookes at two severall tymes, sythens they were prynted, in other mens or womens handes, but he rather thynketh the bookes were not left with hym above an hower or two.

C.—He sayeth he never said how many had been prynted off them, nor hath enquiryed of any suche matter.

D.—He sayeth the cause why they were thus collected was to testify alwayes to the world what was the truth of their speche and confers with those prechers.

E.—He confesseth that he hathe sene the booke intituled an aunswer to G. Gyffords pretended defens of redde prayers and devised Liturgies, &c. sythens yt was printed, as he thynketh where the others were bought, and hath redde some parte therof;



and sayeth he sawe Mr. Greenwood when he was in wrytyng off that booke, who made this Exam<sup>t</sup> acquaynted with sundry partes therof, as occasion fell out in the wrytyng therof, but who putt the same to prynting, or prynted it, he knoweth not.

F.—He confesseth, also, he hath sene the booke intituled a Collectyon of certeyne slanderous Articles geven out by the Bysshoppes against such faythfull Chrystyns as they now unjustly deteyne in their prisons, together with the aunswer of the sayd prisoners therunto, and for such parte therof as concernyth hym selfe he collected yt; and for that which concernyth Mr. Greenwood, he thynketh Mr. Greenwood collected [yt], for that he saw hym wrytyng about yt; but knoweth not who prynted that booke, or sett yt to prynt, but sayeth he sawe it after it was prynted, as he dyd the others.

HENRY BARROW.

Ex<sup>d</sup> by us,

JO. POPHAM.

E. ANDERSON.

*The Examination of John Greenwood, taken the xjth day of  
Marche, 1592.*

A.—He confessyth that he knoweth the thre severall bookes showed hym upon his Exam., and that for suche parte of the severall bookes as concernyth thys Exam<sup>t</sup> was collected by thys Exam<sup>t</sup>, with which he made Henry Barrow acquaynted; and that which doth concerne Henry Barrow, the same Henry dyd collect and sett downe, which he, thys Exam<sup>t</sup>, saw or saw parte therof, for that the same Barrow and thys Exam<sup>t</sup> were there chamber felowes together at that tyme.

B.—He sayeth he remembreth not to whom they were delivered after they were thus collected and sett downe, whether yt was this Exam<sup>ts</sup> wyffe or not, he doth not well remember.





C.—He sayeth the cause why they so sett the same downe was, that the L. Chief Justices, and those in authoryte, myght se what they held concerning the crymes wherewith they were charged.

D.—He sayeth that for hym selfe he had one of every sort after they were prynted, and doth not well remember whether yt was Cycely, there thys Exam<sup>ts</sup> mayed servant, that brought them to thys Exam<sup>t</sup>.

E.—He sayeth he hath sene some of these bookes, but doth not remember in whose handes, or how many.

F.—He sayeth that he hath harde that one Robert Stookes had these bookes, as owner of them, but who otherwyse prynted them he knoweth not.

G.—He sayeth he hath hard there shold be a thowsand off them prented, or therabouts; the pryce, as he harde, was viij<sup>d</sup> a pece.

By me, JOHN GRENEWOOD.

Ex<sup>d</sup> by us,

JO. POPHAM.

E. ANDERSON.

*The Examination of Robert Bowle, taken the sixth of Marche,  
1592.*

A.—He sayeth that the booke intituled a Collection of certeine Letters and Conferences lately passed betwene certen Preachers and two Prysoners in the Flete, this Exam<sup>t</sup> caused to be prynted at Dort, in the Low Cuntryes, by the meanes of Robert Stookes.

B.—The copy of that booke this Exam<sup>t</sup> cownted for in London, but where there, or off whom, he remembreth not.

C.—He sayeth Arthure Byllett was the cownter for the prent of that booke, and they were prynted by one Hanse. They were above two or three hundred of them.





D.—He confessyth he brought these bookes from the presse, which were putt into the sayd Stookes hys clockbag.

E.—Thys Exam<sup>t</sup> layd out the money for the prynting therof, wech thys Exam<sup>t</sup> had by the means of the sayd Stookes.

F.—He sayeth that he hath hadd thre of those bookes sythens he retorned into England, but sayeth he brought them over with hym into England, but whether he brought over any more with hym he remembreth not.

G.—He sayeth he hath one of those bookes leaft, but where yt ys, or where he leaft yt, he remembreth not, neyther can he dyrect where yt may be cum by, and yet he offereth to gett yt.

H.—He denyeth that he can tell to whom he hath delyvered eyther of the other two bookes, but he sayeth he hath delyvered them to somebody, but doth not remember to whom.

I.—He denyeth he toke any other person any booke in any case; but wyll swere by the name of God, but not upon any creature.

K.—He confessyth he was one of those that was taken in Seyn-johns wood upon yesterday was fortynyght.

By me, ROBERT BOULL.

Ex<sup>d</sup> by us,

JO. POPHAM.

E. ANDERSON.

THO. EGERTON.

EDW. STANLEY.

*The Examination of Robert Stookes, taken the xixth of Marche,  
1592.*

A.—He sayeth he hath ben seduced, and therby bene one allowyng of Henry Barowes opynyons, and hath ben perswaded from yt by the space of a yeare and a halff, and was perswaded partely by Sunper, and chefly by Mr. Atres, my L. of Canturburies chaplyn.



B.—He sayeth whyles he held that opynyon he was at the pryson with the sayd Henry Barrow and John Grenewood, and they moved thys Examynat fyrst to procure the booke intituled a Collection off certen slanderous Articles, &c., and one other booke intituled an aunswere to George Giffordes pretended defenses of redd prayers, to be prynted, about thys tyme three yeares, which thys Exam<sup>t</sup> dyd cause to be done accordyngly, at thys Exam<sup>ts</sup> owne charges; and there were prynted about fyve hundred of eche of those bookes at Dort, which thys Exam<sup>t</sup> conveyed over into England after they were prynted; some of which bookes the sayd Henry Barrow and John Greenwood had the dyspossession off to the matter of about two or thre hundred.

C.—For the booke intituled a Collection of certeyne Letters and Conferences lately passed, &c.

D.—He confessyth that the sayd Barrow and Greneway dealt with this Exam<sup>t</sup>. to gete that prynted also, and that was about mydsommer last was two yeares, at which tyme thys Examynat promysed to gett yt done, and the copy therof beyng sent to one Robert Bulle, now in the Counter of the Pultry, to whom thys Exam<sup>t</sup> gave order that what so ever the sayd Barrow and Greenwood shold direct hym to do, the same Bull shold do yt at thys Exam<sup>ts</sup> charges. And so the same Barrow and Greenwood gave dyrections to the sayd Bull for the doying therof.

E.—And thys Exam<sup>t</sup> cumyng into the Low Cuntryes, to Dort, where the same also were prynted, hadd about CC of those bookes putt into thys Exam<sup>ts</sup> clokebag by Robert Bull; and so thys Exam<sup>t</sup> brought them into England, and delyvered sundry of these bookes to one Mychens, there to be sted. And of those also there were prynted about fyve hundred.

F.—He sayth also that the booke intituled a Breiff Dyssection of the false Church, and the booke intituled a playne refutation of Mr. G. Giffords Book, &c., thys Exam<sup>t</sup> procured, at hys charges, to be prynted at Dort about Christmas last was two yeares; which was lykewyse don by the perswasyon of the sayd





Mr. Barrow and Grenewood, all which were taken at Flushyng and Brill: and there were of these thre thowsand prynted, as thys Exam<sup>t</sup> understood, and Arthure Byllet was the examyner for that impressyon.

G.—He sayeth that the severall impressyons stud thys Exam<sup>t</sup> in about xlii.

H.—He sayeth, also, he caused a litle thyng of one shete of paper to be prynted by their procurement before all thys, called the Destructyon of the vysyble Church.

By me, ROBERT STOKES.

Ex<sup>d</sup> by us,

JO. POPHAM.

THO. EGERTON.

E. ANDERSON.

EDW. STANLEY.

*The Examination of Danyell Studley, taken the xxth day of  
Marche, 1592.*

A.—He confessyth that he hadd the orygynall of the booke intituled, A Breiff Dyssection off the false Church, which he receyved shete by shete at Mr. Henry Barrowes study in the Flette, when as he and one Andrew Smyth hadd Letters from the Archbusshopp of Canterbury to have accesse unto hym.

B.—He sayeth that James Forester brought word to this Exam<sup>t</sup> from the sayd Henry Barrow that he was to have that copy to copy out to be putt in prynt, which this Exam<sup>t</sup> dyd delyver unto the said James Forester, who wrote out of the same copy an other copy of the whole therof, which copy was that by which yt was prynted.

C.—He confessyth that he had the orygynall under the said Barrowes hand of the same Forester backe agayne, and began to wryte out a copy therof; but he sayeth he knoweth not what ys become of that copy under the said Barrowes hand.





D.—He confessyth he hadd two of those bookes, after they were prynted, off Arthure Byllet, and were delyvered this Exam<sup>t</sup> at Brydwell.

E.—He sayeth he delyvered the one of those bookes to John Gwalter about two yeres past in Brydwell, but who hadd the other of thys Exam<sup>t</sup> he can not tell at thys present, unles yt were the same John Gwalter.

He confessyth that within thys halff yeaere he hath bene chosen by the congracyon to be one of the Elders.

DANIELL STUDLEY.

Ex<sup>d</sup> by us,

JO. POPHAM.

E. ANDERSON.

W. LEWYN.

EDW. STANLEY.

*The Examination of John Greenwood, taken the xxth day of  
Marche, 1592.*

A.—He confessyth that hym selfe dyd sett forthe that parte of the Booke intituled a playne Refutatyon of M. G. Giffordes reprochfull booke, intituled a short treatyse agaynst the Donatystes off England, contynued in the end therof, intituled a Breif Refutation of Mr. George Gifford hys supposed confirmation betwene the Donatystes and us, &c., and that also in the one therof intituled a fewe observatyonys off Mr. Giffordes last cavilles about stynted redd prayers and devysed Liturgyes: for the rest, beyng the former parte off that booke, he sayeth that Mr. Henry Barrow dyd sett it forthe as Mr. Barrow sayed.

B.—He confessyth for the other booke showed unto hym, intituled a Breiff Dyscription of the false Church, he taketh that to be sett forth by Mr. Barrowe, for he sayeth that Mr. Barrow hath hadd such spech with thys Exam<sup>t</sup> of the same booke.

C.—He sayeth that Stookes upon that thys Exam<sup>t</sup> and Henry



Barrow urged to wryte the sayd bookes, Stookes offered to be the means to gett them printed, and to be at the charges off yt; but he sayeth he remembreth not by whome he hard thys, but sayeth he hard Henry Barrow saye yf the same Stookes wold not gett them prynted, that yet hym selfe wold use some other meanes to gett them prynted.

By me, JOHN GRENEWOOD.

Ex<sup>d</sup> by us,

JO. POPHAM.

E. ANDERSON.

THO. EGERTON.

EDW. STANLEY.

W. LEWYN.

*The Examination of Henry Barrow, taken the xxth day of  
Marche, 1592.*

A.—He confesseth that the booke intituled a Breiff Dyscription of the False Church was wryten and set forth by this Exam<sup>t</sup> in the Flete.

B.—He sayeth he sent out that booke shete by the shete, and sent to Dudley, where it was wryten out, hadd the copy, and sent it out by Padry.

C.—He sayeth that James Forrester and this Exam<sup>t</sup> had speche touchyng the wrytyng out of the said booke.

D.—He sayeth, to his remembrans, he moved not the same Forester to copy out that booke, but sayeth Forester told this Exam<sup>t</sup> he hadd ben moved to do yt. He thynketh yt was at Stokes his charges that Forester dyd copy yt out.

E.—He sayeth he doth not remember what speche passed betwene this Exam<sup>t</sup> and Grenewood concernyng any means to have those Bookes prynted.

F.—He denyeth, to hys remembrans, that the same Forester





dyd ever lett thys Exam<sup>t</sup> to knowe that he dyd myslyke any the sharpe [*not legible*] in that booke.

G.—For the other booke showed hym, intituled a playne refutatyon of Mr. Giffords reprochfull booke intituled a short treytyse against the Donatystes of England, for the former two partes therof, endyng on the 206 page, was wryten and sett forth by this Exam<sup>t</sup>, and for the resydue therof Mr. John Greenwood as he taketh yt; but how that came to be putt in prynt he knoweth not.

H.—For the two draughtes of the letters showed unto hym, the one begynnyng Brother R, your letters of the xij<sup>th</sup>, and the other begynnyng Such and so honorable hath ben, &c., he confesseth they were of hys owne hand wrytyng, and they were draughtes of letters for Stephen Byllet to wryte.

I.—He sayeth he herde the sayde Forrester dyd copy out the same fyrst booke for money, and thys Exam<sup>t</sup> dyd desyer hym to direct yt.

HENRY BARROW.

Ex<sup>d</sup> by us,

JO. POPHAM.

E. ANDERSON.

THO. EGERTON.

EDW. STANLEY.

W. LEWYN.

*The Examination of James Forester, physycyane and Mr. off Artes,  
taken the xxth day of Marche, 1592.*

A.—He confesseth that hym selfe, by the procurement off Henry Barrow, wrote out some parte of the booke intituled a Breiff Description of the false Church, and as one shete was wryten the same was taken away, with the copy therof, and new brought.





B.—There were sundry thynges that thys Exam<sup>t</sup> fond fawte with in respect off the sharpe maner of wrytyng therof, which thys Exam<sup>t</sup> caused to be reformed; but whether he wrote the whole therof he remembreth not, for he sayeth he never sawe the booke beyng prynted. The same were caryed, alwayes as he wrote the copyes, unto one Danyell Studley, a wryter with hym, who hadd the orygynall copy therof, which thys Exam<sup>t</sup> saw in his handes at Brydwell, they beyng fellow prysoners ther together; and he saw also the same Studley to wryte one copy therof for nym selfe: and he sayeth he began to inclyne that way, but hath sythens sene, he thanketh God, their great error.

JAMES FOWRESTIER.

Ex<sup>d</sup> by us,

JO. POPHAM.

E. ANDERSON.

THO. EGERTON.

EDW. STANLEY.

## THE COINING OF CROWN GOLD.

[The subsequent appears to be the earliest official letter yet discovered addressed by the Lord Treasurer to Lord Ellesmere after his appointment as Attorney General on June 2nd, 1592. In the *Biogr. Britan. Art.* "Egerton," it is said that "he was knighted soon after;" but here we see that he was addressed by Lord Burghley as "Mr. Egerton" nearly a year after he had been made Attorney General, and subsequent documents shew that he was not knighted, at all events, until after the close of 1593. Internal evidence proves that there had been previous communications between the same parties on the same subject, but they are not extant.]

To my vearie lovinge frend Mr. Egerton, Esqr. hir Maties  
Attorney generall.

SIR. I have received from yowe the copie of a longe indenture touchinge the coininge of Angells, Crownes, and other sortes of gold, with manie covenantes in the same. By which I perceive yowe mistooke my meaninge, which was onelie to drawe the forme



of an indenture to passe betwene hir Matie and Sir Richard Martin, Warden of the Mint, for the coininge onelie of Crowne Gold and none other, and that with usuall and necessarie covenantes. And therefore I retorne to you your booke againe, and praie yowe to draw such a draught, and so send the same to mee with what covenantes soever you canne. Soe fare yowe hartelie well. From my house in the Strand this xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Maye, 1593.

Your vearie lovinge frend,

W. BURGHLEY.

---

### AFFAIRS OF THE MINT.

[As early as 1560, Elizabeth and her Ministers entertained a project of improving the coinage, debased in preceding reigns, and Mr. Burgon, in his *Life and Times of Sir Thomas Gresham*, i. 355, has presented some valuable details on the subject. Others may be found in Mr. Wright's *Elizabeth and her Times*, i. 45. What follows is the copy of a letter to Lord Burghley from Sir Richard Martin, Master of the Mint, against whom complaints about security, &c. appear to have been made. That it came from him we gather from its contents, and a subsequent letter shews that both were sent by the Attorney General to the Lord Treasurer. In the preceding letter Lord Burghley calls Martin "*Warden of the Mint*," but in the subsequent letter, dated in the next month, Sir Richard speaks of himself as "*Mint-Master*," and in other documents he is termed "*Work-master*" of the Mint.]

Indorsed "A copie of a letter wrytten to my Lo. Threasorer."

MAIE it please your good Lp. I sente your honor the names of a Jurye retorned by the Wardens, with my letters, by one of your servantes the laste weke, for the makinge of an indented pece of crowne golde accordinge to the true standarde lymytted by her Maties indenture; and therewithall humblie praied your Lp., and still doe, to gyve order who shall gyve the Jurye their charge and oathe; and yf it stande with your Lp.'s good pleasure to appoynte a daie for the triall of the pixe this terme, and that I shall acquaynte my Lo. Keper therewith, the same Jurye maye make yt





verie well, and so I maye passe my accompte untill that tyme, and delyver in our bookes to the Auditor according to the indenture.

Yesternighte (my good Lorde) Mr. Fanshawe shewed me the indenture signed by her Matie, and your honorable letters, whereby your Lp. requireth that I sholde put in suerties, and therein I take your ho. meaninge to be that I sholde seale the other parte of the indenture to her Matie; for at the firste entrance into my office I procured verie sufficient suerties to be bounde to her Matie in MM<sup>li</sup>, and my selfe was bounde in M<sup>li</sup> before the Barons of the Exchequer, althoughe my predecessors and their suerties were bounde only in v<sup>c</sup> li in the Chauncerie and not in the Exchequer; and ever sithence I was officer I have made the subjectes better payment of their monyes from tyme to tyme then ever any Mynte Master did heretofore; which I can justly prove by the bookes, recordes, and otherwise, so that none hath the juste cause to complaine, althoughe some of my malicious adversaryes have informed the contrarie, whose name or names I humbly desire to knowe that they maye answer the same.

I acquaynted your Lp. at my laste being with your honor with diverse thinges, and lefte them with you in wrytinge, with a humble praier to your Lp. to have in remembrance, for that they tende whollie to the profit and good of her Matie and the realme, and wilbe verie pleasinge to all her good subjectes; and therewithall offered to gyve her Matie MM<sup>li</sup> a yere for the same, and good assurance for performance thereof. Besides, I am her Maties goldsmith, and serve her everie yere above M<sup>li</sup> worth of plate and chaynes of golde, which she gyveth awaye, and somtymes thrice so muche; and nowe she oweth me x<sup>c</sup> ij<sup>li</sup>, which is another verie good assurance to her Matie; and there is but onely xv<sup>d</sup> due to her Matie upon every pound weight for coynage of crowne golde, which will not be above xxx<sup>li</sup> a yere, yf there come thre tymes so muche golde to the Mynte to be coyned as of late yeres hath done. Notwithstanding, I humbly praie your Lp. to contynue





my good Lorde as you have alwaies done, and yf your Lp. doe not thinke that I have alrede gyven sufficient securitie, I will gyve her Matie suche further securitie as before I have offered, and performe any thinge as your Lp. shall thinke mete for me to doe therein. And so, humblie craving pardon for my over bouldnes, I comyt your Lp. to the blessed protection of thalmightie. London, this xxj of June, 1593.

### PROFITS OF THE MINT.

[The subsequent account has no date, but it appears to have accompanied the preceding letter, and applies to the gains by the Mint, and to the allowances and charges of the Master, during the years 1587, 1588, 1589 and 1590. It is a valuable document in connexion with the monetary affairs of the kingdom at that period.]

Indorsed "An Abstract of the whole gaynes (in the Mynt) arising to her Majestie in foure yeres paste: and of the Master his allowances and charges.

"Wheareof a coppie was given to the Lo. Threasorer, to Mr. Chauncelor, and to Mr. Fanshawe."

A Breefe both of the severall quantities of golde and silver coyned within her Maties Mynt betweene the laste of Februarye, 1586, and the firste of March, 1590, which is foure whole yeares; and of all suche proffittes as have thereby growne due to her Matie: and alsoe of all suche fees and other duties and charges (by her Matie) within that time allowed and paide out of the same, as by the perticuler accomptes thereof will appeare.

There was coyned in golde monies  
within the said foure yeres 1939<sup>llwt</sup>  
09oz 02<sup>dwt</sup> 11<sup>grs</sup>, of which her  
Maties gayne, being xv<sup>d</sup> uppon  
every llwt, did amount to . .

Cxxj<sup>li</sup> iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>



There was coyned in silver monies  
within that time 63,900<sup>llwt</sup> 03<sup>oz</sup>  
11<sup>dwt</sup> 6<sup>grs</sup>, of which her Maties  
gayne, being viij<sup>d</sup> uppön everie  
llwt, it amounted to the some of

MM.Cxxx<sup>li</sup>

Sum of the said foure yeares  
proffittes amounteth to .

MM.CCij<sup>li</sup> iiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

## Whereof—

Thallowances paide within the said  
foure yeres, for reparations and  
other necessarye charges of the  
Mynt, did amount to . . .

Cxxx<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> xj<sup>d</sup> ob.

The better sizing of the said  
63900<sup>llwt</sup> 03<sup>oz</sup> 11<sup>dwt</sup> 06<sup>grs</sup> of the  
silver monies at ob. the llwt, did  
amount to . . .

Cxxxiiij<sup>li</sup> ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>

The fees allowed to the officers of  
the Mynt in the saide time did  
amount to . . .

MCCCxj<sup>li</sup> xvj<sup>s</sup>

The moyetie of diett allowed by her  
Matie to the saide officers amount-  
eth to . . .

CCvij<sup>li</sup>

Sum of the saide foure yeares al-  
lowances amounteth to .

M.CCCxxxiiij<sup>li</sup> vs v<sup>d</sup> ob.

Soe there remayneth clerely gayned  
to her Matie in these foure yeres

CCCCxvij<sup>li</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup> ob.

Whereby it appeareth that in everie  
of the saide foure yeres her Matie  
hath gayned . . .

Ciiij<sup>li</sup> ix<sup>s</sup> ix<sup>d</sup> ob.





A Breefe aswell of all manner of allowances geven to Richard Martyn, Workmaster of her Maties monees, uppon the severall quantities of golde and silver within the saide time coyned, as alsoe of all necessaryes incident to th'office by him in that time borne.

He hath been allowed for the charges here under mentioned (uppon everie pound weight of the said 1939<sup>llwt</sup> 09<sup>oz</sup> 02<sup>dwt</sup> 11<sup>grs</sup> of golde coyned within the saide foure yeres) the sum of iiij<sup>s</sup> ix<sup>d</sup>, which amounteth to . . .

CCCClx<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>

He hath also been allowed towards the charges following uppon everie llwt. of the saide 63,900<sup>llwt</sup> 03<sup>oz</sup> 11<sup>dwt</sup> vj<sup>grs</sup> of silver coyned within the saide time the sum of xiiij<sup>d</sup>, which cometh to . . .

MMMviij<sup>e</sup> xxviij<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

Sum of the saide foure yeres allowances is . . .

iiij<sup>m</sup> Clxxxviiij<sup>li</sup> iiij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>

Out of which

He hath allowed the Monyers for coynage and blanching of everie llwt. of the saide golde ix<sup>d</sup>, and uppon everie llwt thereof for the waste in melting ij<sup>s</sup>, in all it amounteth to . . .

CCLxvj<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup>

He hath allowed the Monyers for coynage and blanching of everie llwt of the saide silver vj<sup>d</sup> ob. and





uppon everie llwt thereof for the wast in melting iij <sup>d</sup> , in all amount- ing to . . . . .	MMvij <sup>c</sup> iiij <sup>xx</sup> xv <sup>li</sup> xij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Alsoe to his deputie there, is for his fee during the said iij yeres, Cxx <sup>li</sup> ; to his clarke there, lxxx <sup>li</sup> ; to his melters and two laborers, Clx <sup>li</sup> ; to the clarke of the yrons, xxvj <sup>li</sup> xiijs iiij <sup>d</sup> ; and for making the potts and coppels, liij <sup>li</sup> vjs viij <sup>d</sup> , in all amounting to . . . .	CCCCxl <sup>li</sup>
For fine silver, leade, stronge water, toolles, and other necessaryes to make golde and silver assayes . . .	Cvj <sup>li</sup> xiijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
For the moyetie of the diett for th'officers of the Mynt . . . .	CCviij <sup>li</sup>
For coles, yron pottes, stampes, and other necessarye provisyons for the Mynt . . . . .	Cvj <sup>li</sup>
Sum of these foure yeares al- lowances . . . . .	MMMMiiij <sup>c</sup> xviij <sup>li</sup>
Whereby it maye appeare that he hath clerely loste, in the saide foure yeres by his office of Work- master in her Maties Mynt, the sum of . . . . .	CCxxviij <sup>li</sup> xv <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
The which maketh, on yere with another, clerely lost . . . . .	lvij <sup>li</sup> iijs xj <sup>d</sup> ob.



## ORDER OF TAKING THE ASSAY.

[The subjoined description of the ancient manner of taking the Assay in the Star Chamber was also no doubt furnished to the Attorney General by Sir Richard Martin, and by the Attorney General handed over to the Lord Treasurer. It contains the oath to the Jury referred to in Sir Richard Martin's letter of 21st June, 1593. In his admirable "Outline of the History of the Court of Star Chamber," (*Archæologia*, xxv. 342,) Mr. Bruce only adverts to the judicial character of that Court, and does not at all touch upon any duties discharged in it connected with the royal Mint. It seems by what follows that a furnace was either kept or placed in the Star Chamber for the purpose of taking the Assay. What is meant by the words "old and ancient order of taking the assay" in the indorsement, and "of old time" in the title of the subsequent MS. it is not easy to determine; but the document itself shews that it applies to a period anterior to the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth.]

Indorsed, "The ould and aunient order of taking the assaie of the monies at the Starchamber before the Lordes."

The order of rating of thassaies of the Mynte in the Realme of Englande by the Queenes Majesties moste honnorable Counsell in the Star chamber of ould tyme.

FIRST, the Lorde Chancellor, or Lord Keeper of the greate seale for the tyme beinge, and the Lorde Threasorer of England, and others of the Counsell, have used to cause to be somoned the Threasurer and all other officers of the Mynte, and also iij or Wardens of the Goldsmithes of London, and xij other of the most wysist and discrete men of that companie to appere before them, the saide Counsell, in the Starchamber at a certayne day by them appointed; and the saide Threasurer and other officers of the saide Mynte to bringe with them, at that tyme and place, all their pixes and their severall indentures of coynage by and for the holle tyme the saide Assaye shalbe taken in, which pixes oughte to bee for every month theie have used coynage and no assaie taken, one bage of leather and the monethis wrytten thereuppon, and in the same certayn peeces of every jorney that was coyned the same moneth, which bage is woant to bee called Snithia.





Item,—the daie of appearaunce their ought to be attendant upon the said Counsell the Lord Threasurer his Clarke, the Chamberlaynes deputies of the receipt of the Queenes Exchequer, bringinge with them the counterpainnes of the indentures of the coynage, the standardes and the troy weightes, the Queenes Remembrancer of the saide Courte of the saide Exchequer, or his deputies, also to take their verdict and to make reporte thereof accordinglie.

Item,—the Counsell beinge assembled in the medell chamber, next the Mynte furnace in the saide Starchamber, the saide Threasurer and other officers ought to bringe in the saide pixe or pixes locked with their severall keies, and the same shall open with their severall keies before the said Counsell, and then every bage, called Snithia, for every month to be opened, and of so many peeces founde in the saide Snithia as woulde make a pounce weight of silver or golde troy, to be weied by troy weightes, and after to bee nombred to try yf yt holde out in nombre accordinge to the standarde and indenture; and after that all whole monie in every the saide bages, called Snithia, to be bounde in one heape, and thereof takinge so many pounce weight as shall please the Counsell to have putt into the fyre to trie the assaie: that done, the saide Wardenes and Goldsmithes to bee sworne to trie the saide monie and to take the assaie accordinglie, the tenor of whose oathes hereafter ensewethe,

That is to saie,

Yee shall well and trewlie, after your knowledge and discretions, make thassaies of theis monies of gold and silver, and trewlie reporte yf the saide monies be in weighte and fynes accordinge to theis the Kinges Standardes of his Treasury, and also yf the same monies be sufficient in allaies, and accordinge to the covenantes comprised in the indenture thereof made between the Kinges grace and the Masters of his Mynt, so help me God.





And that donne, the said severall pounce weightes of monies, put in severall fyre pottes, to be delivered to the forman of the Jurye to be molten and tryed by the assaie, whereby yt may be knowne whether the saide pounce weightes contayne so many oz. and penie weightes in puer and good sylver as by the standarde and indenture is appointed or not, and as then yt shalbe founde by the saide Jury to be signified to the Counsell, whose verdict, with the number of all the oz. coyned by any suche indenture within the tyme of the said assaie, to bee delivered from the said Counsell to the said Remembrancer, to recorde all their doinges accordynglie appertayneth.

Item,—the like Assaye to be made of the golde, *mutat. mutand.*

---

### MASTER-WORKER OF THE MINT.

[We gather from the subjoined copy of a letter from the Attorney General to Lord Burghley, that the latter had referred Sir Richard Martin to the former on the subject of securities. A question had arisen as to the fitness of additional securities on the projected new coinage of crown gold, in consequence of the advancement of Sir Richard Martin from the office of Warden to that of Master-worker, or Work-master, of the Mint. From preceding letters (*vide* p. 179, 180) it is evident that the change in his position took place between 24th May and 21st June, 1593. He had been Lord Mayor of London, and was Goldsmith to the Queen. Sir John Davys was one of the deserving professional men patronised by Lord Ellesmere, and he had a friend of the name of Richard Martin, to whom he dedicated his celebrated Poem called "Orchestra" in 1596, (*vide* Bridgewater Catalogue, p. 92) in a highly laudatory sonnet, though we afterwards find that he had a violent quarrel with him (there can be little doubt it was the same person) and that he beat him in the Middle Temple Hall. This circumstance produced the expulsion of Sir John Davys from that Society. It seems not unlikely from various particulars not worth detailing that this Richard Martin was the son of Sir Richard Martin, Master-worker of the Mint in 1593. According to the indorsement by Lord Ellesmere, on the following communication, it was addressed to the Lord Keeper, but this is an evident error, as appears by Lord Burghley's answer and by the contents, where the presence of Sir John Puckering, then Lord Keeper, at Court is mentioned. The original was, no doubt, like the copy, in the hand-writing of Lord Ellesmere, and



was sent to Lord Burghley for his consideration and instructions. The inclosure is also the autograph of Lord Ellesmere.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "26 Junij, 1593. My letter to my L. Keper for Coynage."

My moost humble dewtie done to your Lp. According to your Lp's letter to Mr. Fanshawe, he and I dyd require Sir Ri. Martyn to put in bondes to her Maty, aswell for performance of the former indentures for coynage, as for that which is now to passe for Crowne goulde: whereupon he toulde me, that after the wryting therof, he had made knowne to your Lp. that he was alredy bounden in several bondes in the exchequer amounting to 2000<sup>li</sup>, besides which her Maty had another suffycient security of hym in much more then any of his predecessors had gyven in lyke case; and that therupon your Lp. directed hym to showe the same unto me, to the ende that I might further informe your Lp. therof. I wyllde hym to sett it downe in wryting for my better understanding of yt, which he hath done, and I have sent the same herinclosed to your Lp., together with a cople of one of his bondes remayning in the exchequer, all the rest being of the same forme and amounting in the whoale to 2000<sup>li</sup>. Upon perusing wherof yt seemeth to me (and so I understande lykewyse by Mr. Fanshawe) that those former bondes charge hym, as Warden of the Mynt, to answeere to her Maty the proffettes of a myntage due by vertue of his office of Warden. But the bondes now requyred are in another degre, viz. to charge hym, as Mayster Worker of the moneyes, to answeere to her Maty and the subjectes for the bullyon to be delivered unto hym to be coyned. The consideration wherof, and of the other securitye which he now offereth, and his allegations and reasons for the same, I leave to your ho. judgement, which he moost humbly prayeth therein, and submytteth hym selfe to whatsoever course your Lp. shall therupon resolve to be taken. And hearing my Lo. Keper to be now at the Courte, I have presumed to send herewith to your Lp. the indenture signed by her Maty, to the ende the same maye be passed the great seale, and then kept with your





Lp. or my Lo. Keper, untyll such bondes and security be taken of Sir Ri. Martyn as your Lp. shall directe. In the meane tyme, order maye be gyven (yf your Lp. shall so thynke meete) for the making redye of the indented piece, and for graving the irons, which wyll occupye a good tyme, and this is meete to be expedited (as he thynketh) for her Maties better service. And thus praying God for your Lp's healtie, I rest in all humble duetye at your Lo. good pleasure and commande. At Lincoln's Inne this 26th of June, 1593.

Your Lp's moost humble to be commanded.

*[The following was inclosed.]*

The first bondes are put in onely as Warden of the Mynt, to aunswere to her Maty the profites of the myntage, of which xj are deade and decayed, and being bound in a bonde of M<sup>li</sup> to find newe in their places, hath put in none, nor ever made any accompt of the profites of the same office.

But as Mr. Woorker of the bullion he never put in any suerties, although by his indenture it be specified that he did put in suerties.

The suerties that are to be put in as Mr. Woorker serve to an other end then those which he puts in as Warden, namely, to make good to the Quene and the merchauntes for the bullion that shalbe delivered in accordinge to the meaning of his indenture, as may appere by the last covenant in thindenture.

The newe offers by him made for securitie seme onely to be for the profites of the Mynt, aunswerable by him as Warden, and nothing at all for satisfying the Q. and the subject for the bullion delyvered in.

---





## SECURITIES OF THE MASTER.

[The following is the reply of Lord Burghley to the preceding letter, by which it appears that as Lord Treasurer he was by no means satisfied with the proposal of Sir Richard Martin regarding securities. When Daniel Wollstat in 1560 offered to refine the base money of the realm, he proposed to put in sureties either in Antwerp or London. Mr. Burgon seems not to have understood correctly a passage in the letter on this subject from Sir Thomas Gresham (Vol. i. p. 355). Mr. Burgon prints it as follows,—“Allbeit the enterprise ys of great importance, and the sonner it ys put in [hand] ewre [ever?] the more honnor and proffyt it wolle be to the Quene’s Majestie.” The error lies in not being aware that to “put in ewre,” or *ure*, was a common phrase of the time, meaning, of course, to put in practice: “albeit the enterprise (says Sir Thomas Gresham) is of great importance, and the sooner it is put in *practice* the more honor and profit it will be to the Queen’s Majesty.”]

To my vearie lovinge frend Mr. Egerton, Esqr., hir Maties  
Attorneye Generall.

SIR. I perceive by your letter of the xxvj<sup>th</sup> that Sir Richard Martin misliketh to putt in bondes for the trewe awnswearinge to the subjectes and to others such monies as he should coine of the bullion or then to be delivered, pretending that he neadeth not to putt in anie other bondes than the bondes in the Exchequer, which I have considered by the copie sent unto mee, being onelie to binde him as warden of the mint to awnswear the profitt of the coinage to hir Matie, as warden, and theirebie the assurance for the making of the monies trewe and good, and to awnswear the subject is not provided for, which is to be performed notwithstanding any allegation that I finde in his Articles: and yet I doe not disallowe the reasons in his Articles contained, but they tend not to that ende of securitie. And wheare he maketh mention to offer 2000<sup>li</sup> in detanietie, I doe thinke yt weare profitable for hir Matie, but yet hir Matie will not alter that corse at this time. And so I praie yowe both tell him, and perswade him therunto. From the Cort this xxvij of June, 1593.

Your vearie lovinge frend,

W. BURGHELEY.



## CHAMBERLAIN OF CHESHIRE.

[Very soon after the date of the subsequent letter Lord Ellesmere was himself appointed Chamberlain of the County Palatine of Chester. Under date of February, 1593-4, Lord Burghley, in his Diary (Murdin's "State Papers," 803,) has the following entry:—"Mr. Egerton, hir Majesty's Attorney, allowed to make Peter Warberton his Deputy at Chester." On the 12th March, Warberton was so constituted under the sign manual. It is unfortunate that Lord Ellesmere's reply has not been preserved. Who "the Earl" might be to whom Lord Burghley "wished" the office is nowhere stated: possibly Ferdinando Earl of Derby, who, however, died soon afterwards. In some merely private letters relating to family affairs, preserved at Bridge-water House, Lord Ellesmere is addressed as Chamberlain of Chester in 1594. It is probable that the appointment was put upon a new footing when it was conferred upon the Attorney General, in order, as Lord Burghley expresses it, that the office might "be exercised only to serve administration of justice, without other extraordinary powers."]

Indorsed, by Lord Ellesmere, "27 Decembre, 1593. My L. Tresurer, and my answere tuchinge the office of Chamberlayne of the County Palatyne of Chester."

To the R. worshipfull my vearie lovinge frend Mr. Egerton,  
Esquire, her Maties Attorneie generall.

Mr. Attornay.—Concernyng the office of Chamberlen of Chester, I fynd some obstacles to pass it, wher suerly I wish it to the Erle. It is objected that it is of a more larg and absolute authorite than is mete for a subject. The limitts thereof I know not, but I pray yow to inform me what are the incidents for rule and authorite belongyng to it, and how it may be exercised only to serve administration of justyce without other extraordinary powers. Her Maty beyng informed of the diminution of the renewen of the holder, which also is very meane, by meanes of a multitud of officers with fees, hath a disposition to extinguish all such as may seam not nedefull to justyce.

Your assured loving frend,

W. BURGHELEY.

22 10<sup>is</sup>, 1593.

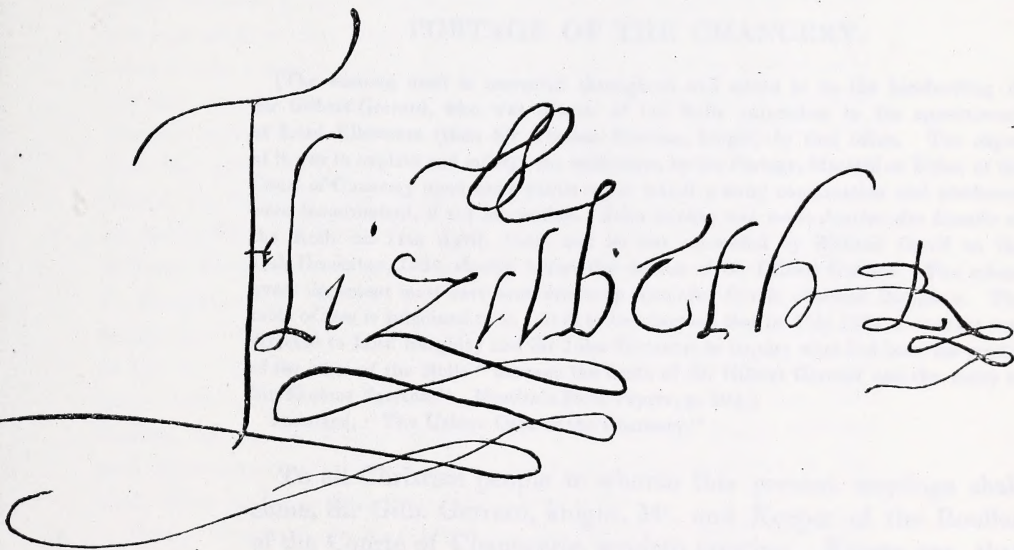




## VICE-CHAMBERLAIN OF CHESHIRE.

[From Lord Burghley's Diary, as quoted on p. 191, we learn that Peter Warborton was allowed to act as Vice-Chamberlain of Cheshire in September, 1593. What follows is his permanent official appointment by Elizabeth. He was one of the Members of Lincoln's Inn who subscribed the deed of Association in 1584. (*Vide* p. 111 of this Collection.) The original of what is given below is much damaged, and is illegible in some places: it is also without address, but we can have no doubt that it was sent to Lord Ellesmere, as Chamberlain of Cheshire.]

BY THE QUEENE.



TRUSTY and welbeloved, We greete you well. Where we have appointed you to exercise the office of Chamberlain of our Countie Palatin of Chester, by your self or by your sufficient deputy, to a [def. in MS.]: for as much as Peter Warborton, esquier, doth, by vertue of our former warrant in that behalfe,





occupy [def. in MS.] of Vicechamberlain of our said Countie Palatin of Chester, and that he is by you thought a meete man to be your deputie, we doo by these our letters allowe him to be so, as long as you shall fynde him fitt to supply that place in your absence. Given under our Signet at our Honour of Hampton Courte, the twelvith daye of March, in the Six and Thirtieth yeere of our Raigne.

WINDEBANK.

### PORTAGE OF THE CHANCERY.

[The ensuing draft is corrected throughout and added to in the handwriting of Sir Gilbert Gerrard, who was Master of the Rolls antecedent to the appointment of Lord Ellesmere (then Sir Thomas Egerton, knight) to that office. The object of it was to explain and enlarge the oath taken by the Portage, Marshal or Usher of the Court of Chancery upon some points upon which a strict construction and obedience were inconvenient, if not impossible. John Sonkey was made *Janitor sive Locator* of the Rolls on 11th April, 1592, and he was succeeded by Richard Orrell on the 17th December, 1594, shortly before the demise of Sir Gilbert Gerrard. The subsequent document must have been drawn up soon after Orrell obtained the place. The table of fees is subjoined to it. It is to be observed that in July 1594 a warrant was directed to Lord Burghley and Sir John Fortescue to inquire what had been the profits of the office of the Rolls "between the death of Sir Gilbert Gerrard and the entry of Sir Thomas Egerton." Murdin's State Papers, p. 804.]

Indorsed, "The Ushers Othe of the Chansery."

To all Christian people to whome this present wrytinge shall come, Sir Gilb. Gerrard, knight, Mr. and Keeper of the Roulles of the Courte of Chauncerie, sendeth greeting. Knowe yee, that whereas Rychard Orrell was admytted unto the Office of Portage of the Chauncerie the xj<sup>th</sup> daye of Aprill, in the xxxiiij<sup>th</sup> yeere of the reigne of our Sovereigne Lady the Queenes Matie that nowe ys, and for his due execution therof hath taken his corporall oathe before me the said Sir Gilb. Gerrard, the true intent and meaninge ys, that the said Rychard Orrell shall have and enjoye



the same office during his lyfe, as well by the name of Portage as of Marshall or Usher of the said Court of Chauncerie, and that by vertue therof he shall have the keeping of the Rolles, Recordes and other rytynge under the Mr. of the Rolles for the tyme being, in such good sorte and beneficiall manner as heeretofore hath beene used and accustomed. And whereas, in the same Oathe, there are diverse clauses so strictlie penned as att this daie, without some specyall lycence, the same cannot possibly be performed accordinge to the necessarie and usuall dischargde of the same place or office without danger or scruple of conscience, yf they be not in some indifferent and reasonable manner mitigated, tollerated, and expounded, Theise are therefore to manifest and declare that whereas, in the said Oathe, yt is emongest other thinges conteyned, that the said officer shalbe contynually abyding uppon the said office, and no tyme be absent without speciall leave of the Chauncellor or Keeper of the Rolles, and that for good and juste cause, The true intent and meaning therof ys, that the said Rychard Orrell shall not be absent from his said office, he beinge in helthe and hable to execute the same, without the speciall lycence and consent of the L. Chauncellor or L. Keeper, or of the Mr. and Keeper of the Rolles for the tyme being, leaving, when he shalbe absent, suche hys suffycient deputie as the Mr. of the Rolles shall allowe of for the execution of the same office, aswell in lokyng out and safe keepinge the said Rolles, as in geevinge, doinge, and performinge suche service and attendaunce att Westm. Hall, as ys by him, by vertue of his said office, to be geeven, performed, and done.

Item,—whereas yt is conteyned in the said oathe that the said officer shall not carrie, or beare, or suffer the Rolles to be carried or borne to any place but unto the place to the same ordeyned and appoynted, The true intent therof ys, that the said Richard Orrell, his deputie or deputies as aforesaid, shall and may carrie or cause the Rolles and Recordes remayning in his chardge to be carried and borne to suche place and places as shalbe





licensed or appoynted by the said Mr. or Keeper of the Roules for the tyme beinge, or in his absence shalbe required by any of the Councell lerned of the Queenes Matie that nowe ys, her heires or successors, only for hyr Majesties servyce to be perused and sene, and not otherwyse to remayne with theym, or any of theym, any longer.\*

Item,—whereas yt is conteyned in the same oathe that the said officer shall not shewe the Rolles or Recordes to any person but by comaundement or lycence of the said Keeper of the Rolles, privily or openly, a thinge not possible to be observed by reason of the multytude of Rolles and Recordes, and by the infynite numbers of suche as come to searche in them. The true intent and meaninge therof ys, that the said Richard Orrell shall nor may shewe them in any other sorte, except yt be, in the absence of the said Mr. or Keeper of the Rolles for the tyme being, to any the Councell of the Queenes Matie that nowe ys, her heires or successors, requiring to see them, or any of them, for her Majesties better service, or to such clerke or clerkes of the Pettie Bagge, or others, as the Mr. or Keeper of the Roules for the tyme being doth or shall appoynte or allowe to have accesse to the said Rolles or Recordes for necessary and lawfull busines to be done by them, or any of theyme, or in the presence of such clerke or some of them.

Item,—after any of the clerkes of the Pettie Bagge shall have occasion to see and use any office or inquisitions for the passing of any leverie or leveries, then the bundell or fyle, wheruppon the same offices be, shall and may be delyvered to the hand of any of the clerkes alredy named and appoynted by the other clerkes of the Pettie Bagge, for the makyng furth of such leveries as ys to be mayd, soe that he delyver [def. in MS.] so receyve the same fyle or bundell within                      days savely within the same fyle

\* [Note in the Margin].—Q. What order shalbe used for Inquisitions and Rolles for the Pettibagge, theire owne Clerkes fetchinge them out of the Chapple, &c., and keepinge them 2 or 3 dayes, whereby any may be taken from the fyles?





or bundell againe without any alteration, dymynution, or change therof, according to his oath alredy taken for the same.

*The fees of the Keeper of the Bookes of the Rolles.*

The vj Clarkes, for every exemplification and every perpetuytie . . . . .	iiij <sup>d</sup>
The Examyners of everye exemplification .	iiij <sup>d</sup>
The Clarkes of the Chapell for everie can- cellation and every exemplification .	iiij <sup>d</sup>
The Clarkes of thinrollment for everye can- cellation and every exemplification .	iiij <sup>d</sup>
The Clarke of the Hamper for everye perpetuytie, xx <sup>d</sup> ; and for every daie iiij <sup>d</sup> ob. fee . . . . .	vj <sup>li</sup> vs P annum.
Wages for any Liverye . . . . .	xx <sup>s</sup>
Every sellinge daye in Courte . . . . .	xij <sup>d</sup>
Every perpetuytie of gree[n] waxe . . . . .	xx <sup>d</sup>
For Confirmations, and Judgementes, and Rolles in the Tower . . . . .	viiij <sup>d</sup>
For every patevent rolle . . . . .	iiij <sup>d</sup>
For everye bundell of offices . . . . .	iiij <sup>d</sup>
For everye bundell of billes and answeares	iiij <sup>d</sup>
Upon the bringinge of any money into the Courte by the commaundement of the Lord Keeper, or by the Mr. of the Rolles, nothings. But upon the de- livering of the same forth of the Corte, in the pounce . . . . .	iiij <sup>d</sup>
For bringinge in of any chist, boxe or bagge of evidence, nothings. But for the deliveringe of the said cheist, bage or boxe out of the Courte . . . . .	iijs iiij <sup>d</sup>



## OFFICE FOR BILLS AND ANSWERS.

[By an instrument inserted hereafter, (p. 203) it appears that John Parker, Esq. was appointed to the office of keeping and filing Bills and Answers in Chancery on the 9th April, 1594, the day before Lord Ellesmere was elevated from the post of Attorney General to that of Master of the Rolls. Parker was related to Lord Buckhurst, and the following letter from his Lordship to Lord Ellesmere refers to the appointment by Parker of a Deputy, as he was authorised to do by his Letters Patent. He had been contravened and delayed in some way by the Six Clerks, with whom he was resolved to treat no longer.]

To my vearly good frend Sir Thomas Egerton, knight, Mr. of  
the Rolles, give theas.

SIR. My cosin Parker, sins I saw you, being desirous that nothing shold be doon in the execution of his new office to your mislike, hath praied me to offer to you on his behalf, that if it pleas you to nomenate any such person as you shall like of to be by him deputed in the same office, he will most willingly apoint him upon such reasonable conditions as betwixt them both shalbe agreed upon. He hath first offred the like offer to the 6 clerkes, who neither accepting nor refusing, but, as he saith, dalieng and delaieng him therin, he is fully resolved to deale no more with them, and now doth wholly relie upon your resolution herin. He is not only my kinsman, but also a gentleman of so faire condition and of so much worth as I assure you he is beloved and well weighed of all men, and I, knowing that his 14 yeres servis and the expens of 4000li (which he raised upon his father's guift and portion left unto him, and incresed by his returne from Venis) doth all depend upon the bettering of his state and fortune by this offis, which, if it shold not succede wel unto him might turn to his utter undoing, do very hartilie pray you that sins her Matie hath vouchsafed the guift therof unto him, that with your good favoure he may enjoy it, sins I dare promise you your direction in the execution therof shall wholly rule and guide him. I move this the readier, because





I do partly understand that the 6 clerkes ar so sharply stil bent, as he saith, against him, not letting underhand to further al devices that may give impediment to him. I rest all and ever yours right assured.

T. BUCKEHURST.

3 May, 1594.

---

### PARKER AND THE SIX CLERKS.

[The following is another letter from the same to the same, and upon the same subject. Parker's office was not only new to him, but new in itself, as we find both from the correspondence and from the "Deputation." Lord Buckhurst again urges Parker's fourteen years' service, but he does not state the nature of it : possibly it was in some diplomatic capacity at Venice, mentioned in the foregoing letter.]

To my very loving frend Sir Thomas Egerton, knight, Mr. of the Rolles.

SIR. As I have ben very loth to importune your aunswer toching your acceptionation or not dealing in the deputation of my cosin Parkar's new office, so nevertheles have I ben often solicited to have knowen your mind therin, for that it behoveth that some on be placed in the same. I am now going to the Court, but so sone as I return, which, if I can, shalbe to morow night or erly on Monday morning, I wilbe bold to intreate your coming to me, that some good course for the pore gentleman may be taken herein, this matter being the foundation of his whole state and fortune, and his 14 yeres servis, with the expans of all his living and portion left him, in the servis of her Mat<sup>ie</sup>. I have in some sorte comforted him, that although your answer be long, yet I hope it wil prove more beneficial to him, sins I much rather that a deputie apointed by you might have it before any other. And so the 6 clerkes, that wil nedes fal in to contention to their own harme,





may be the better bridled in this hard course of theirs against him, being now so careful for the subject that they can with a safe consciens take viij<sup>d</sup> a shete to them selves, and can not alow him xij<sup>d</sup> for that which to them is most times worth x<sup>s</sup>.

I rest at yours assured,

T. BUCKEHURST.

This Satterday.

---

### ALTERATION OF A ROLL.

[The following is a precedent for the alteration of a Roll by the Master under the authority of a letter from the Lord Treasurer. At the foot of the letter Lord Ellesmere has placed a memorandum of what he had done on comparison of the Roll with the Privy Seal; viz. erased *quadráginta* and substituted *quadríngent*, in order to effect the purpose of a person of the name of Johnson who had procured a license of mortmain for the erection of certain free schools, in what part of the kingdom is not mentioned.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "14 May, 1594, for Mr. Johnson for amendinge the Rolle, 40 wrytten for 400 marcarum."

To the R. worshipfull my vearie lovinge frend Sir Thomas Egerton, knight, Mr. of the Rolles.

SIR. I am informed by Mr. Johnson, a godlie and honest preacher, that havinge in a godlie zeale procured a license of mortmaine from hir Matie for the erection of certaine free schooles and the maintenaunce of them of fowre hundred markes by the yeare, and having had the same passed accordinglie undre hir Maties signature, the signet, privie seale, and great seale, uppon the enrolment an error hath been committed of great importance, for in stede of *quadríngent marcarum*, the writer hath written *quadráginta*. I therefore praie yowe to vewe the Roll with hir Maties graunt, and accordinglie to cawse the error to be reformed. And so I com-



mend mee hartelie to yowe. From the Cort this xij of Maye,  
1594.

Your vearie lovinge frende,

W. BURGHLEY.

Mr. of the Rolles.

M<sup>d</sup> that primo Junij, 1594, according to this letter, I perused the Rolle and the Letters Patentes and privye seale, and findinge the Rolle to varye from the Letters Patentes and the privye seale in twoe places, viz. in the Rolle *quadraginta marcarum*, where in the privye seale and Letters Patentes yt is *quadringent marcarum*; I caused the Rolle to be amended and made according to the privye seale and Letters Patentes, viz. *quadragint* to be made *quadringent*, which was done by Bortroke Lukyn, by my commaundement, in the presence of

Per me, THO. EGERTON.

Per me, BOR. LUKYN.

RYCHARD ORRELL.

THO. RAVENSCROFTE.

---

### PARKER'S DEPUTY, ROBERT BOWYER.

[This is a third letter from Lord Buckhurst to the Master of the Rolls respecting the Deputy to be appointed by Parker. The next document will shew that Robert Bowyar, or Bowyer, was chosen by Parker and approved by Lord Ellesmere. The Queen's anxiety lest the fees of Parker's new office should prove burdensome to her subjects, mentioned towards the end of the subsequent letter, deserves notice.]

To my very loving frend Sir Thomas Egerton, knight, Mr.  
of the Rolles, geve theas.

AFTER my very harty commendations unto you. I perceave  
by my cosin Parkar that the cause of his long staye in not offering  
CAMD. SOC. 12. 2 D





a deputie to be sworn and admitted by you, hath growen by reson of a daungerous siknes, wherwith it hath plesed God to visit a Gentleman heretofore chosen by him to that place, in such sort as, hoping stil upon his recovery, the matter hath herby ben driven even in manner to the last houre, my cosin hath ben inforced to seke upon the sodein for some sufficient man for the place; for which purpose he hath made chois of this bearer, Robert Boyar, a gentleman of the Middle Temple, well known to me self to be of honest sorte and behavior, of such good knowledge and skill for the discharge of such a place, and withall having so good meanes and ability to live, as I do not dout but that for his sufficiency you shal have just cause to geve him your willing assent and allowans; which I hartely pray you with all convenient spede to doe, in as much as the Terme being this day begoon, the differring therof may bring grete prejudice unto him. And to the end her Maties will and pleasure toching the placing of the said Mr. Parkar in this office may be likewise made known unto you, I have thought good to let you understand that whan her M. was moved for the passing of the said graunt under scale, her Matie, by me self, sent this expres comaundement to my Lord Kepar, that her pleasure was the same shold be sealed and delivered unto him, and he to use and exercise the said office acording to the tenor of his letters patents, wherin, yf upon profe therof, it should fall out that the same were found overburdenous to the subject, that then her Matie wold therupon mitigate the tax set downe to such a resonable rate as to her M. shold be thought expedient. And thus recommending the gentleman and his caus to your good favour and fartherauns, being the only recompens of all his long servis and grete expens, and now the stay wherupon his whole state dependeth, I wishe you all helth and happines as to me self. From my hous this first of June, 1594.

Your very loving and assured frend,

T. BUCKENHURST.





## PARKER'S DEPUTATION.

[Trinity Term commenced on the 1st June, 1594, and the subsequent appointment of Robert Bowyer, as deputy to Parker, bears date on 3rd June, as well as Lord Ellesmere's original memorandum at the end of his approval of the deputation. It does not recite from the Letters Patent what were the fees to be allowed either to the principal or to the deputy, a point specially adverted to by Lord Buckhurst in the preceding letter, as having attracted the attention of the Queen, lest they should be "overburdenous to the subject." It will be observed in a subsequent letter, that Parker's "fourteen years' service," dwelt upon by Lord Buckhurst in former communications, (p. 198 and 199,) had increased to "twenty-two years' service." The difference in point of date was only between May 1594, and March 1595. Either Lord Buckhurst's memory must have been treacherous, or he must have hoped that Lord Ellesmere's would be so.]

To all Christian people to whome this present writinge indented shall come. John Parker, Esquier, one of her Maties gentlemen pencioners, sendeth greetinge, in our Lord God everlastinge. Whereas our Sovereigne Ladye, the Queenes most excellent Matie that now is, by her letters pattentes vnder the greate seale of Englande, bearinge date the nynthe day of Aprill, in the six and thirtieth yeare of her highnes raygne, for divers especiall good causes and considerations her highnes thereunto movinge, hath graunted, ordayned, and appoynted, that from the date of the same letters pattentes there shalbe an office for the keepinge and fyinge of all Bills, Aunswerres, and other kyndes of pleadinges uppon anie Englishe bills or petition thentofore exhibited or commenced, and dependinge in her highnes courte of chauncerye, or after the same letters pattentes to be exhibited or commenced in the sayde courte; and for the due execucion of the same office hath, by the same letters pattentes, gyven and graunted the sayde office vnto the sayde John Parker, and the sayde John Parker, the officer of the sayd office, hath, by the same letters pattentes, ordayned and made, to have, hold, occupie, and enjoye the sayde office unto the sayde John Parker, to be exercised, used, and enjoyed by himself, or by his sufficiente



deputies or assignes, under his hand and seale, in that behalfe to be warrantted, for and duringe the naturall life of the sayde John Parker, yf he the sayde John Parker shall well and faythfullye demeane himselfe in the execucion of the same, as by the same letters pattentes more at large may appeare. Now knowe yee that the sayde John Parker beinge well informed, and thereuppon sufficientlie satisfied that Robert Bowyer, of the Midle Temple, London, gent., for his skill and knowledge, is sufficiente and able to exercise the same office, and that he will execute and perfourme the same honestlye, carefullye, and diligentlye, accordinge to the most gracious mynde and intende of our sayd Sovereigne Ladye, the Queenes Matie, hath made, constituted, and appoynted, and by these presentes doth make, constitute, and appoynte the sayde Robert Bowyer, his deputye of the sayde office, and the same office to use and exercise as his deputye, as fullye and largelye to all intentes and purposes as the sayde John Parker may or can doe by virtue of the aforesayde letters pattentes. In witnesse whereof the sayd John Parker to this presente Indenture hath sett to his hand and seale the thirde day of June, in the six and thirtith yere of the raigne of our most gracious soveraigne Ladye Elizabeth, by the grace of God Queene of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, deffendor of the Fayth, &c.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of,

HEN. JOHNES.

JO. PANTON.

3 *Junii*, 1594. — Memorand. that I, Sir Thomas Egerton, Knight, Mr. of the Rolls, do admit and allow the within named Robt. Bowyer to be meete and sufficient for the exercise and execution of the office within named, as deputy to the within named John Parker.

THO. EGERTON.

---





## THE EARLDOM OF DERBY.

[The body of the following document is in the handwriting of Lord Bacon, one of the witnesses. The memorandum at the end was written by Michael Doughtie. We have already seen that Ferdinando Earl of Derby died on 16th April, 1594, and in the following September a trunk, containing family evidence, was deposited in the custody of Lord Ellesmere, then Sir Thomas Egerton, by the then Earl William, and by Alice the Dowager Countess of Derby, whom Lord Ellesmere married in the year 1600. The trunk was afterwards produced in the Court of Wards, and Hugh Ellis and Michael Doughtie acknowledged the receipt of it for the purpose.]

Indorsed, "23<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1594. A Memorand. of the receipt of a Trunke, with Evidence concerning the now Earle, of the L. Ales, Countess Dowager of Derby."

*23<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1594.*

M<sup>d</sup> that Sir Thomas Egerton, Knight, M<sup>r</sup>. of the Rolles, dyd receyve into his custodie, the day and yeare above written, of Mr. Michaell Doughtie, servant to the Earle of Derby, and of Mr. Hugh Ellis, servant of the Ladye Ales, Countesse of Derby, one Trunke with Evidence, bounde uppe in packcloth, sowed uppe and sealed with the seale of the sayd Earle by the sayd Mr. Doughtie, and by the sayd Mr. Ellis with his owne seale, on behalfe of the Countesse, to be kept by the sayd Sir Thomas Egerton, by entreatie of the sayd Earle and Countesse, as he would kepe his owne Evydence, in the presence of these witnesses.

FR. BACON.

MICH. DOUGHTIE.

HUGHE ELLIS.

HEN. JOHNES.

JO. PANTON.

*Octobr. 30.*—M<sup>d</sup>. that the same daye, 1594, wee, Michaell Doughtie and Hughe Ellis, servants to the saide Erle and Countesse, receyved the saide Truncke and Evi-





dence, to thuse of the saide Erle and Countesse, to be broughte public into the Court of Wardes accordinge to the order there, in the presence of theise persons whose names be underwrytten.

THOMAS SPENCER.  
ROBERT CALCOTTE.

MICH. DOUGHTIE.  
HUGHE ELLIS.

### THE EXCHEQUER AT CHESTER.

[The subsequent letter is addressed by Alexander Cotes to Lord Ellesmere in his capacity of Chamberlain of Cheshire, and it refers to certain legal proceedings at this date not very intelligible. From what is said in a subsequent communication from Cotes it appears that Lord Ellesmere's eldest son, Thomas Egerton, at this date held the office of Baron of the Exchequer of Cheshire. The Serjeant, several times mentioned, by other documents we find to have been Serjeant Moore.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Rec. 2 Februarij, 1595. Alex. Cotes. The Clerkes office in the exchequer at Chester. Mr. Tatton."

To the right wor. Sir Thomas Egerton, knight, Mr. of the Rolles, and her Maties Chamberlein of the Com. Palatyn of Chester, dd.

Most humblie (right wor<sup>ll</sup>) accordynge to my duetye, it may please you to be advertyzed that Mr. Serjante this shorte vacation hath well ordered about xx<sup>tie</sup> causes at hearynge and other proceedings in corte. As also at this quarter sessions begone a good course for the bestoyng of the brydgemonye rem. in his custodye to the resonable good lykyng of the justices of peax. And as by your grave consyderation and his meanes and travaile, this courte of Exchequer is in good sorte reduced to his auncient juryisdiction, so I hartelie wyshe that Mr. Serjant, for his owne good and thencrease of the good wyll of the contreye to you and hymself, wold



use mylder speches in hearynge of causes, not to the disgrace of anye in corte or elsewhere absent or presente. I contynue my suete for your sonnes offyce that it may be restored to his aun-cyente right, as well in jurydiction as profett, accordyng to the breyfe articles I left with you and your sonne, wherein I truste he hath often remembered you. I wold wyshe your sonne shold compounde with Mr. Ferdinand to yelde him such yearlie profett as he reapeth clerelye from Mr. Bothe, forr I and my clerkes, which of force I must kepe for the execution of the baron's offyce, can well dyscharge all dueties in examinations to the good lykyng of the contrey. The rest of the wronges your self may reforme by conference with Mr. Serjante. All which do greatlie importe your sonne and his office in credytte and profett. For the effect-yng of these my self will travaile as your wor. shall thynke nede-full; and I humblie desyer to knowe your pleasure when I shall attende your wor. and your sonne with thaccompes of the offyce, half yerelye or otherwyse yf it be your pleasure, and where you shall appoynte. In my suet against Mr. Tatton, I receive slowe proceedinges, yet complayne not of Mr. Serjante, nor doubte his indyfferencye albeit he be nere alied to Mr. Tatton, and that the great men of the contrey do countenance and labor the cause. The order sett downe by your wor. at Mychas (which to performe Mr. Tatton was bounde in v<sup>c</sup> marks) is in no parte accomplished, and he regardeth not the forfeiture of any landes, nor obeieth any auctorytie or orders. So as I despaire of remedye by any ordynarie meanes in equitye, but by the extremetie of the comen lawe, which I beseeche you I may have lybertie to prosecute. I was enforced the daie after my retorne to poste for my suerties, albeit Mr. Serjante told me Mr. Tatton nor any suerties wold come at his daie, and we enforced also to be bounde to Mr. Holcrofte and Mr. Davenport, which I and my suerties thought to be agaynste reason. Yet, in obedience to Mr. Serjantes opynyon, and that I wold not hynder the good proceding your wor. intended, I hardlie persuaded my suerties to doe yt. I demanded





the like bandes of Mr. Holcrofte and Mr. Davenporte to be bound to my suerties to paie so much as Mr. Serjante shold sett downe to be due to me by Mr. Tatton, which wold not be graunted. And sithens that tyme nothyng is done by Mr. Tatton in accomplishment of any order or procedynge, but that this daie he hath paide Mrs. Mary Maynwarynge vi<sup>li</sup>. xiii<sup>s</sup>. iv<sup>d</sup>. which shold have bene paide by your order at Martelmas last, and by other orders the whole xx<sup>li</sup>. ij yeres paste. And therefore I besech you with your good favor I may take the benefyte of the lawe, yet alwaies humblie to be ordered by you as your wysdome in equitie will determyne. Thus besechinge pardon and good acceptance of these my letters, readie in any humble service to you and yours, I comende you to your hartes desier, with encrease of honor. From Chester the xv<sup>th</sup> daie of Januarye, 1595.

Yours in all humble dutie,

ALEX. COTES.

---

### FEES OF PARKER'S OFFICE.

[The following is another letter from Lord Buckhurst to the Master of the Rolls on behalf of his Lordship's "cousin, John Parker." At this date the Lord Keeper, Sir John Puckering, and the Master of the Rolls, had undertaken the task of reforming abuses, fees, &c. among the officers of the Court of Chancery, and Lord Buckhurst was in apprehension lest the emoluments of Parker should be reduced. At the same time he admits the inquiry to be a work of "great good and benefit to the commonweal." The Lord Keeper and the Master of the Rolls, it appears, were proceeding in their duty under the authority of a royal commission.]

To my very loving frend the Mr. of the Rolles, be theas given.

SIR. Understanding that my Lord Kepar and your self ar





now in consideration, as well for understanding of the state of officers and clerkes within the Court of Chauncery, and of their fees, rewardes, and wages, as also for the reformation of abuses among the same officers and clerkes, with intention to set downe and make into a table such and so many orders, ordinances, and constitutions as shalbe thought convenient and necessary, according to the effect of her Maties comession in that behalf addressed [to you] (a work in my opinion of so great good and benefit to the comon weale, as I do not know a greater); I am bold to recomend unto you (like as I have doon the like to my very good Lord, the Lord Kepar) the graunt and office of my cosin John Parkar, that as it pleased her Matie, of her special favour towards my said cosin, to recomend the same both to you and to my said lorde, when it pleased her Matie to bestow the same upon him, being the only reward of his 22 yeares servis, and for the expens of far much more in the servis of her Matie then the value therof may in any sort amount unto, so now that as I dout not but that among the orders, ordinances, and constitutions, which in a comon Table for all her Maties subjectes to know and behold shalbe made and set downe, the fees, rewardes, and wages by you to be established and alowed shalbe therein expressed, so likewise the office and fee by her Maties letters patents to my said cosin graunted and given, may be likewise among your said orders be ratefied and set downe, wherby the poore gentelman may have his graunt the better fortiefied, and the same therby to the subjectes the more fully manifested. He shalbe very much bound unto you therby, and by his servis redy to deserve yt, and I shall acknowledge it as an increse of your desert towards me, I assure you, of much more bond unto you then if it were a benefit doon unto me self. And so I wish to you as to me self. This of March, 1595.

Your very loving and assured frend,

T. BUCKEHURST.



## PRESIDENCY OF THE NORTH.

[The ensuing document enables us to correct an error in Camden ("Annals" in Kennet, II. 596), where he fixes the death of the Earl of Huntingdon (President of the North since 1574) "towards the end of the year 1596." These Instructions speak of him as dead in Feb. 1595-6, and there can be little doubt that they were issued soon after that event. They were directed to Mathew Hutton, Archbishop of York, and others, authorising them to execute the duties of President of the Council of the North in consequence of the demise of the Earl of Huntingdon, and until another President should be appointed.]

Indorsed "Copie of the Instructions sent to the L. Archb. of Yorke, 26 Februar. 1595."

Instructions given by her Matie to the most reverend father in God Mathew, Archb. of York, and to all others apointed by her Maties speciall Commission under her great Seale of England to be her Commissioners in the North parts of her Realme, bearing date the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of Feb. 1595, to be observed by the Archb. and every of them according to the tenor of the said Commission and to these Articles following.

For as much as by the death of her right trustie and right wel beloved Cousin, Henry Earl of Huntingdon, who was President of her Highnes Councell in those partes, the said Commission is determined by which he was constituted P[resident], and that her Majestie hath not yet made her certaine determynation for any one to be President of the Councell there: and yet considering how necessary it is to have a convenient number authorised to be in Commission, for hearing and determyning of all such causes as have been apointed in the former Commission, for the quyet government of her subjectes in those Northern partes, her Matie hath therefore caused her Commission under her great Seale of England to be presently directed to the said Archb. and others in the said Commission named, and hath by the same referred them to proceed, as well according to the lawes and custome of her





Realme, as according to the effect of certain instructions, signed with her owne hand, heretofore given to the said E. of Huntingdon and to other Councillors joyned with him.

Her Matie therefore willeth and commandeth the said Archb. and all others authorised by the said Commission to proceed to the hearing and determyning of all maner of causes concerning the peace, tranquillitie, and good government of her subjectes in those North partes, according to the said Commission and the tenor of the said Instructions; which Instructions her Matie willeth to be brought and presented to the said Archb. and Commissioners, and to be preserved and kept by the Secretary of that Councell, or his deputie, to be from tyme to tyme perused, and to be executed according to the tenor thereof, as the causes shall require.

And where her Matie is informed that the late L. President did adjourne a Session to be kept by that Councell, then being, about the v<sup>th</sup> of March next, her Matie requyreth the said Archb. and the rest of the Commissioners to resorte to the place to the which the said Session was adjourned, and there, yf possibly he and they may, to begynne the said Sessions at that tyme, or as soone as they may, and there contynue the same such accustomed tyme as in like hath been used for the relief of her Maties subjectes, having anie their former causes and complaintes not determyned, or that shall have just causes from henceforth to make their complaintes.

And for that her Matie would have it knowne to her good subjectes what care she hath to have them relieved in their causes necessarie, the said Archb. and others of the Councell shall, by proclamation in the Citie of York, cause it to be published, that her Matie hath presently graunted a sufficient Commission to the said Archb. and others for the executing of the like authoritie for reliefe of her people, as heretofore [h]as been ordayned by former Commissioners.





And the Archb. shall at this his first Sessions cause as manie of the Commissioners named in this presente Commission, as conveniently may repaire thither, to appeare and to execute the tenor of the said Commission.

And although her Matie doubtith not but the said Archbishop will applie himself at tymes convenient, with the Commissioners joyntly authorised with him, to continue the usuall Sessions, yet yf by anie accident of his infirmitie he should not be able to be continually resident upon this service, yet considering there are a speciall number of learned men in the lawes of the realme, very sufficient to heare and determyne the causes depending before that Councell, to whome her Matie doth allowe fees for their service, the said Archb. shall specially prescribe all the saide learned persons, being of the Quorum in the Commission, to contynue their attendance about the said service, so as there be no intermission nor want of convenient number to contynue the accustomed Sessions.

And for continuance of the said Commissioners during their attendance about the said service, the said Archb., with advise of others of the Councell, being of the Quorum and bounde to attendance, shall make choice of some one meet person to take the charge, as a Steward of the Houshold, for the dyett of the said Councell as heretofore hath ben used; for allowance of the charges wherein her Matie will give order, by warrant to her Receavor of that Shire, to contynue the payment of the Sommes of money for the discharge of the said Houshold, as heretofore he hath had warrant.

---



## BARON OF THE EXCHEQUER IN CHESHIRE.

[Alexander Cotes, the writer of the annexed and of a preceding letter (p. 206), was probably Clerk of the Exchequer of the County Palatine of Chester, and it seems to have been his duty to keep certain accounts of the profits of the office of Baron of the same Court held by Lord Ellesmere's son. Cotes seems anxious to impress upon the Chamberlain of the County the importance and severity of his own duties.

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "30 Martij 1596, Mr. Cotes letter touching the profettes of the Barons Office in the exchequer at Chester."

To the right wor<sup>th</sup> Sir Thomas Egerton, Knighte, Mr. of the  
Rolles of her H. corte of Chauncerye, and Chamber-  
lane of her Coun. Palatyne of Chester, &c.

WITH humble duetie, Right Wor., I have thought it convenient by this messenger to send unto your sonne, enclosed in this my letter to yow, a briefe vewe of the yssues and proffettes of the Baron's Office for the last half yeare, in the same manner as I have heretofore used to doe to the late Barons, as you may perceiue by the like enclosed under Mr. Yerworth his hand, which I praie maie be returned unto me. And therin (as nowe) have I dealt truelie and playnlie, referringe my self to your grave consideration concerninge the same. And whatsoever shalbe your pleasure to appoynte me I will performe, wherwith if your Wor. or Mr. Egerton be not satisfied, I will attend your further pleasure with my bookes of Exivit. This only it maie please you to consider of—that I am enforced to keepe three Clearkes, and bound to dailie attendaunce my self twise in every daie for the most parte. The proffettes have since your tyme of government encreased verely much, in respect the place is learnedlie supplied and well ordered. My dailie attendaunce I take to be some great helpe therin, and especiallie because (I thancke God) I nowe exercise the office in quiet, which heretofore I was enforced to defend with the whole proffettes and more, (as by this one accompt in Mr. Yerworthes tyme will partlie appeare,) and yet in those troublesome tymes a





third parte and better of the right of the office was taken awaie, and is yet withholden, whereof I have heretofore advertised your Wor. by breif articles, and dailie expecte and hope of redresse, if not in your Wor. tyme then never. And that is the cause I use continuall importunitie. Thus having presumed, [I] prairie your pardon and good acceptaunce of my service, and so humblie commend you to the Highest, who happellie protect and prosper yow with the good encrease of his benefites. From Chester the xxx<sup>th</sup> of March 1596.

Your Wor. most humble,

ALEX. COTES.

### MASTERS IN CHANCERY.

[This is the earliest extant communication to Lord Ellesmere (then Sir Thomas Egerton) after he was elevated from the Rolls to be Lord Keeper, an event which took place on the 6th May, 1596, six days after the death of his predecessor, and twelve days before the date of the ensuing representation from nine Masters in Chancery. We have seen that before the demise of Sir John Puckering, Lord Ellesmere had undertaken to aid him in the reform of the abuses and excessive fees of the Court of Chancery, and what follows has reference to the pending inquiries, which the new Lord Keeper was determined to carry forward. The "particularities," which are spoken of as "contrived in writing," have not been preserved.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Masters of the Chauncerye."

To the right honour<sup>ble</sup> our very good Lo. Sir Thomas Egerton, Knight, Lord Keeper of the Great Seale of England.

Right honourable and our very good L. Wee are bowlde to present to your L. grave consideration our humble petition concerninge the places wee howlde under your L. in her Maties Courte of Chauncerie. The perticularities wherof it may please your L. to receyve by theis bearers, as we have contrived the same in writinge, wherein wee right humbly beseeche your Lp. to vouchesafe us your honourable favor, as wee our selves shalbe





most ready, nott only to employ our best indevors in this her Maties service, but also to yeilde all other dutie to your good L. whom wee humbly commend to the tuition of Thalmightie. From the Doctors Commons in London, this xvij<sup>th</sup> of May, 1596.

Your Lo. in all dutie  
to be commaunded,

RI. COSIN.

R. SWALE.

W. LEWYN.

JO. HONE.

THOMAS LEGGE.

W. HUNT.

LAUR. HUSE.

JO. AMYE.

MAT. CAREW.

### BILLS BY IMMEDIATE WARRANT.

[It is easy to imagine how such a guard as is contained in the following document, under the sign manual, might be necessary, but the particular case or cases which had called for it not long before its date, and which are alluded to in it, cannot now be pointed out. The Lord Keeper is informed that this is only a renewal of a former order, and that a similar direction had been given to Sir John Puckering. Lord Burghley in his Diary (Murdin's State Papers, 809) gives the date of this "Restraint," as he terms it, June, 1596.]

A Warrant to the Lord Keeper for restraynt of passing Bills  
signed by immediate Warrant. 20th May, 38 Eliz.

ELIZABETH R.

Elizabeth, by the grace of God Quene of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c. To our righte trustie and right welbeloved Councillor St Thomas Egerton, Knight, Lord Keeper of our great Seale of England, greeting. Wheras upon verie great inconveniences heretofore fallen owt by passing of Bills under our great Seale of England by ymmediate warrant, upon sight onelie of our bill signed with our hand, we have to some of your predecessors,



Chauncellors and Keepers of our great Seale, gyven commaundment, by our speciall letters and otherwise, for the restreyninge of such passing of bills at the suyte of parties by the immediate warrant without our pleasure expreslie signified in that behalf. Forasmuch as we finde our comaundement not to have ben herein observed accordinge to our pleasure, and as for our service were meete, and that by the continewance of the former evill custome of passinge Letters Patentes vnder our great Seale by the immediate warrant the inconveniences do also continewe, and maye increase more and more, as not longe since experience hath well shewed; We have therefore thought good to renewe our former order given to your predecessors, and by theis our speciall letters to will and commaunde you, that from henceforth ye doe not suffer any booke, bill, guifte, graunte, lease, or other letters pattentes to be made vnder our greate Seale at the suyte of any parties whatsoever, whereof the originall warrant is to be obteyned by our bill signed with our hand, nor any leases from our Commissioners, being appointed by statute, to passe under our signett and pryve Seale, but that the same shall orderlie be passed by the usuall and direct warrantes of our saide Seale. And for that there are dyvers causes happening from tyme to tyme, for bills of commissions to be signed with our hand, concerning the publicke service of us and our realme; and bills of pardons alsoe for parties which are to be obteyned under our signe manuell, and maye at some tyme require speedyer expedition then the writing of them at the signett and pryve Seale maye afforde, in such cases of necessitie, we are pleased that the same shall be passed under our saide Great Seale by the immediate warrant under our hand, soe as there be an indorsment upon those said bills, testifying under the handes of three or fower of our pryve Councell (whereof the Lord Treasurer of England to be one) our pleasure and contentation for the passinge of them by the immediate warrant. And as our pleasure is that this course be strictlie observed by yow, soe to the end the same maye be alsoe duly kepte hereafter by your successors in the office of Chaun-





cellor or Keeper of our Great Seale, you shall cause theis our Letters to be forthwith enrolled in our Chauncerie, there to remayne of recorde of this our pleasure and commaundment, and that ye doe likewise make the contentes hereof knowne to all clerkes and officers of our Chauncerie whatsoever, who it doth or maye concerne. Gyven at our manor of Grenewich, the nyne and twentieth daye of Maye, in the eight and thirtith year of our raigne.

This Bill conteyneth a restreynte that the nowe Lord Keeper of the Great Seale doe not suffer any Bills signed to passe by imediate warrant, but onelie such Bills of Commissions and Pardons as require speedie expedition, and those to be endorsed with the handes of three of your highnes privie counsell, whereof the Lord Treasurer to be one, and agreeth with a former restreynt directed to Sr John Pucker-ing, late Lord Keeper, in like cases.

THOMAS POWLE.

## ENCOURAGEMENT OF ARCHERY.

[The following is one of the latest measures for the maintenance of Archery, which had so far fallen into disuse in 1542, as to render necessary an Act of Parliament for suppressing unlawful games, and for promoting shooting with the bow. The Lord Keeper is here authorised under the sign manual to issue Commissions to any county or town with the same object, but no power of enforcing the law is given to the Commissioners, who, in case of disobedience, are merely to report the names and dwelling places to the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper. In 1596 the purpose was at least as much to restrain unlawful games, as to maintain skill in the use of the bow. In addition we find from Murrin's State Papers, p. 810, that authority was given to the Lord Mayor, Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, the Earls of Cumberland and Essex, the Lords Cobham, Buckhurst, &c. "To survey the fields about London fit for Archery." This passage is from Lord Burghley's Diary, which, however, does not mention the warrant which follows. In 1596 great resistance was made to dramatic representations. *Vide Hist. Dram. Poetr. i. 298, &c.*]





A Warrant for the L. Keeper to passe Commissions for the maintenaunce of Archerye.

ELIZABETH R.

ELIZABETH by the grace of God Quene of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c. To our right trustie and right welbeloved counsailor Sr. Thomas Egerton, Knight, Lord Keper of the Great Seale of England, greatinge. We will and commaunde you by warrant herof to make fourthe, and direct from tyme to tyme, under our Great Seale of England, suche and as manye Commissions of the forme hereunder written, to be directed to suche persons, or to any convenyent number of them, in anye sheire, citie, towne, or other place of libertie of this our Realme of England, as you shall thinke convenyent, and the same and everie of them to renewe as often as you shall thinke expedyent. And these presentes shalbe your sufficient warraunt and dischargde for the same. Given at our Mannor of Greenwich the fyfte daie of June, in the eight and thirtieth yere of our raigne.

ELIZABETH by the grace of God, &c. To our right trustie and welbeloved A. B. C. and D., and to everie of them, greatinge. Whereas in the Parliament holden at Westmr in the xxxij<sup>th</sup> yeare of the raigne of our late dere Father of worthie memorie, Kinge Henrie the eight, one Acte or Statute was then and there made for the maynetenaunce of archerye and debarringe of unlawfull games, by the whiche good Statute, amongste manye other thinges, it was provided that the fathers, governors, and masters of the youthe of this our realme shoulde, in divers and sondrye sortes, trayne and bringe upp their youthe in shotinge in the longe bowe, and shoulde have for that purpose severall bowes and arrowes in number and quantetie accordinge to their ages and yeres, upon suche payne and penaltie as is expressed in the said Statute, as by the same Statute more at large it dothe and maie appere. And beinge



given to understand that for lacke of due searche whether everie person and persons have bowe and arrowes accordinge to the tenor of the said Acte, the comendable exercise and use of shotinge, and the rest of the good devises and provisions conteyned in the said Statute is, therefore, in the moste partes of this our realme utterlie forgotten and not accomplished; and to the intent that shotinge may be used and exercised within this our realme as in tymes paste, and unlawfull games suppressed and put out of use, wee have thought it convenient, for good considerations us speciallye moveinge, to nominate, assigne, and appoynte you to be our Commissioners, givinge unto you and to everie of you, and to all other persons authorised and appoynted by the said Statute, full power and auctoritie by vertue of these presentes, in our name, not onlie from tyme to tyme as often as need shall require, to make due and lafull searche in everie place within our countie of B., as well within liberties as withoute, as well for suche as use unlawfull games, as also for suche as kepe howses or alleies for unlawfull games; but also whether everie person, for himself, his servauntes and other youthe in his or their severall houses, have sufficient furniture and provision of bowe and arrowes, and have and doe use and occupie the same accordinge to the true meaninge of the said Statute. And to the intent the same maye be the better understood and knowne, our pleasure and commaundement is that all suche bowes and arrowes, that everie person ought to have by the order of the said Statute, ye shall cause the parties to bring to some convenient place or places within the parishe where suche parties dwell, or other convenient place within the said sheire, by the discrecion of you our said Commissioners, or any of you, there to be vewed and seene by you our said Commissioners or any of you, upon whiche vewe, serche, and examination, if you our said Commissioners or any of you, or any other our officer and minister authorised by the said Statute, shall finde any person or persons either not furnished with bowe and arrowes or not usinge the same, as by the said Statute is limited and appointed, or any person





or persons usinge unlawfull games, or kepeing houses or alleys for unlawfull games, contrarie to the meaninge of the said Statute, that then our pleasure is that you our said Commissioners, and everie or any of you, by gentle admonition and order, shall doe your good endeavour to cause a reformation to be hadd therein, that the exercise of shotinge maie be used and contynewed by as manye of our good subjectes of everie estate as cann or maye use the same. And if you cannot by gentle admonition and order cause the offenders to reforme themselves in the premises, then our pleasure is, that you, or any two of you, shall cause the names and dwellinge places of such offenders to be noted and certified unto the Lord Chauncellor, or Lord Keeper of the Great Seale of England for the tyme beinge, to the intent wee maye cause suche order and direction to be taken and hadd therein, as by the lawes and statutes of this our realme is provided in that behalf. Wherefore wee will and commaunde all and singuler our officers, ministers, and subjectes of our said countye of B., as well within liberties as withoute, that they and everie of them be aidinge, helpinge, and assistinge, and at the commaundement of you our said Commissioners, and everie or anye of you, in the due execution of this our Commission, as they and everie of them tender our pleasure, and will answer for the contrarie at their perills. In witness whereof, &c.

This conteyneth a bill to be signed by your Matie, authorisinge the nowe Lord Keper to graunt fourthe Commissions from tyme to tyme for mayntenance of Archerie and debarringe of unlawfull games, according to a Statute in that case provided; and agreeth with the like warrant directed unto Sr John Puckering, Knight, late L. Keeper of the Great Seale.

THOMAS POWLE.

---





## PARSONAGE OF LINTON. YORK HOUSE.

[Matthew Hutton, the writer of the subsequent letter, having been made Bishop of Durham in 1589, was elevated to the Archbishoprick of York in 1594. His house, called York House, near Charing Cross, had been in the occupation of the late Lord Keeper Puckering, and in 1596 Lord Ellesmere was desirous of becoming tenant to the Archbishop, as in fact he did not long afterwards. Dr. Hutton took the opportunity of recommending a son of his wife to the favour of the Lord Keeper.]

To the right honorable my verie good Lorde, Sir Thomas  
Egerton, Knight, Lo. Keeper of the Great Seal of Eng-  
land.

MY honorable good Lord. This daie I received your Lo. letter of the last of May, whereby I perceive your Lo. good inclination towardes my Chaplaine, Walter Carrer, to be preferred to the parsonage of Linton when it shall happen to be void, for which I geve your Lo. verie hartly thanks. I understand also that your Lo. is desirous to be my tenaunt in my house nere Charing Crosse, &c. The trueth is that I was certainly informed that your Lo. had no inclination that way, because the house standes nere the water, and is thought to be somewhat rheumatike, which is the cause that I have proccaded somewhat farr with some others in that matter. Notwithstanding, because I know that hir Matie hir self hath made espetiall choice of your Lo. to that honorable place, and for that I have had alwaies a verie constant opinion of your zeale in religion and integritie in ministringe justice, I mean, God willing, to forbear to deale farther with any, until your Lo. be further acquainted. If the bearer hereof, Richard Barnes, my wives eldest sonne, stand in nede of your Lo. lawfull favour, I pray your Lo. aforde it unto him. Thus beseeching God longe to blesse your Lo. with his manifold graces, that your Lo. may



answers the generall expectation conceived of you, I bid your Lo.  
moste hartely farewell. From York, the xiiij of June, 1596.

Your Lo. in Christe moste assured,

W<sup>m</sup> H<sup>g</sup>. Egerton.

---

YORK HOUSE. RICHARD BARNES.

[This communication, from the same to the same, also relates to the letting of York House to the Lord Keeper. He could not commence tenant until the expiration of the term of Lady Puckering, who had a right of occupancy until April 1597. Lord Ellesmere had taken Richard Barnes into his service.]

To the right honorable my verie good Lord Sir Thomas  
Egerton, Knight, Lo. Keeper of the Great Seal of  
England.

My honorable good Lord. Since the writing of my last letter unto your Lp. I did see two letters written by Mr. Thomas Parmenter unto his mother in law, my wife, wherein he is moste earnest with her to solicit me to let a lease of my house nere Charing Crosse unto your Lo.; in which letters he doeth signifie, not onely how much he is bound unto your Lo. himself many waies, but also of your Lo. honorable inclination to receive Richard Barnes, her eldest sonne, into your service, for both which I geve your Lo. most harty thanks. Your Lo. shall finde Mr. Parmenter a verie honest, plaine gentleman, and Richard Barnes a yong gent. of a verie good nature, duetifull to please your Lo.





As concerning my house, thus it standeth. My Ladie Pucker-  
ing hathe a state in it for one yere after her husbands death, which  
is until Aprill next. But I doe not mean that any man shall pre-  
vent your Lo. in your desire. Thus for this tyme beseeching  
God to blesse your Lo. with his manifold graces, I bid you moste  
hartely fare well. From Yorke, the xx<sup>th</sup> of June, 1596.

Your Lo. in Christe moste assured,

MATTH. EBOR.

### THE LETTING OF YORK HOUSE.

[The Archbishop having resolved to take Lord Ellesmere for his tenant, wrote the  
letter of which the following is a copy (transmitted, no doubt, to the Lord Keeper for  
his satisfaction in the business,) to some person who had previously applied to Dr.  
Hutton on the subject. It has no address.]

*Salutem in Christo.* I would have bene glad to have granted  
you my house nere Charing Crosse, accordinge to your desire by  
letters and the earnest motion by Marmaduke Wilson, but trueth  
is I have bene so earnestly sued unto by the right honorable my  
verie good Lord, the Lo. Keeper, and so pressed by others in his  
behalf, that I can let it to none but unto him. It hathe pleased  
hir Matie (and that verie worthely) to make him a publique per-  
son, to serve her Highnes and the Common Wealth in most ho-  
norable place, and therefore I am moved in conscience to have  
more care that he may be fitly placed for that service, then of my  
private gaine or commoditie. Thus beseeching God to blesse you  
with his manifold graces, I bid you right hartely farewell. From  
Yorke, the xxvij of June 1596.

Yours in Christe verie assured,

MATTH. EBOR.





## QUEEN ELIZABETH TO KING JAMES.

[The subsequent copy of a letter from Elizabeth to James, is in the handwriting of Lord Ellesmere, but from the style it does not read as if it had been prepared by him for the Queen's signature. There is some error at the close of the third paragraph which it would not be difficult to set right, but the passage is here given exactly as it stands in the MS. As to its subject, the document speaks for itself, and about this date the affairs of the borders between England and Scotland were attracting much attention. We shall see hereafter (p. 229) that eight Commissioners (four on each side) were appointed to investigate and report upon the matter. It is clear therefore that Elizabeth did not adhere to her determination, expressed in the following letter, not to grant a Commission. The Commissioners met at Carlisle and prepared a very elaborate report, in which they suggested various modes of putting an end to the bloodshed and plunder on the Borders.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Junij 1596, Re<sup>a</sup> Sco. Regi."

My deare brother. I am to seke with what argumentes my letters shoulde be fraught, synce such theames be gyven me as I am loathe to fynde and slowe to receyve; yet synce I must needes treat of and unwyllinglye receyve, I can not omitte to sett before you a [word not legible] example of a seduced Kynge by evill information. Was yt ever sene that a Prince, from his cradle preserved from the slaughter, helde upp in royalle dignitye, conserved from many treasons, maynteyned in all sorte of kyndnes, shoulde remunerate with so foule measure such deere desertes, with doubt to yelde a juste treatie uppon a lawfull frendes demande?

Ought yt to be put to a question whether a Kynge shoulde doe an other his lyke a right? or shoulde a consell be demanded theyre good pleasure what he hym selfe shoulde doe? Were yt in the nonage of the Prince yt might have some colour, but in a father age it seemeth strange, and I dare saye without example. I am sorye for the cause that constreynes this speche, specialye in so apert a matter, whose note groweth farre, and ys of that nature that yt (I feare me) wyll more harme the wronger nor the wronged: for how litle regarde soever be helde of me, yet I shoulde



greve too much to see you neglecte your selfe, whose honour ys touched in such degree as the Inglysh (whose regarde I doubt not but you have in some esteme for their good thoughtes of you) wyll measure your love by your dedes, not your wordes in your paper.

Therefore for fine let this suffice you, that I am as evill treated by my named frende, as I coulde be by my knowne foe. Shall any castell or habitacle of myne be assayled by a night larcinie, and shall not my confederate sende the offender to his due punysher? Shall a frende stycke at that demaunde that he ought rather to prevent? The lawe of the kyngelye love woulde have sayed No; and not (for persuation of such as never can nor wyll stede you, but dishonor you to kepe their owne rule) burye behynde you the due regarde of me, and in yt of your selfe; who, as long as you use this trade, wyll be thought nought of, your selfe ought, but with conventions what they wyll.

For Commissyons I wyll never graunt for an acte that he can not denye they made; for whatso the cause be made, no cause shoulde have done yt.

And when you with a better wayed judgement shall consider, I am sure my aunswere shall be more honourable and juste, which I expecte with moost spede, as well for you as for my selfe. For other doubtfull and litigious causes upon our bourders, I wyll be redye to permytte Commissyoners, yf I shall fynde it nedefull; but for this matter of so vyllaynous an usage, assure you, I wyll never be so answered as hearers shall nede. In this and many other matters I requyre your trust to my Imbr, who faythfullye wyll worde theym. So praying God for your saffe keepinge,

Your lovinge Sister and Cosen,

Junij, 1596.

ELIZABETH R.





## KING JAMES TO QUEEN ELIZABETH.

[What follows is the reply of James to the preceding letter. It is also in the handwriting of Lord Ellesmere, as well as the Extract from the Book of Acts of the Secret Council of Scotland at the conclusion. Ridpath, in his "Border History," p. 629, states that a Commission to inquire into the matters to which these letters refer was appointed "before the end of 1596," but he does not give the precise date.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere "7 Julij, 1596. Sco. Rex Dnæ Renac."

MADAME and dearest Sister. I have receyved your Letter, wherby I woulde have bene cast into great doubt that my former had not come to your handes, yf I had not bene certified of the receipt of the same. Yt appeares very well that you are so preoccupied by your first information, as now no reason can take houlde upon you. I can not enough wonder at your wonderinge at my sperringe advyse in this errande. Your Imbassador craved fyinge and deliverye of a partie offendor (as he alleadged). Could fyinge precede judgement? and coulde I gyve answeere of matters of judgement unsettinge in some ordynarye seate of judgement? Suppose were I not a father, but a Nestor Kynge, I were but a starke foole yf in matters of such importance I woulde take all upon me, unspiringe the advise of any. I never craved your richtinge me in any such case, but you playnelye remitted my servantes over to your consell. Neither dyd I ever put in question yf I shoulde doe you right (as you appeare to agreage) but onely what was the ordynarye judgement, wherein right should be first tryed and then discerned to you. And yf this Judgement, wherunto I have remitted the tryall herof, be not the ordynarye place, wherein all such causes have ever bene cognossed upon synce the first establishinge of our twoo Crownes, then shall I be content to grant the wranginge you in as hyghe measure as you shall please to accompt the same. Pardon me, therfore, Mad. to appeale from your harde conclusion in your last letter to a more rype and





frendelye consideration. God is my wytnesse, I never meant but to satisfye you in this, not onelye in justice accordinge to lawe, but with all thankfulness accordinge to our streight friendshippe, the faulte and qualite therof beinge first formallie tryed. But wheras you accompte my friendshippe in equall ranke with your knowne foe, surelye then I am looser at all handes, that hath refused the friendshippe of others for yours. But I must gyve place to your passion at this tyme, and abyde with pacience your better consideration of my desertes hereafter. Thus prayinge you to consider, that yt is not the parte of a lovinge frende to stycke at new and uncouth formes, where reason in substance ys not refused, I committe you, Madam and dearest Sister, to the tuition of the Almightye. From Edinburghe, the 7<sup>th</sup> of July, 1596.

Your moost lovinge and affectionate  
Brother and Cosen,

JAMES R.

At Ed. 5 Julij, 1596.

Bucklugh, protestinge that he ought not to enter in the tryall or reasoninge of such a faulte concernynge mutuall allegeat injuryes done betwixt Warden and Warden before a Convention of the estates assembled for other causes, but that tryall therof ought and shoulde be remitted to Commissyoners to be sent by his Ma<sup>ty</sup> *in rem presentem*, for the more easye tryall of the verytye of the whoale cause and circumstances therof, as by the Treatytes of peace is appoynted, and by a moost auneynt custome contynually hath bene observed,

Hys Ma<sup>ty</sup>, with the advise aforesaid, thynkes as before, That the officers, beinge partyes who can not fyle, deliver, nor receyve others, the tryall of the factes, sentences, and executions therof of all necessitye must be, by the authoritye of other Commissyons, conforme to the auneynt custome.



Extract. de libro actorum Secreti Consilij S. D.  
M. Regis, per me Magistrum Joannem Skene, Cle-  
ricum Rotulorum, Registri ac Consilij, et sub meo  
signo et subscriptu manualibus.

JO. SKENE, Cler. Reg.

### CHARITABLE TRUSTEES.

[William Lambarde, the writer of the succeeding letter, having been made a Master in Chancery by Sir John Puckering, was farther patronised by Lord Ellesmere, who, not long after he became Lord Keeper, appointed Lambarde to the custody of the Rolls. They seem to have been joint trustees under some will, Lambarde having undertaken the active part of the duty, and he writes to his co-trustee relative to the manner in which, up to Aug. 1596, he had fulfilled his task. The "Dean of Pauls" was of course Nowell, whose brother had been Lambarde's early instructor in law and antiquities.]

Indorsed "6 August, 1596. W. Lambardes relation."

To the righte Honourable his verie good Lorde, the Lorde  
Keaper of the Great Seale of Inglande.

AFTER myne humble and most bounden duetie, right honour-  
able Lorde. Having been alreadie in theise 3 last yeares thrise  
severely bytten with sickness in theise dogdayes, and (as it weare)  
hearde 3 peales rong for me, expecting the (All in) when God  
shall make it, I have thought it necessarie, as wel in regarde of  
my duetie as for your Lo. interest, to leave with your Lo. the  
inclosed at this my departure in your Lo. absence: the which  
may bothe deliver me, satisfie your Lo., and discharge the trust  
laid upon us bothe, but undertaken by me aloane. The chest  
(I doubt not) is in sure handes, wheather Mr Gore lyve or dye,  
suche is myne interest both in him and his heire or follower. I  
have intreated meet and honest persons to deale in all the prisons  
(except the Marshalsey): I have payed all the other particular





legacies, except to Camb., Oxforde, Mr. Rob. Scrope (through his absence), and the 100<sup>li</sup> to the Cosines in the Northe, and I looke dayly to be discharged of the 100<sup>li</sup> to Oxforde by Mr Deane of Paules, with whome I am this day to conferre therof. But from my Lo. of Wynton (to whome I have notified that the distribution for Cambridge is layed upon him) I can heare nothing. I propose also (God continuing my healthe) after theise services (for the corne subsidie and some others not so general) passed over, to attend your Lo. agayne in this towne, and in the meane whyle to work as I may by my letters in this busynesse. And so I humblie take my leave, and recommend you in my hartiest prayers to the blessed favour of God in Christe. 6 Aug. 1596, from Lincolnes Inne.

*yo<sup>r</sup>. Lo. myft Bounde, W<sup>m</sup> Lambard.*

### COMMISSIONERS FOR BORDER CAUSES.

[Two letters which passed between Elizabeth and the King of Scotland respecting differences on affairs of the Borders have been already inserted. The appointment of Commissioners probably arose out of this correspondence; and the following is a copy of the Report they agreed upon on the 5th May, 1597, which was certified under the hand of the Bishop of Durham, Tobie Matthew. Ridpath (*vide* "Border History," p. 689) seems to have had the use of an imperfect copy of this document. In Rymer (*Fœd.* xvi. 312) is a letter from Queen Elizabeth to Sir W. Bowes, requiring him, a few days before the Report bears date, to proceed to King James with remonstrances.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "A<sup>o</sup>. 38, Eliza. The proceedings of the Commissioners for Englande and Scotlande for Border Causes."

To all Christian people to whome these presentes shall come. Wee, Tobie, by God's providence, Bushopp of Duresme, Sir William Bowes, knight, Frauncis Slingisbe, esquier, and Clement Colmore, Doctor of Lawe, Commissioners of the most high, most excellent and mightie Princes, Elizabeth, by the grace of God, Queene of Englande, Fraunce, and Ireland, defendour of the





faith, &c. And wee, Peeter, by the mercie of God, Bushopp of Dunkell, one of the Senators of the Colledge of Justice within Scotland, Sir George Houme of Wedderbourne, knight, Andrew Kerr, of Fawdonside, and Mr. George Younge, Archidean of St. Andros, Commissioners for the right high, right excellent and mightie Prince, James the Sixt, King of Scottes, our Sovereigne Lord, send greeting, in our Lord God everlasting. Knowe yee that wee, the said Commissioners, having mett heer in the Cittie of Carlisle, in the name of Almightye Godd, and for obedience of our Soveraignes directions, given us by there Commissions under their Great Seales, and having ordered all complaintes presented to us throughout all the Marches of both the Realmes, and thereby made our selves acquainted with the lamentable effectes which the lawlesse and disobedient disposition of the most part of the Inhabitanes thereof, emboldened with long impunitie and tolleraunce of carelesse officers, hath wrought betweene the Marches, to the offence of God's most holie Matie, the great dishonour of the Princes, and pittifull desolation of both the Borders, exhausted by these meanes both of inhabitantes and goods, and being ripelie and at length advised upon the apparant causes of those great disorders, have, in the feare of God and with due reverence of our Sovereigne Princes, resolved upon these remedies, as likeliest meanes in our opinions both to redresse the former wronges, and to prevent the like confusion in time to come.

1.—First, That the Princes be most humblie and earnestlie intreated to cause good Ministers of the worde to be placed at every border church to enfourme that lawlesse people of their dewties, and to watch over their mannours; and that the principall inhabitantes of each parish shall putt in suertie to their Prince for due reverence to be used toward their Pastors in their office, and the safetie of their persons; and that to this effect ordre may be tymelie taken for reparation of the decayed churches within the boundes.



2.—Likewise that for the better prevention of such great enormities and mischeefes as of late yeares have undone the Border and disquietted the peace betwene the Realmes, the Sovereignes of either side shall be in all humillitie intreated to choose and establish a Councell in every Marche of the most sufficient and discreet Borderers inhabiting the boundes thereof, who shall conveyne twice in the yeare for such effect, and at such times and places as by their particuler commissions shall be appointed to them.

3.—That the Wardens yearelee, at the first daie of truce after Midsommer, to be holden within 4 daies at the furthest after the said feast, shall show their commission eyther of them to other, enterchanging the copies thereof under their hands, give and receyve reciprocally their solemne oath both to doe justice in their severall offices without respect of persons or anie sinister affection, and to speir, file, and deliver upon their honour, according to the former treaties.

4.—That everie Warden, in time to come, shalbe bound by his foresaid Oath to speir out whatsoever attempt comitted against anie inhabitant of the opposite realme by anie companie within his Marche exceeding the number of five persons, and file the same upon his honour, and deliver therefore, within fyftene daies after he be required thereto by his opposite officer, under the paine of paying the bill him selfe. Provided alwaies, that requisition be made within xlvij howers after the comitting of the attempt.

5.—That the Wardens, in fying or clearing of their honour, shall sett downe in the mergent of everie bill filed or cleared by them, fowle or cleare as I am verilie persuaded upon my conscience or honour. And such billes as they will neither file nor cleare within the said fyfteene daies by these wordes, or such like in effect, the same being signified unto them within the foresaid space of xlvij howers, to be fowle upon themselves for their neglect of dewtie on that behalfe.





6.—That no Warden nor Keeper ride hereafter in person, nor direct anie to ride by his commaunde or causing, in hostile manner within the opposite realme without a speciall commaunde first had therto from his Prince under his hande and seale, under the paine to be accompted a publiqueemie to the peace. And whosoever shall accompanie him to anie such unlawfull act, or ride at his commaunde in manner aforesaid, shall loose for ever all benefitt of redresse for anie offence done to them before the date of the said roade, and neverthelesse shall satisfie the partie grieved for scath and damage, according to the lawes of the Marches.

7.—That the Border Councelles aforesaid, at their conveynges and meetinges, shall make diligent enquire and triall of all notorious theives and robbers within their Wardenrie, and such as they finde to be of that qualitie that they inroll them under their handes, and deliver a copie of the same to their Warden, who shall, upon the first attempt that shalbe truelie tried and filed upon anie of them thereafter, putt the said offenders indelaiedlie to death, or in case he be fugitive, shall cause him to be proclaimed such a one, according to the ordre and custome in the Borders, and his house immediatelie to be demolished and destroyed, that it serve him no more for receyt within that Wardenrie.

8.—If it fall out that anie deadlie feed be borne against anie of the opposite realme for executing anie theif by justice, or killing him with read hande, when as he findeth him stealing or claid with stollen goodes, or for pursuing him to death by anie lawfull meanes, the Warden, to whose office he pertaineth, upon signification made to him of the said feed, shall apprehende the partie so bearing feed, and either cause him presentlie to renounce his feed by writinge under his hand, or shall deliver him to the opposite officer to be kept by him until such time as he have renounced the same as aforesaid, and found suertie to that effect to the contentment of the partie plaintiff. And this to be ex-





tended to all feeds presentlie standing for causes by past betwene the Borderers of both realmes, as well as for the time to come.

9.—Concerning slaughters, it is ordained that the former treaties made there upon, shall stand in full effect and force, with this addition, that when soever anie slaughter shalbe comitted in time to come betwene the inhabitantes of the Marches, the Wardens shall doe justice therin presentlie within fiteene daies after they shalbe required thereunto by their opposites, under the paine of tenn poundes sterling, to be paid by the Warden making default to the partie grieved, for everie moneth during his delaie of justice, without prejudice of further following of the offendour, according to the treaties in that behalf provided.

10.—That, in time to come, yf anie Warden or Keeper having two opposite Marches to aunsweare unto and be aunsweared of, in case he be denied justice by anie of his opposite officers, shall neverthesse proceed in justice with the other, leaving the refuser to be ordered by the Princes and their Councelles.

11.—Yf the Warden deliver his officer for a bill filed before him, and afterwarde borrow him againe upon his worde (as the use is), yf in the meane time the partie so filed depart this life, by whatsoever way or meane, the Warden in this case shall paie the bill, and seeke his remedie and relief upon the heires or executors of the defunct as he maie best.

12.—For maisterfull and violent thefte or reyf by night or daie, and for secret stealing, wherewith is joyned eyther bodilie hurt of men, women, or children, or violent resistance against the followers in hote and fresh pursuit of their goodes, it is ordeyned that, besides the ordinary redresse to be made of the goodes, anie one of the offenders whom the complanant shall chuse shalbe delivered to the opposite officer, to be punished by his discretion according to the quallitie of the offence.

13.—That the Wardens hereafter take good heed in everie March that none of the broken Borderers be suffred to keepe in their companie anie ydle person not imploied in some honest





service or trade ; and likewise that no ydle person be suffred to remane in border villages or alehouses, certifying such as shall resett the same upon their ground, that they shalbe billable for their so doing, as yf they had actuallie receyted the goodes by them stollen.

14.—Yf anie partie shall malitiouslie trouble or molest another in causing him to be arrested on daies of trewes without just cause, the Warden, upon knowledge thereof, shall see the partie so troubled, satisfied for his damage and expenses which he shall sustaine there through ; and for the better tryall therof, the partie complanant shalbe bounde to take his oath that he is persuaded he hath just cause to pursue that bill against the persons which he hath caused to be arrested.

15.—Yf it shall happen anie persons to have *bona fide* in his possession stollen goods, not knowing them to be stolne, in case he be not sued therefore within a yeare and a daie, the goodes shall remaine with him ever after as his owne proper goods. And if within that space he be sued for the same, he shall give good and sufficient proof of his innocencie before the Wardens or their Deputies, and he shall render the goods which he received onelie, and shall give upp and nominate a responsible debtor of whome he had the said goodes ; and this to excuse none that are privie to theft, or anie way partakers, concealers, hidens or keepers upp of stolne goods, but that the auneynt lawes and customes be executed upon them.

16.—For eschewing of perjurie in swearing of billes in time to come, it is ordeyned that everie partie sweare his owne bill, otherwise to have no deliverie for the same.

17.—Yf anie man unjustlie trouble or offende another in worde or deed anie time hereafter for filing anie bill against him, he shall never be heard to backbill against the avower, and neverthesse shalbe punished therfore by the discretion of his Warden, according to the qualitie of his offence.

18.—For eschewing of fraudulent drifte and delaie used in





backbiling of purpose to disappoint the avower of his proofes, which he hath or may have presentlie to verifie his worde, it is ordeyned that whosoever hereafter shall backbill against anie avower, shall doe it within fortie daies after the fying, or otherwise to be excluded from that remedie for ever. And to that effect everie Warden shalbe bound to hold Warden Courtes, and to doe justice within twentie daies after he be required thereto by the partie, under the paine of paying the bill himself.

19.—That in time to come causing and commaunding being billed in anie complaint shall be no lesse cryminall then having, stealing and resetting.

20.—Yf anie Borderer hereafter procure anie of the opposite nation to be bounde for him by worde or writing, and releive him not in due time of the same bonde, wherebie the suertie shalbe compelled to paie the somme for the which he gave his bonde, the partie for whome he gave his bonde, or in case he die, his heires, executors or assignes shalbe adjudged in tyme to come by the Warden to repaie the same somme to the suertie, or in case he die, to the heires, executors or assignes of the said suertie, notwithstanding there be no mention of the wordes heires, executors or assignes in the said bonde. Provided alwayes, that they prove their intencion and claime eyther by sufficient bond in writing, or by a lawfull avower of the opposite nation, according to the custome and treaties.

21.—Yt is likewise agreed that except both parties, or at least the partie defendaunt, be inhabitant within the Marches, actions of debt shall not be tryed before the Wardens, but before the ordinarie Judges, in which case the Marches shalbe understood: the English from Newcastle and Peareth, and the Scottish from Edinb. and Dumfreese exclusivelie.

22.—That where divers offences are billed for in one and the same complaint, the partie defendaunt, upon his appearance, shalbe filed of no more crimes therein contained then shalbe speciallie recorded upon the mergent of his bill by the opposite hande.

23. Yt is likewise ordeyned that all billes fyled by us and by





our ordre, or to be filed in time to come by Commissioners or Wardens, which shalbe found at the time of deliverie or swearing to be enterlined in anie materiall point or name, the wordes or name so enterlined shalbe of none effect or force, but taken as unwritten, except the same have bene or shalbe inserted by the privitie and consent of us the Commissioners, or of the Comysioners for the time to come. And to the end the same may be the better knowen, that the principall complaintes be aswell presented at the time of deliverie as the indents.

24.—That for the better repressing of the manifolde disorders arising for the most part of the resetting of fugitives exiled for theft and robberie out of their native realmes, the Wardens shall before the last of June next inroll the names of all such persons within their March as they have given upp for fugitives in the tyme of this treatie; together with such other fugitives for theft and robberie as they can trye to be resetted in their opposite March, albeit they be not complained of at this time, and send the said rolles to their opposites subscribed with their hands, together with their request to cause so manie of them as are resetted within their boundes to be secrettie and safelie apprehended and delivered according to the treaties; which being receyved by the opposite, he shall eyther performe him the contentes thereof with all possible secrecie and diligence, as he will aunsweare to his Sovereigne yf he faile therein, or if he cannot apprehend them, he shall declare them fugitives throughout his March, and cause them to be so declared throughout the other Marches of that realme; and after the said proclamations shall cause their sheildes and houses to be demolished and destroyed within their office, and no waies to suffer them to be resetted within the same for ever after to his knowledge, under paine to be reputed in so doing an entertainer of publique enemies to the peace betwene the realmes, and to be aunsweareable to the parties greyved for all such attemptes as shalbe comitted by them in the meane time.

25.—Concerning the residue of complaintes, yf anie rest as yet





unordered, it is ordeyned that all the Wardens shall, betweene this and the tenth of June next ensewing, enterchange their rolles with their opposites, and, within eight daies after, shall, by themselves or their Deputies, meeting at their usuall places, returne and redeliver them on eyther side to their opposites, eyther fyled or cleared upon their honours, under the paine of paying the billes themselves, which they refuse eyther to file or cleare within that space, without prejudice alwaies to the complanant to use an avower if he have anie, and therby to claime his double and sunfey.

26.—Lykewise for the better assurance of deliverie and redresse of billes fyled by us during this treatie, as also for the like redresse of billes fyled by the last Commyssioners in Februarie, Anno Dñi 1587, included in this treatie, and for the keeping of the borders quiett till that full deliverye for both be made, that two or moe of everie surname of broken men on eyther side (as the same is of quantitie), being of equall ranck, to be named and given in in bill by the opposite officer, shalbe entred to their said opposite as pledges for the said billes fyled and to be fyled upon themselves and the rest of their surname.

27.—That the billes fyled as aforesaid, and to be fyled by us upon such border men and others as are not of anie knowen clanne, that the Wardens shall enter everie of them a gentleman, to remaine with his opposite, till full deliverie be made of such billes as he shall enter for.

28.—That their entrie shalbe to their opposite officer, betwixt the daie of the date of this indenture and the first of Julie next.

29.—That the Princes on either side shalbe intreated to appoint in everie March some Commyssioners to see the same take effect.

30.—That being entred, they shalbe kept by indifferent men upon their owne expences, and not comitted to the custodie of anie personn with whome they stand at feed and variaunce.

31.—That their remayning in the opposite realme shalbe no longer then the billes fyled and to be fyled by our ordre, together with such other billes as by the last Comyssioners were fyled upon





them and their whole surname (for the which they enter pledges) be duellie satisfied and redressed according to the fyling.

32.—That if anie of them, being entred, depart this life during his aboad in the opposite realme, another broken man of his surname, at the choice of the opposite officer, shalbe entred in his place.

33.—That the broken pledges entred shalbe subject to cause the billes fyled and to be fyled by our ordre, and likewise by the ordre of the last Commissioners intended in this treaty, upon their whole surname, at that hande to be redressed within a yeare and a daie after the date of this our indenture; within the which space, if the said whole billes fyled or to be filed upon their surname as aforesaid be not redressed, it shalbe in the choice of the Prince or officer in whose hands they remaine to take their lives or to retaine and spare them at his pleasure untill full the deliverie be made. Provided, that if the said Prince or officer opposite dispose upon their lives after the yeare and daie, he maie call for and shall receyve from his opposite as manie of the like qualittie to lie another yeare upon the like condition, and so from yeare to yeare as is aforesaid.

34.—That this entrie shall noe waies be extended to the redresse for slaughters, but so farr forth as the Commissioners shall agree and appoint in this treatie thereupon.

35.—It is agreed in like manner by the Commissioners, that the pledges entred shall lie for all and whatsoever attemptes fyled by the Wardens at their severall meetings upon anie of their surnames on that side whereof no reparation nor redresse hath followed; as likewise whatsoever other attemptes to be comitted by anie of their surname aforesaid, from the daie of our dissolving till the daie of their libertie, and cause both the one and other be repaired within the foresaid space at their said perilles.

36.—Likewise it is agreed by the said Comissioners for England, that in respect the said Comissioners for Scotlande have willinglie consented both to begin and prosecute this treatye within England, that therefore the next treaty of Commissioners





shall holde within Scotland, except the Princes or their Commissioners for the time otherwise agree, for whose indempnitie in the meane tyme his Majestie shall give a sufficient salfe conduct yf it be required.

Sequantur tenores Commissionum.

In witnes of the truth of all and everie the premisses we have subscribed these presentes with our hands at Carlisle, the fiftē daie of Maij, Anno Dñi 1597.

TOBYE DURESME.

WILLIAM BOWES.

F. SLINGISBIE.

C. COLMORE.

DUNKELL.

GEORGE HOUME.

FAWDONSDIE.

*Ista est: Tobie Duresme*

## EXPEDITION AGAINST SPAIN.

[The preparations for the new armament against Spain commenced in May, 1597, and it will be seen that the following commission to the Earl of Essex bears date (according to the endorsement of Lord Ellesmere, who affixed to it the Great Seal) on the 4th June. Another indorsement by five of the Queen's Council was made for the purpose of obtaining the passage of it "by immediate warrant," in conformity with the "Restraint," before inserted, of the 20th May, 1596. The particulars and result of the expedition are well known.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Rec. 4 Junij, 1597. T. E. C.S."

Also indorsed, "Commission for the Earle of Essex. This Commission is to pass by immediate warrant by her Ma<sup>ties</sup> commandment.

W. BURGHLEY.

G. HUNSDON.

C. HOWARD.

R. NORTH.

Ro. CECYLL."

Memorand. qđ ista billa delibat. fuit dño Custodi magni Sigilli Angliæ quarto die Junij, Anno Regni Dñæ Eliz. R. tricesimo nono, apud Westm<sup>r</sup> exequend.



## ELIZABETH R.

Elizabeth, by the grace of God, Queene of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c. To all Christyan people to whome theis our present letters shall come greeting. Forasmuch as, looking into and deeply considering the hostile attempts dayly practized against this our Realme and person by the King of Spayne with his forces, altogether without just cause gyven by us, and understanding that the lyke is intended with great preparations to be renewed this present yeare, and so to be contynewed against us, our crowne, and countries, Wee are justly moved to enter into consideration what urgent and great cause we have to use all the best meanes we can (wheare peaceable courses on our part have not prevayled) to prevent, ympeach, and withstand such hostile attempts and preparations for the same, for the better defence and protection of our Realme and domynions and of all our lovinge subjects. Knowe ye, therefore, that, having resolved upon some speciall service to be done for this good purpose, and to withstand such attempts this present yeare, and having speciall trust and confydence in the fidelitie, wisdomé, valour, experience, prudence, industrie, integritie, and singuler diligence of our right trustie and right welbeloved Cousin and Councillor Robert Earle of Essex and Ewe, Viscount Hereford and Bouchier, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, Bouchier, and Lovaine, Master of our Horse, and Knight of the most honorable Order of the Garter, the said Robert Earle of Essex, our Lieutenant-Generall and Governor of such our Navye and Armye as is prepared to serve upon the sea at this present under his charge towards forraine partes against the Spanyards and their adherents, and also of all and singuler Viceadmyralls, Collonells, Captaines, Pety-captaines and Lieutenants, Earles, Barons, Baronetts, Lordes, Knights, Shipmasters, Maryners, Soldiers, and men armed, being at this present appointed and sent to warre under the charge of the said Earle and all others in our said Navye and Armye now by us provyded, retayned, or to be retayned, as well by sea as by lande whatsoever, Wee assigne,





make, ordaine, appoint, and depute by theis presents, gyving and graunting unto the said Robert Earle of Essex, our Lieutenant-Generall, to that end full power and authoritie to make, chuse, and constitute such meet persons as he shall think fitt, and them to depute thereunto by wryting under his hand and seale, to assemble, governe, muster, leade, and arme all such our subjects as are by us appointed and levyed within sondrie partes of this our realme and domynions, and such others, now in our wages in the Lowe Countries, as are by us ordayned, appointed, and directed to be transported out of the said Lowe Countries to come to our service under the charge of the said Earle. And the said numbers, so ordayned to be levyed within our realme, and the others that shall come out of the Lowe Countries, being sufficiently furnished with armor, weapons, and other things requisite, to conduct, or cause to be conducted by meet Captaines, Leaders, and Officers, to such places as they shall be directed by the said Earle, for the speediest and aptest use of our service. Gyving and graunting further to the said Robert Earle of Essex, Lieutenant-Generall aforesaid, our full power and authoritie to leade, or cause to be ledde, all and singuler our liege people and subjects, of what estate or condition soever they shall be, in our Navye and Armye aforesaid in anie sort retayned or to be retayned, aswell by sea as by lande, and to him in our service in this behalf howsoever committed, for the resisting and subdueing of the said Spanyards, and of all other their adherents, adjutors, and helpers; and also such parts as our saide Lieutenant-Generall shall thinke most convenyent for our service of the realmes, domynions, landes, and isles, and other places whatsoever of the said Spanyards and others their adherents, adjutors, and helpers, with our said Navye and subjects, being in our service gathered together and arrayed to warre, as neede shall require, and so often and whensoever it shall seeme good to him at his will and pleasure wheresoever and whensoever to invade, enter, burne, and spoyle. And to keepe and place within the said King of Spaynes domynions,





which by the said Earle, and by our said Navie and Armye, or by any our subjects serving in the said Navye and Armye, shall be taken, with force and convenyent garryson as he shall thinke good, untill we shall revoke or discharge the same. And the said Spanyards and such others as shall be open adherents, adjutors, and abbettors, with anie forces of shippes or men, against us, our realmes, and subjects, or against the said Earle and our Navye under his charge and conduction whatsoever, with force of armes to molest, damnifie, depresse, convince, and impugne, and them to overcome, subdue, slaye, and kyll as cause of our service shall require. And our said Navye, Armye, and subjects aforesaid, in the invasion and leading aforesaid and other the premisses, to rule, order, dyrect and governe, and from thence, yf neede shall require, to departe, journey, and saile to our said realme of Irland or other places whatsoever for our service, and to offende any forces of Spanyards, or such as shall be open ayders to the said Spanyards, with forces of shippes or men, against the said Earle and our Navye, at his will and pleasure with the said Navye, Armye and subjects aforesaid. Gyving further and graunting unto the said Robert Earle of Essex, our Lieutenant-Generall aforesaid, our power and full authoritie all and singuler Viceadmyralls, Collonells, Captains, Petycaptaines, Lieutenants, Earles, Barons, Baronetts, Lords, Knights, Shipmasters, Maryners, Soldiers, and others whatsoever of our Navye and Armye aforesaid in our service now armed and appointed to warre, to gather, leade, rule, conduct, direct, and governe; and also for all suites, causes, quarrelles, and busines whatsoever of all and singuler such things as belong to the office of him as our Lieutenant-Generall of our said Navye and Armye upon sea or lande of right or custome howsoever to heare, examyne, discusse, order, and determyne; and also orders and statutes for the safetie and gouvernement of our said Navye and Armye and subjects aforesaid to make, appoint, and establish; and thereupon to make proclamation and duely to put the same in execution; and anie person whatsoever, of our





Navye and Armye aforesaid, in any sorte offending to chastice, punishe, reforme, and impryson. And yf it shall seeme good and expedient, the imprisonment to discharge, exonerate, loose, lett goe, and delyver. And also all causes cryminall and capitall whatsoever, aswell of lyfe as mayme of member and of the death of man, in our Navye or Armye aforesaid, howsoever happening, with their incidents and appendancies whatsoever, uppon manifest publike offence requyring such severe correction for preservation of good order, to take knowledge of, examyne, heare, and fynally determyne. And also sentences definitive, according to martiall lawe or other lawfull decrees whatsoever, in that behalf to give, pronounce, and publishe, and the same fully and with effect to put, or cause or commaunde to be put in execution; all and singuler other things whatsoever, which may be for the good guyding and governement of our Navye and Armye aforesaid, to doe, exercise, speede, ordaine, decree, and performe according to his discretion, and as it shall seeme expedient to him from tyme to tyme at his will and pleasure, with further power to use whatsoever correction of losse of lyfe or member as the quallitie of the offence shall require. And also further power and authoritie one or more Under Lieutenants or other officers whatsoever, all and singuler the premisses or anie of them in his place and name to doe and execute, exercise and speede, as often and whensoever it shall seeme expedient or necessarie to him to name, ordayne, and constitute, depute and appoint, and him or them to revoke, yf cause so requyre, and one or more in his or their places to the effects aforesaid, or anie of them, to ordayne and constitute. Gyving further and graunting unto the said Robert Earle of Essex, for the valour, wisdom, and other vertues of woorth which shall appeare, by anie martiall singuler acte that shall be done in this service by anie person or persons serving in our said Navie or Armye, and for the incouragement of other men to treade the same steppes, and to seek in lyke sorte to exceede in valour, wisdom, and other vertues, our full power and authoritie to give the





order and tytle of knighthoode at his owne good discretion, judgement, and pleasure, so as the same person have convenient lyving in possession or reversion to mayntaine him in such degree. And wee doe give straightly in commaundement to all and singuler Vice-admyralls, Under Lieutenants, Collonells, Captains, Earles, Barons, Baronetts, Lordes, Knights, Masters of Shippes, Maryners, Soldiers, and others whatsoever, in our Navye and Armye aforesaid, howsoever hyred, retayned, or to be retayned, or serve voluntarily to the saide Robert Earle of Essex, our Lieutenant-Generall, both upon sea and lande, in the execution of the premisses, and every of them from tyme to tyme, as neede shall requyre, that they be attendant, helping, obedyent and assisting in all thinges as shall become, uppon payne of most grievous contempt and our high displeasure. And this our Commission to be in force unto the said Robert Earle of Essex during our pleasure. In witness whereof, &c.

---

### THE ARMY IN PICARDY.

[Camden ("Annals" in Kennett, ii. 602) mentions the death of Sir Thomas Baskerville during the siege of Amiens, and he also speaks of Sir Arthur Savage (who had served at Cadiz in the preceding year) as "another excellent commander," but he does not state that, after the death of Baskerville, Savage was appointed to command the 2000 men in Picardy, previously led by Baskerville. That such was the fact is proved by the subsequent Commission under the Great Seal, by which also Sir John Aldridge was made second in command.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Rec. 10 Junij, 1597."

Memorand. q<sup>d</sup> ista billa delibat. fuit Dño Custod. magni  
Sigilli Angl. decimo die Junij, A<sup>o</sup>. infr. apud Westmr.  
exequent.

ELIZABETH, by the grace of God, Queene of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To our right trusty and welbeloved Sir Thomas Egerton, Knight, Keeper of our greate





Seale of England, greeting. We will and commaund you that under our said great Seale, being in your custody, ye cause our letters patentes to be made furth in forme following:—Elizabeth, by the grace of God, Queene of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To our trusty and welbeloved Sir Arthur Savage, Knight, greeting. Wheras by our commission under our great Seale of England, bearing date the eleventh of October last, we did constitute and appointe Sir Thomas Baskerville to be colonell generall and cheife comaunder of our forces, consisting of two thousand men, serving us in Picardy, and in the same commission did appoint you to be his Lieutenant of all our said forces under his charge, and in case of his sickness or death, the charge of all those same forces to be committed to you untill our further pleasure should be otherwise knowen. Forasmuch nowe as it hath pleased Almighty God to call the said Sir Thomas Baskerville to his mercy, We, upon the speciall confidence we have in your judgment, experience, and fidelity, have made choice of you, as our eldest colonell in those troupes, to take the charge which Sir Thomas Baskerville had, and to imploy you in maner following, that is to saye: We do hereby make, constitute, and appointe you to be our chiefe commaunder of the said two thousand men, aswell colonells and captaines as others, and do give you full power and authority to receave them into your charge, and to use, employ, and comaunde them, and every of them, in all thinges concerning this our service, according to such directions as you shall receave in writing by instruction from us or our privy counsell, nowe at your departure from hence, or hereafter from tyme to time by any letters or other signification of our pleasure from our self or our said counsell. And we hereby streightly charge and comaunde all colonells, captaines, lieutenants, and soldiers that shalbe under your conduct, charge, and comaundement, to give all due obedience and respect unto you, as their cheife comaunder, aucthorizing you to lay upon all persons, disobedient and offending against the lawes of military discipline





accustomed in any other our armies and forces being in our service, such punishments as you shall thinck meete, according to the qualitie of their offences, using therein the advice of such other colonell as we shall appoint, and some convenient number of the captaines in the regiment of whome the offender may be a member. And, for that purpose, giving you power for the better guiding and rule of our people committed to you to execute marshall lawe, and, upon triall by an orderly court, (where necessary cause shall require) to inflict punishment of life or member upon any haynous offender. And further, we do hereby give you full power and aucthority to imploy all our subjectes, nowe by us committed to your charge, to invade, burne, spoyle, and destroy, and to doe all maner of hostile actes upon the adversaries of our good brother the French Kinge, in whose ayde we have sent the said two thousand men; and to leade them to such services as you shalbe required by the said King, being in the feilde in his owne person or by his Lieutenant Generall of his army, not being repugnant to such instructions as you shall have from us or our counsaile for your direction in the use of this our Commission. And forasmuch as these our troupes may be decided upon occasion of imployment as the Kinge our brother shall direct them, and that we have and doe repose great trust and confidence in our servant, John Aldrige, Knight, we doe also by this ordaine and constitute him our second colonell of all our troupes, and in your absence, either by death, sicknes, or imployment elsewhere, doe give him full aucthority and power to commaund and execute all thinges for our service, as you may doe by vertue hereof. And do also hereby commaunde all persons in our service to obaye him and all his directions, in as ample maner as they did before to Sir Thomas Baskerville, and are appointed nowe to you. In witnes wherof, &c. Given under our privy seale at our mannour of Greenwich, the ny nth day of June, in the nyne and thirtieth yeere of our reigne.

THO. CLERKE.

---





## SUMPTUARY LAWS.

[The earliest "Act of Apparel," as it is called, was passed in 3 and 4 Edw. IV. and it was followed by 24 Hen. VIII. and 2 Ph. and Mar. On 20th October, 1559, the Privy Council of Elizabeth issued what it termed "a Decree" upon the subject; and next day, according to Lord Burghley's *Memoria Mortuorum* (Murdin's "State Papers," 749), a Proclamation was published, which was printed by Jugge and Cawood, and is preserved in the Library of the Society of Antiquaries. Similar enforcements of the statutes were promulgated in 1574, 1577 and 1580, and the subsequent instrument passed the Great Seal in 1597: it was, doubtless, printed, though it is not now known to exist in that state. The Proclamation of February 1579-80 may be seen in "Illustrations of the Manners and Expenses of Ancient Times in England," 4to. 1797.]

## ELIZABETH R.

WHEREAS the Queenes Matie, for avoyding of the great inconvenience that hath growen and daily doth increase within this her relm by the inordinate excesse in apparell, hath, in her princely wisdom and care for the reformation therof, by sondry former proclamations straitly charged and comaunded those in autoritie under her to see her lawes provided in that behalfe duely executed. Wherof notwithstanding, partly through their negligence, and partly by the manifest contempt and disobedience of the parties offending, no reformation at all hath followed. Her Majestie finding by experience that by clemency, wherunto she is most inclinable so long as there is any hope of redresse, this increasing evill hath not been cured, hath thought fitt to seeke to remedy the same by correction and severitie to be used against both these kindes of offenders, in regard of the present difficulties of this tyme, wherin the decay and lack of hospitalitie appeeres in the better sorte in all countries, principally occasioned by the immeasurable charges and expences which they are putt to in superfluous apparelling their wyves, children and families; the confusion also of degrees in all places being great where the meanest are as richly apparelled as their betters, and the pride that such inferior parsons take in their garments driving many, for their mayntenance, to robbing and stealing by the high waye. And yet in her graci-





ous disposition being willing to have that corse of punishment to be the last meane of reformation, did in the end of this last Term of the Holy Trinitie in her Highnes Court of Starre Chamber, at an assembly of divers Lords of her Privie Counsell, and most of the Judges being justices of assize, in the open hearing of many justices of the peace of all the partes of the relm, and of a multitude of her Maties subjectes there present, by way of admonition, signifie her princely determination to have (specially at this tyme) for many urgent considerations this intollerable abuse and unmeasurable disorder reformed. And albeit her Highnes knows how she might justly make greate proffitt, as well by the executions of her lawes standing in force for the penalties allready due, as allso against both the sayd kinde of offenders for their manifest contempts against her Maties sayd proclamations, yet her Majestie, not respecting her advantages in these cases, but seriously intending the reformation of the abuses and the common good and benefitt of all her loving subjectes by these most royall and gracious proceedings, hath not only added by these presents such favourable tollerance and qualifications to such poyntes of the former lawes that be most agreeable to this tyme, and easy and necessary to be observid, without charging eyther kinde of the said offenders for any offence already paste, unlesse it be against such as shall heer-after offend or not observe the speciall partes and braunches of the lawes now standing in force and articles hereafter followenge, accordinge to such toleration and moderation thereof as ys hereafter expressed and set downe.

That is to say,

*For Men's Apparell,*

Her Matie doth streightly charge and commaund that none shall weare in his apparell,

Cloth of gold or sylver tissued

Silke of coulour purple

} Under the de-  
} gree of an Erle.

Except Knightes of the Garter in their purple mantels onely.



Cloth of gold or sylver	}	Under the de- gree of a Baron.
Tyncelled sattyn		
Silk or cloth mixed or imbroidered with pale gold or sylver		
Wollen cloth made out of the realme		

Except {  
 Knightes of the Garter.  
 Privy Counsellors to the Queenes  
 Majestie.

Passemaine lace, or any other lace	}	Of gold or sylver, or myxed with gold and sylver, with gold and silk, with sylver and silk.

Spurres	}	Gilt or damasked with gold or syl- ver sylverd.	}	Under the degree of a Baron'ssonne.
Swordes				
Rapiers				
Daggers				
Skaynes				
Woodknyves				
Hangers				
Buckles, or				
Studdes of girdles				

Except {  
 Gentlemen in ordinary office attending  
 upon her Matie in her howse or cham-  
 ber.  
 Such as have been employed in am-  
 bassage to foreyne princes.  
 Such as may dispend v<sup>e</sup> markes by the  
 yere for terme of lyfe in possession  
 above all charges.  
 And Knightes for wearinge onely of  
 spurres, swordes, rapiers and daggers,  
 and those other thinges therewith  
 ensewinge.  
 And likewise Captaines beinge in her  
 Maties paye.





Velvet in	{	Gownes Clokes Coates or any uppermost garments	}	Under the de- gree of a Knight.
Embroidery with silk Netherstockes of silk				

Except	{	Gentlemen in ordinary office attend- inge uppon her Matie in her howse or chamber.
		Such as have been employed in am- bassage to foreyne prynces.
		The sonne and heir apparent of a Knight.
		Captaines in her Maties paye. And such as may dispend celi by the yere for terme of lyfe in possession above all charges.

Velvet in	{	Jerkyns Hose Doblets	}	Under the de- gree of a Knightes eld- est sonne.
Sattyn	{	Gownes		
Damask		Clokes		
Taffata		Coates or other uppermost gar- mentes		
Grogeran				

Except	{	Gentlemen in ordinary office attend- inge uppon her Matie in her howse or chamber.
		Such as have been employed in ambas- sage to foreyne prynces.
		And such as may dispend cli by the yere for terme of lyfe in possession above all charges.





None shall have in their—

Sables Bridles Stirrops Trappings Harness Footcloth, or other furni- ture of their horse	}	any	{	Velvet	}	Under the de- gree of a Baron's sonne.
				Gildinge		
				Damasking with gold or		
				sylver		
				Sylveringe		
				Studdes		
			{	Buckles, or	{	
				other garni- ture		
				Gilt		
				Damasked with gold or silver silvered.		

Except {  
 Knightes.  
 Gentlemen in ordenary office attend-  
 inge uppon her Matie in her howse or  
 chamber.  
 Such as have been employed in am-  
 bassages to foreyne princes.  
 Captaines being in her Maties paye.  
 And such as may dispend v<sup>c</sup> markes by  
 the yere for terme of lyfe in posses-  
 sion above all charges.

*For Wemen's Apparell.*

Her Matie doth streightly charge and commaund that—

Cloth of gold or sylver tissued	} Under the degree of a Countesse.
Silke of colour purple	

Except {  
 Vicountesses to weare cloth of gold or  
 sylver tissued in their kirtles onely.



Cloth of gold  
 Cloth of sylver  
 Tincelled sattyn  
 Sattyns brauncht with sylver or gold  
 Sattyns striped with sylver or gold  
 Taffaties brauncht with sylver or gold  
 Taffaties with gold or sylver groundes  
 Tinseld taffaties tuft or plaine  
 Tinseld cipresses  
 Cipresses flourisht with sylver or gold  
 Gold or sylver chamblets  
 Networkes wrought with sylver or gold  
 Tabines brauncht or wrought with sylver or gold  
 Or any other silke or cloth mixt or embroidered with perle, gold or sylver

Under the degree of a Baronesse.

The wyves of Barones  
eldest sonnes

And Barones daughters

And Knightes wyves

To weare cloth of gold and sylver onely in their kirtles and lynnynges of their garments.

To weare cloth of sylver in their kirtles onely.

Embroderies of gold or sylver

Passemayne lace or any other lace	{	Of gold or sylver	{	With gold or sylver
		or mixt		With gold or silk
				With sylver or silke

Under the degree of a Baron's eldest sonnes wief.

Cawles, attires, or other garnishinges for the hed trymmed with perle





	{	Baron's daughters.		
		The wives of Knightes of the Order of the Garter, or of Privy Counsellors.		
		The Ladies and Gentlewomen of the Privy Chamber.		
Except		The Maidens of Honour.		
		And such whose husbandes or themselves may dispend <sup>ve</sup> markes by the yere for the terme of lyfe in possession above all charges.		
Velvet in	{	Gownes	}	Under the degree of a Knightes wyfe.
		Clokes		
	Savegardes or other uppermost			
	garmentes			
Embroidery with silke				
Netherstockes of silk				

	{	Gentlewomen of the Privy Chamber.		
		The Maidens of Honour.		
Except		And such whose husbands or themselves may dispend <sup>ccli</sup> by the yere for terme of lyfe in possession above all charges.		
Velvet in	{	Kirtles	}	Under the degree of a Knightes eldestsonneswyfe.
		Peticoats		
	Gownes			
Sattin in	Clokes			
	Savegardes or other uppermost			
	{	garments		

{	Except	Gentlewomen of the Privy Chamber.
		The Maidens of Honour.
		Gentlewomen attendant uppon Countesses, Vicountesses, or ladies of the like or higher degree.
		And such whose husbandes or themselves may dispend <sup>cli</sup> by the yere for terme of lyfe in possession above all charges.





Sattyn in kyrtyles  
 Damaske  
 Tufte taffety  
 Plaine taffety  
 Grograine

} in Gownes

} Under the degree of a Gentleman's wyfe bearingearmes.

Except { Gentlewomen attendant uppon  
 Knightes wiewes or ladies of the like  
 or higher degree.  
 And such whose husbandes or them  
 selves may dispend xli<sup>li</sup> by the yere  
 for terme of lyfe in possession above  
 all charges.

Certaine notes out of the Statutes for Dispensations, with sondry persons not beinge in eny certainty before expressed, whereof all such persons as thereby are to be dispensed withall, may be better enfourmed by perusal of the sayed Statutes, unto which they are to be referred.

All officers and servauntes waytinge uppon the Queene's Matie in her howshould, beeinge in her Highnes Checkroll, may weare such apparell as to them shalbe licensed, limited, and declared in writinge by her Matie, or by the Lo. Steward of her Howshould, Lo. Chamberlaine, or the Threr. and Comptroller of the same, they knowenge the same to be the Queene's Maties pleasure. And yt shall be lawfull for a gentleman in ordenary and in howshould, attendinge uppon eny persone beinge of her Maties Pryvy Counsell, or uppon eny Baron or Baronnesse, or other person of higher degrees, to weare such apparell in her Maties Courte at eny tyme, as he or they which may dispend an hundred poundes by the yere are licensed or lymitted to weare as ys aforesayed.

There are also speciall and severall provisions conteyned in the



sayed Statutes for sondry degrees of persons as hereafter followeth:—First, for the Lord Chancellour and Lord Threr. of England, the President of the Kingis Counsell, the Lord Privy Seale, of what degree soever they be. And in like manner there are provisions for all persons havinge taken degrees of lernynge in any University. And also any of the Kingis most honorable Counsell, Justices of the Benches, Barons of the Exchequer, Mr. of the Rolles, Serjeants of the Lawe, Masters of the Chancery, Apprentices of the Lawe, the Queenes Phisitions, all hed officers of townes corporate, Barons of the Five Portes. Provisions are also there expressed for Utter Barristers in Innes of Courte to weare such apparell as men that can dispend xx<sup>li</sup> in landes may doe. And in like manner provisions are made for Studentes of the Innes of Courte or Chancery, and servauntes to noblemen and gentlemen for their doblets or jerkyns. Of all which provisions or exceptions, with sondry others conteyned in the sayed Statute not here particulerly expressed, apperteynyng to a few other, every person ys to enfourme him self diligently howfarfourth he or they may, by license of the sayed provisions, weare eny thinge prohibited by the generall woordes of the lawe.

Also it is not ment for any thinge before expressed, but that her Maties servauntes, and the servauntes of noblemen and gentlemen, may weare such lyvery coates or clokes as their masters shall give or allowe unto them, with their badges and cognizances or other ornamentes of velvet or silke, to be layed or added to their sayed lyvery coates or clokes.

Nor yt ys not ment hereby to prohibit Henchmen, Herauldes, Pursuivantes at Armes, Ronners at Justes, Turneys, or such martiall feates, or such as weare apparell given by the Queene's Matie, or such as have license from the Queene for the same.

Provided allwayes, that all and every persone and persones, which by any Statute lawe remaynyng in force ys licensed or appointed to weare any manner of thinge contrary to the tenor and meanyng of any of the articles before mencioned, or any





parte of them, shall and may weare the same to him licensed or appointed to weare, as ys aforesayed, any thinge in these articles to the contrary notwithstandinge.

All which articles, clauses, and premisses her Matie streightly commaundeth to be exactly and duly observed in all pointes, from the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of August next comynge, and the parties offending to be further punished as violaters and contempners of her royall and princely comaundement, by this her Highnes Proclamation expressed and published. Given under our Signet at our Mannor of Grenewich, the 23<sup>d</sup> daye of July, in the xxxix<sup>th</sup> yere of our Raigne.

God Save the Queene.

Ro. CECYLL.

### DEATH OF SIR JOHN ALDRIDGE.

[On a former page (244) is inserted the Commission to Sir Arthur Savage recited in the subsequent instrument. Sir John Aldridge was appointed second in command by the same Commission, but between that date, 9th June, 1597, and the date of what follows, 25th July, 1597, intelligence was received of the death of Sir John Aldridge. It was necessary therefore to appoint a successor to him, and Captain Henry Power, as will be seen below, obtained that distinction.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, " Rec. 25 Julij, 1597."

Comission for the second colonelship of the companies in Picardy, for Capt<sup>ne</sup> Henry Power. Her Ma<sup>ts</sup> pleasure is, that this comission shall passe the Great Seale of England by emedyat warrant.

HOWARD.

Ro. CECYLL.

W. BURGHEY.

T. BUCKHURST.

FORTESCUE.

ELIZABETH R.

ELIZABETH, by the grace of God, &c. To our trusty and wel-beloved servaunt Captaine Henry Power, esq., greeting. Where





uppon the death of Sir Thomas Baskerville, colonell genrall and chief commaunder of our forces, consistinge of two thousand men, servinge us in Picardy under our good brother the Frenche Kinge, wee did, by our commission under our greate seale of England, made bearinge date at Westminster the tenth daye of June last past, make choice of our trusty and welbeloved Sir Arthur Savage, Knight, before Lieutenaunt to the sayed Sir Thomas Baskerville, of all our sayed forces under his charge, and than our eldest colonell in those troupes, to take that charge which the sayed Sir Thomas Baskerville before had, and to employe him in manner followenge. That ys to saye, wee did thereby make, constitute, and appointe him to be our chief commaunder of the sayed two thousand men, as well colonels and captaines as others, and did, by the same our comission, give him full power and authority to receive them into his charge, and to use, employe, and commaund them, and every of them, in all thinge concernyng that our service, accordinge to such directions as he should receyve in writinge by instructions from us or our privy counsell, then at his departure hence, or hereafter from tyme to tyme by any letters or other signification of our pleasure from our self or our sayed counsell. And wee did thereby streightly charge and commaund all colonels, captaines, lieutenantes, and souldiors that should be under his conducte, charge, and comaundement, to give all due obedience and respecte unto him as their chief commaunder; authorising him to laye uppon all persones, disobedient and offendinge against the lawes of military discipline accustomed in any other our armyes and forces beeinge in our services, such punishmentes as he shall thinck meete accordinge to the qualities of their offences, usinge therein the advice of such other colonell as wee should appointe, and some convenient number of captaines of the regiment of whome the offendor may be a member. And for that purpose givinge him power, for the better guidinge and rule of our people committed to him, to exe-





cute marshall lawe, and uppon tryall by an orderly martiall courte, (where necessary cause shall require) to inflict punishment of lyfe or member uppon eny heynous offendor. And further, wee did thereby give him full power and aucthority to imploye all our subjectes, then by us committed to his charge, to invade, burne, spoile, and destroye, and to doe all manner of hostile actes uppon the adversaries of our good brother the French Kinge, in whose aide wee did send the sayed two thousand men, and to leade them to such services as he shalbe requyred by the sayed Kinge, beenge in the field in his owen persone or by his Lieutenaunt Generall of his army, not beenge repugnant to such instructions as he shall have from us or our counsell for his direction in the use of this our Commission. And for as much as these our troupes might be devided, upon occasion of employement as the Kinge our brother shall direct them, and that wee had and did repose greate truste and confidence in our servaunt Sir John Aldridge, Knight, wee did also by the same our commission ordayne and constitute him our second colonell of all our sayed troupes, as by the same our Commission made unto the sayed Sir Arthur Savage more at large yt doth and may appere. For as much as yt hath pleased God lately to call to his mercy the sayed Sir John Aldridge, uppon the special confidence wee have in your judgement, experience, and fidelity, wee have made choice of you, Captayne Henry Power, and by these presentes do ordayne and constitute you to be our second colonell of all our sayed troupes, in the rome and place of the sayed Sir John Aldridge deceased, from whose decease wee ar pleased that ye shall receive the entertaynement for the sayed rome and place. And in the absence of the sayed Sir Arthur Savage, either by sicknes or death or any other employment elsewhere, wee do give you full power and authority to comaunde and execute all thinges for our service, as the sayed Sir Arthur Savage may doe by vertue of our sayed commission to him made. And do also hereby will and





comaunde all and every persone and persones in our sayed service to obey you in all your directions in as ample manner as they did before to the sayed Sir Thomas Baskerville, and are appointed by our sayed comission to doe to the sayed Sir Arthur Savage. In witnes whereof, &c.

J. Wood.

---

### WARLIKE STORES, &c. FOR SPAIN.

[A new fleet was fitted out against Spain in the Spring of 1597, which returned to England in October. The following Proclamation was issued not long before the return of the fleet, and the title sufficiently explains its object. It was sent to Lord Ellesmere by Sir Robert Cecyll with this brief note: "I pray you cause this Proclamation to be printed," and no doubt it passed the press accordingly.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere "Proclamation, 27 Sep. a° 39 Eliz."

ELIZABETH R.

By the Queene.

A Proclamation publishing certain just causes for prohibition and staye of caryage of victuall and other provisions of warre by seas into Spayne, for contynuaunce of the King of Spaynes purposes to invade most unjustly her Maties Dominions; with authoritie for the staye thereof by sea.

FORASMUCH as it is manifestly seen that the King of Spayne, notwithstanding his manie losses by ruyne of his navie at sondry tymes of late yeares, not only by her Mat<sup>s</sup> forces on the sea, but specially by the ordynance of Almighty God with tormentes of wynde and forcible tempestes at tymes and places unlooked for: yet upon the contynuall relief he hath of yearly treasures out of both his Indies, farre exceeding in value all such as his father the Emperor Charles had in his tyme from thence, or that he himself had untill he conquered the Kingdome of Portugall, doth nothing the lesse increase his preparations of warre both by lande and sea,





and specially by building of new and more mightie shippes, attempting most unjustly the invasion both of the domynions of the French King in divers coastes, and the realmes of England and Irland, and not forbearing with good sommes of money and other corrupt rewardes, also to move some principall noblemen of Scotland to rebellion there against theire King, and mainteyning the Duke of Savoye with men and money to invade the French Kinges domynions in Province and the partes adioyning; and further more, by the abundant meanes of his said Indian treasures, he hath manie yeares kept and mainteyned in the same countries mightie armies compounded of unnaturall straungers, specially of Spaniardes and of Italians from Naples, Milan, and other his territories there, to the lamentable oppression, impoverishing, and depopulation of the naturall people of the said Lowe Countries, so as there is to be seen no maner of hostillitie at this daie in anie part of Christendome, saving in Hungarie, but by his great armies by sea or land, wherewith he doth wilfully invade his neighbors, that would lyve in peace yf he would forbear to invade them, they being yet constrayned for their defence to maintaine armies to withstand his invasions. And though these his vyolent hostillities, to the trouble of a great part of Christian domynions, are mightely mainteyned by reason of the abundance of his said treasures from the Indies, yet it is manifestly seen, that to maintain his said armies, and to renew his shipping, his monies would not in their proper nature suffice, yf he were not contynually mainteyned with victuall, and furnished from forrain countries with munytions, whereof neither his Indies, nor Spayne, nor any other parte of his owne countries are hable to serve him; but the same is knowne to be brought into Spayne and Portugall from other forraine parts not in his subjection, and that specially from the north-east partes by sea, where the said King, by abundance of his money, with his factors for that purpose in the most part of the port townes of Eastland, doth buy and provyde the most part of his victualls, wherewith he feedeth and mainteynith his armies, and all kynde





of provysions for the building and furnishing his navie, and without which he could not contynue his great hostillitie, but should be unhabile to offer so great offence to his neighbors, and thereby he and all other his neighbors should lyve in peace. For this cause the Queenes Matie, being amongst other Prynces most interested for defence of herself and her countries and subjectes against the said Kinges great preparations of his navies and armies by sea; and manifestly perceiving that yf his said provysions for hostillitie to be brought by sea from the said East partes might be stayed untill he might be disposed to lyve in peace, her Matie might thereby forbear to contynue her charge in maintayning her forces both by sea and land, which she is constrayned yearly to renewe and contynue only for her defence. And though some of the Kinges in those East countries, that have interest in certain portes of the said Est countries, being in amitie with her Matie, have ben freindly requyred by her Matie to prohibite theire subjectes to carrie or sende by sea into Spayne such kyndes of victuall and munytion as properly doe maintaine his armies and furnish his shippes of warre with all thinges requysite for to serve for his unjust warres; and that her Matie might hope that thereby in some measure the great quantitie of such victuall and munytion might be stayed; yet for that there are manie port townes in the said Est partes not directly at the commaundement of the said Kinges, from whence the King of Spayne hath yearly great quantities of such provysions by meanes of manie his factors residing there, and furnished with great sommes of money and creditt, which is most lykely to be contynued for the excessive and great gayne that is to ensue to the inhabitantes of such dispersed port townes. Therefore her Matie doth by theis presentes notifie to all maner persons of all conditions, that shall sende or carry into Spayne or Portugall anie maner of grayne or other victualls, or anie maner of provisions to serve to builde or arme anie shippes of warre, or anie kynde of munytion for the warre, being not of the nature of meere merchandise, that as it is lawfull for her, being a Monarch





and Prynce Sovereigne, and as other Kinges have alwaies in like cases used, to withstand the forces of her ennemies, she will not only authorise her owne Admyrals and Captains of her owne shippes of warre serving on the seas, but will allowe and approve all other her subjectes to arme their shippes at their will, and with them to impeache and arrest all shippes, that shall sayle either out of the East partes or out of the Lowe Countries with intention to passe to Spayne or Portugall, having on boarde anie such victuall or other provysions of warre, and the same to brynge into the next good port, there to be ordered as goodes duely forfeited for the benefitt of her Matie, wheare her Maties shippes shall arrest the same, and to the benefitt of such others, as being not in her Maties wages, that shall have by their travaile and adventure stayed and arrested such shippes and goods prohibyted. Provyded that all other beside the Captains of her Maties owne shippes, that shall be disposed to arme their shippes for this purpose, shall first notefie their intent to the Lord high Admyrall of England, making declaration of their condition, of their maner of shipping, of the furnytur thereof, of the numbers of men requisite to serve therein, with the quantitie of victuall and munition, and of all other thinges requisite to be certefyed to the L. Admyrall, which being by him allowed, thereupon the owners of the shippes, and the captains or conductors to be bounde, to her Maties use, in good somes of money for themselves, and as cause shall requyre, to the L. Admyrall, with sufficient sureties that they shall doe their best endeavours, without fraude for gayne or composition, to arrest such shippes, having, as is above said, victuall or munition prohibited; and likewise to be bounde, as is aforesaid, that with the saide shippes noe harme shall be wittingly done to anie person on the seas, that shall be in freindshippe with her Matie, and that shall not be privie to the caryage of any such victuall, or other provysions for warre into Spayne or Portugall, or towardes either of the saide countries, or to any of the King of Spaynes shippes being on the seas. And in case anie shall be founde to





have committed anie such offence whereby the bondes shall be forfeited, the parties dampnyfied shall be fully recompensed for all their losses and damages with the somes of money forfayted, and the offenders also severely punyshed according to their offences by lawe. Gyven at the Court at Richmond, the xxvij<sup>th</sup> daie of September, in the xxxix<sup>th</sup> yeare of her Maties raigne.

God save the Queene.

---

### COMMISSION TO THE EARL OF CUMBERLAND.

[Camden (Annals in Kennett, ii. 610) speaking of the return of the Earl of Cumberland from his adventure against the Portuguese Caracks, states that he had "furnished out a fleet of eleven ships" for the purpose. This might be so, but the subsequent Commission only authorised him to fit out his own ship the Malice-Scourge and six others. Camden is indefinite as to the date of the Earl of Cumberland's return, merely saying, "about this time," the last date he gives being Sept. 1598. The following bears date nearly a year anterior, and prior to the time when Lord Essex, Sir Walter Raleigh, &c. re-entered an English port.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere "Rec. xj Octobris, 1597."

ELIZABETH, by the grace of God, Queene of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, Defendor of the Faith, &c. To our right trusty and welbeloved Counsailor Sir Thomas Egerton, Knight, Keeper of our great Seale of England, greeting. We will and commaunde you that under our said great Seale, being in your keeping, ye cause our lettres patentes to be made forth in forme following: Elizabeth, by the grace of God, &c. To our right trusty and right welbeloved Cosen, George Earle of Cumberland, greeting. Forasmuch as duely considering the late hostile attemptes against this our Realme and our person, without just cause given by us, we are justly moved to enter into consideration howe necessary yt ys for us to use all good meanes to prevent, impeach, and withstand all occasions of hazard and daunger of the like in tyme to come, and



by all meanes to disable and weaken the strength and wealth of all and every person and persons so maliciously and injuriously affected and disposed against us, our dominions and subjectes. We let you wete, that knowing your approved fidelitie, wisdom, valour, and circumspection, of our speciall grace and mere motion, we have made choyce of you, and doe by these presentes give you authority to make choyce and constitute such principall officers, aswell by sea as land, and also to appointe such meet Captaynes, and other persons whom you shall depute thereunto by writing under your hand, to take up, leavye, assemble, arme, and furnish with all and all manner of victualls and warlike provision whatsoever, within any parte of this Realme, such and so many of our loving subjectes as are fitt and apt for the warres to serve by sea and lande, as shalbe willing thereto, and as by you shall be thought expedient to serve in this fleet under your chardge. And with the same men, provision, and furniture shipped and imbarked, we doe aucthorize you in your owne person, and by such others also whom you shall depute, by sea and by lande to invade and destroye the powers, forces, preparations, or provisions whatsoever of the King of Spayne, or any his subjectes, or of any Prince, State, or Potentate, or the people or subjects of them, or any of them, that is not at this present in league and amytye with us; and the said persons, their possessions, territories, dominions, and goodes, aswell upon the sea as upon the continent, or any islande belonging to such persons, their adherentes, or subjectes, in hostile manner to invade, take, or destroye as just and needefull cause shall require. And for your more strength and assistaunce, we doe aucthorize you to take into your charge your owne shippe called the Malice Scourge, and such other shippes of your owne and others which shall be appointed by you or in your name, not exceeding the nombre of sixe at the most, to the performance of the service aforesaid. And forasmuch as you, our said Cosen, being at great chardges in the victualling and furnishing of your





owne and other shippes aforesaid, together with such other of our loving subjectes which shall assiste and be employed in the said service, or may beare adventure with you, are to receave due consideration for their chardges, service, assistaunce, and adventure, we give you full power and authoritie, not only to deale with our said subjectes so offering to adventure, and to accept and agree with them for the same, but also to make distributions and shares of all such gaynes, goods, and prices whatsoever that shall by the said shippes or any of them, and their captaynes, jointly or severally, be taken from any such aforesaid manner of persons or any their adherentes, the said goodes and prices whatsoever, after the due shares distributed, to be holden and enjoyed by you and your assignes, as also our said subjectes so adventuring, without any accompt to be made to us, our heyres, or successors, saving only such duties and customes as are due unto us upon all goods brought into any of our dominions. And for the better perfourmance of this service, we doe hereby straightly charge and commaunde all our loving subjectes, which shall serve in your said shippes or in any of the rest of the said fleete, to yeeld all duety and obedience to you, our Cosen, and to the officers commaunding under you in that service, and to avoyde all occasion of discorde and dissention, to the hinderance of this said service. And yf there be any that shall so offende, then we give you, our said Cosen, full power and authoritye to inflict upon all such offendours such punishment, ether by losse of lymme or member, or by death, according to martiall lawe or otherwise, as shall seeme good to you, our said Cosen, respecting the quality of the offence. Lastly, we doe charge and commaunde all our officers to be ayding and assisting to you our said Cosen, aswell by sea as by lande, in any thing you shall reasonably require and stand in neede of for the furtheraunce of this service, at prices reasonable. And these our lettres shall be, aswell to you our said Cosen as unto any of our said subjectes, for and concerning the premisses, and every





parte and parcell thereof, sufficient warrant and dischargde. And these our letters shall be your sufficient warrant and dischargde in this behalf. Gyven under our Privy Seale, at our mannour of Richmond, the seaventh day of October, in the nyne and thirtieth yeare of our raigne.

WILL. PARKER.

### LORD BACON'S FIRST PROMOTION.

[Lord Ellesmere, as is well known, was one of Lord Bacon's early patrons, and when the former was made Master of the Rolls, and the latter had some chance of obtaining the situation of Solicitor General, wrote for him observations on the discharge of its duties. (Birch's "Memoirs," i. 165.) Bacon, however, did not obtain the place, and some time afterwards was obliged to content himself with the reversion of the Clerkship of the Star-Chamber, which he did not enjoy until many years had elapsed. The following letter refers indistinctly either to that or to some other appointment: had a previous letter of Lord Bacon to Lord Ellesmere, referred to below, been recovered, it would perhaps have explained some of the not very intelligible parts of what follows.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Mr. Bacon."

To the R. hon. his very good L. the L. Keeper of the great  
Seale of England be these delivered.

Yr may please your hon. good L. As I beganne by letter so I have thought good to goe on, signifieing to your L., with reference had to my former letter, that I am the same man, and beare the same mynd, and am ready to perfourm and make goode what I have wrytten, desyryng your L. not onely to discern of this my intention, howsoever in other circumstances, concernyng the quicke and not the impostume of the office, I may seam to stand; but also to thinke that I had consydered and digested with my self how I mowght putt in execution my purpose of good will to be carried withowt. all note, as first to a deputation in some



apt person your L. mowght chuze, and so to a passing over to such depute, and then a name in the next degree is soone chaunged. All which I doe now wryte, both lest your L. mowght conceyve any alteration or inconstancy in me, and also than you mowght thinke that I had suffycient regard to all by matters of discretion before I would expound any thinke to a person of such honour. I am assured the matter is *bonum in se*, and therefore accidents may be accomodate. So in most humble maner I take my leave, comending your L. to Goddes preservation. From Graies Inne, this xij<sup>th</sup> of Nov., 1597.

Humbly at your L. hon<sup>ble</sup> commandement,

FR. BACON.

### LORD HOWARD DE WALDEN.

[The following are curious family relics, and testimonies of the interest Queen Elizabeth took regarding the Howards. Lord Thomas Howard, who had accompanied Lord Essex in his second voyage against Spain, according to Sir Robert Cecil was lying "in great extremity" and not expected to live till morning: the Queen wished to shew him a mark of her favour by making him by writ Baron Howard de Walden, in order that his son, under age, might succeed to the title. Camden tells us that Lord Thomas Howard being "indisposed," and therefore not able to attend in Parliament, "the Lord Scroop was conducted in his stead to the upper House." He is unusually minute in his description, and probably assisted at the ceremony, having been appointed Clarencieux on the 23rd October preceding: he says—"When the Lord Keeper of the Great Seale had publicly read the writ, he was placed below all the rest of the Barons, though elsewhere the younger sons of Dukes take place of Viscounts. For it appeared by the records of Parliament that, in the sixth year of Henry VIII. when Thomas Howard, Earl of Surrey, being called to the Parliament, claimed precedence of Earls, whether in sitting or walking, because he was the eldest son of a Duke, it was then adjudged that he should sit in Parliament according to the order of his creation, and in other places enjoy the dignity and prerogative due to a Duke's eldest son." ("Annals" in Kennett, ii. 602.) The Parliament, as Stowe informs us, was prorogued fifteen days afterwards. The Warrant under the sign manual was found with





the letter of Sir Robert Cecill, which is without date or address, but it no doubt immediately preceded the Warrant.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "My L. Thomas Howarde de Walden."

My good L. The Q. is minded to leave a testimony in my L. Tho. Howards child of her favour. My L. is in great extremity, and if he be dead, then can not his soon be capable of this grace, who is an infant. If it please your Lo. to send hyther a warrant for the Q. to sign to you, she will sign it instantly, for prevention of Gods calling him to his mercy, which I feare wilbe before morning. In the meane time I beseech your Lo. to send for the record when his ancestor was created, and to have a writt ready against your Lo. receave the Q.'s warrant: he is now to be called to [by?] writt and not created. My L. you shall do a noble woork, for which God will reward you.

Yours to com.,

RO. CECYLL.

He must be called

Tho. Howard de Walden, Cheavalier.

ELIZABETH R.

ELIZABETH, by the grace of God, Quene of England, Fraunce, and Irelande, Defender of the Faith, &c. To our righte trustie and righte welbeloved Counsellor, Sir Thomas Egerton, knight, Lorde keeper of our great Seale of Englande, greetinge. We will and commaunde you that fourthwith, upon the receipte hereof, ye directe fourthe under our said greate Seale our writte to sommon Thomas Howarde of Walden, Chivelor, to geve his attendance at this instante Parliamente begunne at our Cittie of Westmr., the fore and twentieth daye of October laste paste. And theis presentes shalbe your warraunte and discharge for the same. Yeoven at our pallace of Westmr. the fifte daye of December, in the fortythe yeare of our raigne.

---





## PATENT FOR THE EARL OF ESSEX.

[Bishop Goodman attributes the earliest advancement of Bacon to Sir Robert Cecill; "his first rising, as I take it, was by Salisbury," ("Court of King James," by Brewer, i. 284,) which agrees with the letter of thanks from Cecill to Lord Ellesmere (printed in *Biogr. Britan.* Art. Egerton) for his advice to "my cousin Bacon." There is some reason to think that Bacon at one time acted as private secretary to Sir Robert Cecill, and the ensuing letter is addressed in the hand-writing of Bacon. We are without any copy of the Patent to which it relates, and which was to be prepared so suddenly and secretly. Possibly it arose out of some false alarm of an intended descent by the Spaniards. On the 19th February following the date of the subsequent letter, the writer of it, Sir George Carew, and Herbert, Master of the Requests, proceeded on an embassy to France, and did not return until May 1598.]

To the R. honorable my very good Lorde, the L. Keper of  
the great Seale of Englande.

MY good L. There is a Patent drawen for the Erl of Essex, but not signed yet, and to thintent it mowght be vyed with all expedition (because it may happily not be signed long before it shalbe delivered), I have thoght in private to let your Lo. know only thus much, and not without my Lórd's owne request, that it mowght be gon in hand with to night (so as if it be but signed to morrow at x of clock, yet it may have the great Seale put to at xij of clock), my Lord will think him kindly delt with, both by your Lo. and my self.

I dare not now send the Bill owt of my chamber, but if your Lp. will please to send some Chancery man hyther that is secret and honest, he shall have a very convenient place to do it in, and yet be ready at hand if her M<sup>y</sup> to night shold call to sign that which I have. And thus, with my best wishes of all health and happines, I take my leave. From the Court, this 25<sup>th</sup> of December (97).

Your Lps. ass. poor fr. at com.,

Ro. CECYLL.



## GOVERNOR OF THE BRILL.

[According to the following document Camden ("Annals" in Kennett, ii. 594) must be in error when he says, under date of 1596, that Sir Francis Vere was made Governor of the Brill "upon the Lord Sheffield's voluntary resignation of that post." Lord Sheffield was not appointed until 13th January, 1597-8, and it is expressly stated in the instrument that Lord Sheffield followed the Lord Burghe. The Privy Seal nominating the Lord Burghe as Governor of the Brill on 6th February, 1587, is printed in Rymer's *Fœdera*, xvi. 4.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Re. 9 die Februarij, 1597."

M<sup>dum</sup> qđ istud bñe delibat. fuit Dño Custodi magni sig.  
Angl. nono die Februarij, A°. infr. apud Westm. exequend.

ELIZABETH, by the grace of God, Quene of England, France, and Irland, Defendor of the Faithe, &c. To our right trusty and welbeloved counsellor Sr. Thomas Egerton, knight, Keeper of our great Seale of England, greeting. We will and commaunde you that under our said great Seale, being in your keeping, ye cause our letters patentes to be made furth in forme following. Elizabeth, by the grace of God, &c. To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting. Whereas the towne of Brill, in the Lowe Countreyes, is now withoute a Governor by the deathe of the Lorde Burghe, late Governor there. For as moche as we thinke it very meete and necessary for the advauncement of our service in those partes, to have the said place supplied agayne with as great expedition as may be, by some parsonage of quallitie and guiftes fytt for a charge of that importance; knowe ye, that for the speciall truste we have reposed in the fidelitie and sufficiency of our right trusty and welbeloved Edmunde Lorde Sheffield, Knight of our Order of the Garter, we have made choice of him to supply the place of our Governor and Captayne of the said towne of Bryll, and of all other the Fortes thereunto belonging, and of all the garryson and soldiors that now are, and hereafter shalbe there placed for our service and garde of the same towne





and fortes. To have, holde, exercise, and occupy the office of our said Governor and Captaine of the said towne and fortes, by himself, or his sufficient deputie or deputies, during our pleasure. Geving unto the said Lorde Sheffeld full power and authoritie by these presentes to take oathe and oathes of all captaynes and souldiors there serving, and that hereafter shall serve in the said towne and fortes, as in like cases is requisite, and from tyme to tyme to remove oute of the said garrison suche as by him shalbe thought unfitte to serve us there. And likewise to receave and admytt from tyme to tyme into the said garrison suche persons as he shall thinke convenient for our better service; and also to punishe, by lawe martiall and otherwise as cause shall require, suche of the said garrison and souldiors serving there, and other persons resorting and remayning there, as shalbe anye wayes offenders, either by death or other corporall or arbitrary punishment, according to the quallitie of their offence. In witnes wherof, &c. Geven under our Privy Seale at our pallace of Westm., the thirteenth day of January, in the fortieth yeere of our reigne.

WILL. PARKER.

---

### CLERK OF THE STAR CHAMBER.

[Lord Bacon's grant of the reversion of the office of Clerk of the Star Chamber has been already mentioned. In the Gen. Biogr. Dict. iii. 257, it is asserted that, though Sir R. Cecill prevented Bacon from obtaining any high appointment, "he procured him the reversion of the place of Register of the Court of Star-Chamber." The last part of the statement may be true, but for the first there appears no sufficient foundation. How it happened that Lord Bacon was not made Solicitor General in 1594 has not been fully explained, but the documents at Bridgewater House tend to prove that Sir Robert Cecill was Bacon's sincere friend, rather than his enemy. In his investigations into abuses and fees of various courts, it seems that Lord Ellesmere projected to include those of the Star-Chamber; and among the MSS. from which the present





Collection is made are many connected with that subject. Lord Bacon refers to his own expectations and to Lord Ellesmere's inquiries in the subsequent letter.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Mr. Bacon, 22 January, 1597."

To the r. hon. his very good L., the L. Keeper of the great Seale of England.

Yr may please your r. hon. good L. I have understood that your L. hath an intention to reduce the office of Clerke of the Starrechamber to the just apd lawfull fees, and to purge it of the exactions newly imposed, and I was advysed by a wise frend to desire umbly of your L. to be called unto it. But truely, my good L., I am determynd not to meddle in it: first, because my tyme is not yet comme in presence, at lest for any thing doth yet judi- cially appear. Next, bycause I trust your Lo. judgment better then myne own; and sure I am, as long as it is in your good hand, *terminus antiquus non movebitur*. Lastly, bycause looking into the matter at first, and synce better infourmyng my self, I fynd the ground to watry for me, or any other to stand upon. And therefore, as at first I alwaies protested to sondre my self from any thing that was unjust, so the same cowlse I hold still, ever desyring your L., as I have heartofore doon, that in safting this unlawfull prize, no lawfull fraught may be [not legible] which I know perfitley your L. will doe, and to your L. I wholly leave it. So I commend your good L. to the preservation of the divine Ma. From Graies Inne, this xxij<sup>nd</sup> of Jan. 1597.

*As w<sup>th</sup> the Hon. Wm<sup>r</sup> Godd  
Gm<sup>or</sup> and J<sup>r</sup> Godd  
Fr Bacon*



## MERCHANTS OF THE HANS TOWNS.

[Without furnishing the particular date, Camden speaks of the measures of reprisal adopted in 1597 against the Merchants of the Hans Towns ("Annals," *An. Reg. Eliz.* 40). He mentions the issue of a Proclamation for the expulsion of the Hans traders from the Stilliard, but he does not allude to the following extension of the time allowed for their departure, or to the reasons stated for that extension.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Merchants in the Stilliard."

Md. q<sup>d</sup> vicesimo sexto die Januarij, anno regni R<sup>ne</sup> Elizabeth  
quadregesimo, ista Billa delibat. fuit Dño custodi magni  
Sigilli Angl. apud Westm<sup>r</sup> exequend.

"It may please your Lo. to give order that this bill may  
passe by imedyat warrant.

ESSEX.

W. BURGHEY.  
NOTINGHAM.  
Ro. CECYLL."

ELIZABETH R.

ELIZABETH, by the grace of God, Queene of England, Fraunce,  
and Irland, Defendor of the Faith, &c. To our right trustie and  
welbeloved the Maior and Sheriffes of our citie of London, greet-  
ing. Whereas, of late, by our Commission directed unto you,  
we did commaunde you to repaire to the House comonly called the  
Stilliard, in that our Citie, and for considerations in our said  
Comission expressed to charge all such marchauntes as belonge  
to the Haunce Townes, scituate in the Empyre, being resident  
either within our said Citie or anie other place, to forbear the  
traffique by way of marchandize, and to departe out of our do-  
mynions by the eight and twentieth daie of this moneth; which  
our comaundement, we understande, you have signified unto the  
Alderman of that House and his Companie, from whome petition  
hath ben made unto our Councell, that there might be a longer  
day given them for their departure. Considering our marchantes





at Stoade have had a farre longer tyme given them to depart by the Emperors mandat, and for that also it appearith, by dyvers of our subjectes, that there are debtes due to them payable after the same daie, and some debtes also due unto them aunswerable after the same daie; for clearing whereof, on both partes, and considering also we are informed of some favour used to our marchantes at Stoade, more then was looked for, Wee are pleased to have the daie of our said comaundement for their departure prolonged, and to permitt them to contynue in the House of the Stylliard untill the last daie of this next moneth of February, or further, as our Councell shall fynde our subjectes well used, to enlarge the same tyme by their letters to be directed unto you. Hereof we require you to gyve them present knowledge of this our favour, charging them, upon their perill, that none of them attempt to departe in the meane season, without satisfaction of our subjectes for their due debtes, as already our Councell by their letters have given you direction.

### SPANISH FLEET IN THE CHANNEL.

[The particular circumstance to which the following warrant refers is not mentioned by the historians of the time. It was no doubt a false alarm. We have already seen that Essex returned to England in October, 1597, and he was soon afterwards made Earl Marshal, by which style he is addressed below. Four Privy Councillors directed that the Great Seal should be affixed to the Commission "immediately;" but Sir Robert Cecil was not one of them. He had embarked from Dover for France, as has been already stated, on the 19th February, the alarm of the Spanish fleet being in the narrow seas having then subsided.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Rec. 17 Feb. 1597."

Decimo septimo die Februarij, anno superscr. ista bill. delib. fuit Do. custod. Magni Sigilli Angl. apud Westmr. exequend.





Commission for my L. of Essex to repaire to Dover. This is to pass immediatly by the Great Sæle.

R. NORTH.

W. KNOLLYS.

W. BURGHLEY.

J. FORTESCUE.

ELIZABETH.

ELIZABETH, by the grace of God, Queene of England, France, and Ireland, Defendor of the Faith, &c. To our right trusty and right welbeloved cousin and counsaylor Robert Erle of Essex, Erle Marshall of England, &c., greeting. Whereas we have knowledge given us of a fleete of the King of Spayne that is come into our narrow seas with a force of men, and hath bene discovered betwext Dover and Callais. And being not certain upon what parte of our countries they may offer attempt to land, though presently our High Admirall be gon to putt our shipping in order to withstand the same, and that direction is given to the Lord Cobham to repaier fourthwith into Kent, and the Lord Montjoye to Portsmouth, and the Lord Chamberlain to the Wight; yet we thinke it meete, and heerby we authorize you to make your present repaier to Dover, and there and from thence along the coaste to commaund all such forces as ought to repayre to the defence of the countries to be ready, with the help and conduct of such skillfull captens as you shall finde needefull in all places, for the defence of the countries. And for this purpose we do by these presents will and command all our Lieutenants, Deputy-Lieutenants, and all Captens of any of our castells and forts, and all other our officers and ministers and subjects whatsoever, to be both ayding and assisting to you, and to obeye your directions and commaundements upon the sight or knowledge to be geven to them of these our present letters, as they and every of them will answer for the contrary at their uttermost perills. For your doings herein these our letters shall be your sufficient warrant and discharge. Geven under our Signet at our Palace of Westminster, the xvij<sup>th</sup> daye of February, 1597, in the xl<sup>th</sup> yere of our Raigne.

WINDEBANK.



## ORDERS FOR BORDER AFFAIRS.

[The following appears to be an official copy of intended regulations in the affairs of the Borders between England and Scotland. The "Brief of the Bounders, Ways, and Passages," &c. was found appended, and is a curious topographical relic. There is no indorsement to give us any information of the source whence the details were derived.]

Orders to be given in her Majesties Border Affayres.

*April 12°. 1598.*

To treate with the  
Scottish Kinge or  
his Ambassador.

AT what tyme and place the pledges for the  
Teviotdales shalbe delivered to the Queene, to  
satisfie the indent. of the late Com<sup>rs</sup>, to be as  
caution for paying the Bills fyled upon their surnames.

How the Kinge will yett satisfie the indent. under his hande  
alreadie broken, in that the L. Ochilltree delivered not the pledges  
of the West March, or his Deputie Warden at Torday watche upon  
the first of Marche.

Who shall answer as Warden for the midle March of Scot-  
lande in the absence of Seffurde; and who shall answer as Warden  
for the West March of Scotlande.

Order to the L.  
Scroope and the  
L. Eurie.

That the L. Scroope and the L. Eurie sett  
downe their exceptions in writinge against such  
poyncts of the Treatie as they approve not; so  
as accordinge to the validitie thereof the Treatie may proceede  
or be reformed.

Secondly, That the said Lords deliver in writinge the names of  
such pledges as they or eyther of them have receyved of Baclughe,  
settinge downe their approbation of the said pledges to thende  
that, accordinge to the indent. made with Baclughe at Barwicke  
the xv<sup>th</sup> of Feb., 97, her Matie may eyther acknowledge satis-  
faction for the said pledges and redeliver his sonne, or Baclughe  
may be summoned to enter agayne accordinge to his said indent.





That their Lordships shall sett downe their opinion for repeopling the wasted grounds, and exceedinge decayes of Tyndale and Riddisdale under the L. Eurie, and Bewcastle and Gillslande under the L. Scroope.

Order to the Marches  
in generall.

That all displeasures betwixt any of the Wardens and the gentlemen of the cuntrie, or betwixt one gentleman and another, be ended.

That all bandes and kyndnesses made by the English with the Scotts, without the Warden's privitie, be renounced.

That the Wardens be indelayedly dispatched to their charges, and be readie to order their pledges; to defende their people; to renewe the interrupted course of justice; to holde correspondence one with another, agreable to the order hereafter specified.

That the Midle and West Marches be furnished with convenient forces, and order given how those forces shalbe employed, when justice of the Scotlande side is denyed or delayed.

That a Border Councell be established, the more parte whereof to be resiente at Barwicke; or that a Commission be graunted to the Governour of Barwicke, to the Wardens of the West and Midle Marches, and to the Marshall, the 'Tresurer, the Mr. of th'Ordinance, the gentleman Porter and Chamberlayne of Barwicke, to joyne in one generall care of the whole borders, in uniforme correspondence one with another, to attende the defence of her Majesties people, redresse of murthers, and recoverie of their spoyles by waie of reprisall, agreable to the treatie or the statute lawes of this Realme, in such attempts wherein justice is denyed or delayed, first by the Warden, then by the Kinge.

That her Matie may give instructions to explayne and limitt this Commission, givinge order to the Governour of Barwicke, upon just occasions, to employ some of the guarison at tymes, places, and occasions found fitt by the said Commissioners or fower of them, whereof the said Governour or the said Wardens to be one.

That the said instructions may contayne the necessarie rules





of lawfull reprisall, *gentium jure*, sett downe by the civill lawyers: allso agreeable to the statute *quarto Henrici quinti*, and not contrarie to the treaties standinge still in force.

That the said Commissioners order the matter of the pledges with all other particulars necessarie for settinge the borders in quiett; attendinge likewise and givinge order to the more important occurrents upon any of the Marches, as an established Councell, until the said Commission shalbe revoked.

To be mutually performed by bothe the Princes. That the Treatie made by the Commissioners be confirmed by the Princes as their Actes under their great Seales.

That certayne tymes and places be sett downe, when and where the Wardens of both sides shall meete to do justice instantly for the instant attempts, and indelayedly for the olde.

A breife of the Bounderes, Wayes and Passages of the Midle Marche, all a longe the Border of Scotland beginning at Chiveat Hill, being the lemyet of the Easte Marche, and ending at Kirsop, the Bounder of the Weste Marche of England.

Imprimis, a place called the Cribb head, a passage and bye way for the theefe, joyning on the weste ende of Chiveat, and one myle distant from Hexpeth.

One other passage at Hexpeth gayte heade, called the Cocklawe, which Cocklawe is an usuall place where the dayes of Marche be houlden, a myle distant from the Cribb heade.

On other passage at Mayden Crosse, a myle distant from the Cocklawe.

An other passage at Hymere Well, distant from the Maydens Crosse 2 myles.

An other passage at Kemlespeth, distant from Hymere Well 1 myle.

An other passage at Phillips Cross, three myles distant from Kemlespeth.



An other passage at Readswire, a myle distant from Phillips Cross.

A passage at a place called the Carlintothe, on the west syde of the Carter, twoe myles distant from the Readeswire.

A passage at the heade of Parlrigg, on the topp of the Parl fell, twoe myle distant from the Carlintothe.

A passage at the foote of the Parlerigg, throughe the Meeredick, att the syde of the Readmosse, a myle distant from the topp of the Parle fell.

A passage at the Blacklawe, a myle distant from the Meredicke.

A passage at Whithaughe swire, twoe myles from the Blacklawe.

A passage at the head of Kirsop, three myles distant from Whithaugh swire.

*The Passages of the Scottes all along Rydsdale.*

Bells, the heade of Tindaile, within a myle of Lyddesdale.

Hellcawdron bournefote, from Bell kirke one myle and more.

Whele cawsey, in Tyndaile, joyning on the West Tyvidale.

Carlintothe, one myle from Whele Cawsey, in Tyndale, joyning on West Tyvidale.

Robbs cross, halfe a myle from Carlintoth, in Tindaile, joyning on West Tyvidale.

Battinhoprack, one myle from Robbs Crosse, in Tindale, West Tyvidale.

From the Wharle Cawsey, in Tindaile, to Readswire Crosse.

The Cartell fell joynes on West Tyvidayle.

The Readswire, in the heade of Ryddin Redsdaile, West Tyvidale.

The Townespick, half a myle from Readeswire, West Tyvidayle.

Ramshopp Gavill, from Townes picke halfe a myle, West Tyvidayle myll, West Tyvidale.





Halkwillis, from Phillippis Crosse halfe a myle, West Tyvidayle.

Spitterpink, from Halkwillis one myle, West Tyvidayle.

Ammoundlawe, from Spitterpink halfe a myle, West Tyvidayle.

Kirkforde, from Kemlespethe halfe a myle, joynes on West Tyvidayle.

Hyndmarswell, from Kirkforde one myle, Easte Tyvidayle.

Barrestele, from Hindmars Well one myle, Easte Tyvidale.

Maydenscross, from Blackbray one myle, in Rydsdayle on Cockethed, joynes on East Tyvidale.

Cocklaw hill, from Maydens Cross two myles. Cokedayle joynes on Easte Tyvidayle.

Butrodd heade, one myle in Cokedayle, joynes on Easte Tyvidayle.

Hangngstone, from Butrodhead one myle, in Cokdayle, joynes on Chevat on Easte Tyvidayle.

Aucupswire, from Hangngstone halfe a myle, in Easte Tyvidayle.

Cribbhead, from Awcupswire half a myle, in Cokdayle.

East Tyndayle and Cribb is in the Easte Marche of England.

*Tyndayle Passages westwarde.*

Bellay of Blackup, from the Bells half a myle, joyne on Lyddesdayle.

Blackupsaughes, from the Bellay of Blackup halfe a myle, in Lyddesdayle.

Murdersrack, from Blackupsaughes one myle, in Lyddesdayle.

Lanriggfote, from Maydensrack one myle, joyning on Lyddesdayle.

Geleecragg, from Langriggfoote one myle, in Ryddesdayle.

Kirsoppheade, from Geleecragg one myle.

Kirsoppbrigg, from Kirsopp heade twoe myles, joynes on Lyddesdayle, and so fronts on the West Marche of England.





Watches to be kept in Tyndale in tyme of necessitie.

Spye, Thruspick, Haling, Midleborne, Blackhallborne, Boots-lawe, Jerdin, Smayle, Shortelawe, Heade of Lysborne, Leapilishe, Southside of Tyne; Kealderedge, Plashetts, Blackharne, North Tyne.

The Bounders of the frontyrs of this Mydle Marche is knowne all a long by thes places aforenamed, beginning at Cheveat, being the ende of the East March of England, and endeth at Kirsopp head, being the bounder of the West March of England.

Betwixt the Cribbhead in Cheveat and Kirsop heade is xx<sup>tie</sup> myles.

The opposite Warden called Sir Rob. Kerr, Laird of Sefford, who hath twoe houses, Sefford fronting on England, and Halladen in Easte Tyvidayle, for which East and Weste Tyvidayle the said opposite Warden aunswereth, except Baclugh, Farmhirst and Hunthill, his landes exempted by the King.

Lyddesdayle only governed by Baclughe, and exempted from the Marche.

## THE ISLE OF MAN.

[The dispute between William Earl of Derby and his three nieces, daughters of Ferdinandando, has been already mentioned (p. 133). The following letter from Popham to Lord Ellesmere has relation to the claims of the Earl and the heirs general, and it seems that the Chief Justice was strongly impressed with the invalidity of the original Patent of Henry IV. Consequently the lordship of the island would again have fallen into the Queen's hands, but Camden tells us ("Annals" in Kennett, ii. 580) that she relinquished her right, and that then an agreement was made between the contesting parties. "The lawyers, (he observes) were of opinion that the King (i. e. Henry IV.) could not legally make any such grant for life, because he was not yet entitled to the forfeiture; and consequently that the Letters Patent, being grounded on the delivery of the former, were invalid, but that the King had been imposed upon by a false pretence, and therefore the grant was null and insignificant."]



To the ryght honorable my very good L. Syr Thomas Egerton, knyght, L. Keeper of the Great Seal.

MY humble deuty don unto your L. We have thys afternowne hadd some farther hyeryng off the matter touchyng the Ile of Man; and for the title of the Earle, for any thyng yet shewed, yt ys lyke to prove with [not legible] in all our opynyons, for that neyther the Statute of Uses, nor the Statute of Wylles, nor the Statute *De Donis Conditionalibus* wyll extend to that Iland. Neyther do we for anythyng yet appearing se that [not legible] wyll ryse of landes in that Ile. And for the objectyons made agaynst the orygynall patent of Kyng Henry the fowerth, under which both the Earl and the heires generall must clayme, the severall objectyons made therunto by Mr. Attorney the laste day before your L. and the rest, we fynd them not answered as yet, but rather fortifyed more strongly and som others more fallen out now to impech that pattent, for which the Earles consell prayed further tyme to seke the recordes to se yf they cowld fynd any pattent for lyff to John Stanley, meaning betwene October a<sup>o</sup> 6 H. 4 and Mche. a<sup>o</sup> 7 H. 4, that ys existent for seysure and custody; but none yet appearyng for lyff as ys mentyoned in the rehersall and consyderation of that of a<sup>o</sup> 7 H. 4, and therfore, for any thyng yet appearyng, we are very farre drawen to hold that pattent voyd. We told the Earles counsell they must serche for these thynges to satesfye your L. and the rest therin by Fryday at the farthest, but touchyng the poynt of the pattent the consell of the heyres generall wold not stand to desyer yt. And even so I humbly take my leave. At Serjantes Inn, the xvij<sup>th</sup> of June, 1598.

Your L. most humbly,

JO. POPHAM.

---





## C. J. POPHAM'S LETTER REGARDING TIN.

[Why any question respecting "the matter of Tin" came before Sir John Popham does not appear; and in the following letter from him to the Queen (which no doubt Elizabeth transmitted to Lord Ellesmere) he speaks of "the weakness of his understanding in matters of that nature." The "brief discourse," which he states he sent to the Lord Keeper, has not survived. The whole of what is given below is in Popham's handwriting.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere "My L. Chief Justices letter to the Q. Mat<sup>tye</sup>."

To the Q. most exelent Mat<sup>ie</sup>.

MY most gracious Q. Yt doth not a litle appall me to enter into a dewe consyderation to whose vewe and sensure these and what else hath ben commanded me shall come: wherfore I do most humbly beseke your Mat<sup>ie</sup> to beare with and pardon such errors and oversights as in the depthe of your iugement maye easily be found to have passed therin.

The cawse that hath hytherunto moved me to forbear to wryte touchyng the matter of Tynne, as your Mat<sup>ie</sup> gave me in charge, hath ben for that I desyered fyrst to have spoken with one whome I may trust, that came very latelye out of the liberty, by whome I expected (if I cold have gotten hym) to have ben better informed off the trewe valewe of Tynne in those partes: for I well know that ordynarye merchantes are not to be dealt with therin, who seke by all meanes to conceale the great benefytt of their trades, whether it growe through the Englishe or forrein comodytes; and I can not thynke that by meanes of the generall companyes of Merchantes your Mat<sup>ie</sup> shalbe able to advance suche benyfyt to your self off the Tynne as ys sett downe in the notes, but some other way must be thought off to rayse that, or happely some greater commoditye, which upon conferens hadd with the partie that gate the information (who as yt seemeth hathe muche and to purpose labored in the cawse) may be effected as I am perswaded. Upon my conferens off late with Mr. Myddelton, I fynd ther can





not be so muche Tynne vented out of this realme yearly as ys pretended by these notes, for upon vewe hadd of his late travelles in the matter of coynage, I perceiue that for five yeares together there was yearly brought to the coynage, accounting one yeare with an other, not passing xij<sup>c</sup> thowsand powndes weight off Tynne, muche wherof is yearly spent in thys realme, as happely some fowerth parte therof; and yf so, then there can not be transported out of thys realme yearly above some ix<sup>c</sup> thowsand powndes weight theroff; after which proportion, notwithstanding, yf it myght be reysed to some perticuler merchantes here from xlvij<sup>s</sup> the hundred (which is the pryce sett downe) to viij<sup>d</sup> the pownd weight, (which is iij<sup>s</sup> the hundred) yet wold yt amount in yearly benyfyt to xiiij<sup>m</sup> ccccl<sup>i</sup> sterling, and I can not thynke that meanes myght be used that the same or a farre greater proffyt myght be reysed therof yearly, yf it myght be well handeled and loked into, being as yt ys affirmed to be at some places within the Liberty (at the least) at fower tymes the valewe that yt ys at here. And to be ascertained what ys transported yearly I have wysshed Mr. Mydelton to informe hymself by the costome bookes, which he hath promysed to do, which done, and the partie spoken with that delyvered the notes, there may some sure grownd be hadd to settle a more sownd resolution what were fytt to be donne. For the matter of coyne and transportyng of gold out of the realme, I have alredy sent inclosed in a letter to the L. Keper a breiff discorse to be delyvered unto your Mat<sup>ie</sup> as oportunyte may serve; wherin, as I must trewly acknowledge that I have layd open to your Mat<sup>ies</sup> vewe the wekenes of my understanding in matters of that nature, yet hadd I rather subject the same to your Mat<sup>ys</sup> most gracious and favorable construction, who hath often heretofore boren with many my imperfections, then to have my disobedyens in not performyng what your Mat<sup>y</sup> hath commanded justly sensured against me. And even so I do most humbly [pray] hym never to cesse to protect and preserve you, who hy-



therunto hath never leaft to defend you. At Wellington, the ix<sup>th</sup> of August, 1598.

Your Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s most humble and most devoted subject and servant, in all deuty and obedyens,

### SALE OF CROWN LANDS.

[The Commission appointing certain individuals to regulate and superintend the sale of Crown Lands in the spring of the year 1600, is not extant among the MSS. at Bridgewater House, but the following "Instructions" to them under the sign manual, and subscribed by Sir Robert Cecill, has been preserved in the original. Blackstone, speaking of the stat. 1 Anne, st. 1, ch. 7, complains that it did not pass until it was nearly too late for its object, as "almost every valuable possession of the Crown had been granted away for ever" by previous Sovereigns.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "9 Martij a<sup>o</sup> 41 Eliz."

The Queen's Instructions for the Sale of Manors, &c.

**ELIZABETH R.**

Instructions prescribed by the Queenes most excellent Matie to the nowe Commissioners for the sale of certaine of her Ma<sup>tes</sup> Mannors, Landes, Tenements and Heriditaments, and comaunded by her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to be dewly observed, the nynthe daie of Marche, in the one and fortieth yeere of her highnes Raigne.





1. No mannor, landes, or tenementes, in possession or reversion, uppon estate for yeeres, lief or lyves, to be sould under 60 yeeres purchase, yf the same by industry may be so sould: otherwise to be sould for so many yeeres purchase as by industry maie be obtained.

2. No personage, impropriate tithes, or portion of tithes in possession or reversion, uppon estate for yeeres, lief, or lives, to be sould under 50 yeeres purchase, yf the same by industry may be so sould: otherwise to be sould for so many yeeres purchase as by industry may be obtayned.

3. No mannors, landes, tenementes, or hereditaments to be graunted in fee farme under 40 yeeres purchase, yf the same by industry may be so sould: otherwise to be sould for so many yeeres purchase as by industry maie be obtained.

4. No mannor above 30<sup>l</sup>. per ann. to be sould, and no mannor above that valew to be divided or dismembered.

5. To sell in fee simple any lands or tenements being holden of us in fee tayle generall or speciall, the reversion belonging to us and our crowne, at such ratable prices as shall seeme reasonable, having respect to the children or other persons nowe lyving, to whome the said land maie by possibility descend.

6. To sell no mannors whereunto any greate woodes of great timber shall belonge, other then such quantity of timber as reasonably ought to serve for reparation of the howses being within the said mannors.

7. To take order, by good bondes to our use, for to answeere for the full valewe of the woodes growing uppon anie the landes, together with the soile which you shall sell, to be paid within sixe monethes; for which purpose you shall geve warrante for the survey thereof without delaye, at the costes of the purchasor.

8. That all mannors, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes to be sould by you, being of or under tenne poundes by the yeere, shall be holden of us, our heires, and successors of some of our mannors in free socage, and not in capite; and all mannors, landes,





tenementes, and hereditamentes, above x<sup>li</sup> by the yeere, and under xx<sup>li</sup> by the yeere, in knightes service only and not in capite, and all landes of the yeerely valewe of xx<sup>li</sup> and upwardes in capite.

9. If you shall finde men unwilling that shall refuse to paie in ready money the totall sommes of their purchase, you shall, if you shall finde yt profitable to advaunce the sale, bargain with them conditionally to paie the one-half of the money within 14 daies after the rates by you assessed, and the rest either within tenne daies after the bill signed, or before the sealing of the grauntes with the great seale, as you shall see cause reasonable for the hastening of payment, foreseeing that the lettres patentes be not sealed and delivered before the full payment of the money assessed for the purchase.

10. That no particular be certified of any the said landes but by the auditor of that county where the same landes doe lie.

11. Wee charge you, uppon the trust and confidence wee have and repose in you and every of you, to use your dilligence and fidelity to make the sales at the best price you can, not yeelding to the entreaty or motion of any person of anie estate.

12. You shall certifie us weekely how much you shall sell, and when you shall have sould to the valewe of one thousand pound landes of cleere yeerly valewe, you shall certifie us.

13. Provided that no sale or graunt be made of anie of the auncient inheritance of the Crowne, nor of anie of the possessions of the Duchies of Lancaster or Cornewall, nor of anie of the possessions of the Erledome of Chester, nor of anie mannors, landes, or tenementes lying neere to anie of our howses of accesse, nor of anie forreste, parkes, or chaces thereunto belonging, nor any landes or tenementes within our Isle of Wighte or Portesmouth, or the Isles of Silley or Shepey, or within our marches towards Scotlande.

RO. CECYLL.

---



## LETTER OF THE EMPEROR OF MUSCOVY.

[The Muscovy Company was established by Elizabeth in 1567, and from time to time steps were taken to promote a good understanding between England and Russia and to encourage trade. Such was particularly the case in 1569 and 1583. The letters from the Queen to the Emperor of Russia, to which the following is a reply, were sent out by Francis Cherry, in April, 1598, and the messenger returned in March, 1598-9. In September, 1600, according to Stowe, Ambassadors arrived in London from Russia; but neither he, nor any other authority, mentions the mission of Cherry, nor that of Dr. Ridley, spoken of in the subsequent singular document.]

Indorsed, "The Translation of the Emperor of Moskovia his letter brought into England by Francis Cherie, the 23 of Marche, 1598."

THROUGH the tender mercye of God, wherby the daie spring from on highe hath guided our feete into the waye of peace, the same God in Trinetye be praised for his mercye.

From the right mightie and right noble Prince and great Duke Boris Phedorowick, of all Russia, Volodomer, Moskovia, Novogorod, King of Cazan, Astracan, Lord of Dobscow, and great Duke of Smolenskoe, Otner, Ugharia, Perme, Viatskey, Bolghory and other places; Lord and great Duke of Novogorod in the Lowe Countrey, of Cheringo, Rezan, Poletsky, Rostane, Yerastamley, Belozera and Leifland, of Udorsk, Obdorskey, Conduiskey, and Commaunder of Seberland and the North Costes; Great Lord over Chirkas and of Ugorskey, and Lorde of manie other Countreies, greetinge.

Right noble and excellent Prince. Your Matie hath sent your princelie letters by your subject Frauncis Cherry unto the moste mightie Prince Pheodor Ivanowicke, late Emperor and Great Duke of all Russia, our Predecessor; whoe, throughe the will of God, being a moste virtuous, renowned, and moste religious Prince, and Lorde of manie kingdomes, advaunced by God to manie worthy dignities of famous memorie, and meritinge eternall honour through the just shineing light, is removed from this light, and hath resigned his wordlie kingdome for a heavenlie and everlasting kingdome.





By the last will and testament of the said mightie Prince, Emperor, and Great Duke of all Russia, by the moste earnest intreatye of the moste virtuous and religious Empresse of Russia, Alexandra Pheorderonna, our moste deare sister; by the suettes and praiers of the holie Father, the Patriarke of all Russia, the Metropolitans, Archbishops, and residue of the holie Clergie; by the importunat petitions of manie noble men and severall Princes, subject to our mightie command and government; by the petitions of our noble Cham, Counsellors, Dukes, Magistrates, Courtiers, Souledeers, and all other officers throughout our whole Empire of Russia, and by the generall applause of the whole commonaltie of the land, We, Boris Phedorowick, were created Emperor and Great Duke of all Russia, and Commaunder of manie Territories.

Moreover, our loving sister hath sent over other letters which were presented to our principall officers by Doctor Ridley, which we have caused to be received, and have with all love and kinnesse considered of them.

And wee have likewise caused your Maties Comissione, given to your Messenger Frauncis Cherrie, to be perused by our principall Counsellors, theeffect wherof and alsoe of your Matys letters sent by the said Frauncis Cherry, your Messenger, hath bine by him declared to our Councell, all which have bine by them signified to our Highnes.

Your Matie, by your said letters, giveth the Great Duke Pheodor Evanowick, lately deceased, to understand, and to our Highnes likewise, the false reportes and scandalous suggestions exhibited by the Pope and the Emperor of Germany ther Ambassadors, protesting your Matie to be a mightie supporter of the great Turke against the Emperor and Princes of all Christendome, which injurious insinuations your Matie doth whoelie frustrate by many proofes of your desire to confirme peace betwixt the Turke and Christian Princes, producinge an evident demonstration therof in workeing and effectinge the last accord and





agreement betwixt the Turke and the King of Poland ; wherin you shewed your forwardnesse in compassinge a peace for the Germane Emperor, which he at that instant, (judging his power to exceed the Turkes and therebie to have some extraordinary advantage of him) thought not meet to conclude.

Upon receipt of these your Maties letters, and perusing of them, although the former suggestions were given out by sondrie Ambassadors and Merchauntes tradinge hither out of divers countries, we rest our selves fullye satisfied, givinge noe credit unto them. And our Highnes findeth you, our loving sister, to be noe aider or upholder of Turkish forces ; soe we request your Matie to continue, and not to enter any confederacy with heathen Princes, nor minister aide, by men or munition ; but rather be a means of piety betwixt all Princes, Christians, to be rooting out of all heathen, soe that Christian forces may prevaile, and heathenish whollie be overthrowne.

Your Matie, in your later Letters, geaveth our Highnes to understand the late greif conceived by your Matie for the death of our Predecessor, Pheodor Evanowick, Emperor of all Russia, and the joye likewise of that your Matie receaved at the full knowledge of our electione unto the Empire, being much pleased and verrie glad of the understandinge of those honours which were descended upon us, not forgettinge the love and kindnes shewed by us unto the merchantes residing and trading in our dominions, with assuraunce that the same will continue, profferinge from your self the ratefying of all kynde presentes, and discharge of all friendlie offices towards us.

We, that by the blessed will of Almightye God, Wee, Boris Phedorowick, created L. Emperor and Great Duke of all Russia and of many other dominions seated in our kingdome, anointed and crowned in the same according to former princelie rites and ceremonies, doe desire of you, our loving sister, Queene Elizabeth, continuance of the same intercourse of love and frendshipe which passed betwixt the late Emperor Pheodor Evanowick,





being of our selves moste willinge, in all messages and otherwise, to continue the moste nearest and kyndest love and ametic that maie be for ever. And those, your merchauntes, which have recourse into any of our countries, shall have the full fruition of the like priviledg for your sake, our loving sister, as heretofore they have injoyed; and, especiallie, order shalbe given to our principall officers to regard the same fullie: for proeff wherof we have, immediatlíe after our inthronizement, caused a new priviledg to be given to your merchauntes to trade freelie into all our kingdomes and dominions, without paieinge anie maner of toll or costome, or without anie maner of contribution what soever, and have caused our golden seale to be sett unto the same, and delivered it and sent it by your Messenger Frauncis Cherry to be seene.

Your Highnes shall further understande, that, whereas you desire our princely Matie would further suffer Docter Mark Ridley to retorne into England, we have, uppon your motion, geaven him full leave and libertie to departe at such tyme as he himselve shall thinke convenient. And if hereafter any Doctors, learned men in secret artes, artificers, or such like, have a determination or desire to travell into our dominions with intent to searve, our request unto your Highnesse is, to permitt such cunning and learned Doctors, artificers, &c., freelie to have accesse unto our dominions, whome we will admite into our princelie presencē and intertainment in bountifull manner; whoe having searved our Highnes and willing to departe into ther owne countrey, shall have free permission to retorne at ther owne pleasure without any stay or hindrance, and shall receive a worthie stipend according to ther desertes, and injoy ther freedome and liberty.

Our Highnes is given to understande that you, our loving sister Elizabeth, have ministred aide unto Sigismundus, King of Poland, against Duke Charles of Swethen. We doe require of your Matie to certify us in what sorte you furthre the Kinge of





Poland againste the said Duke, with men, munition, and money, and that this might be knowne with all such expedition or convenient speede as your Matie can.

We desire your Matie not to support anie of those with men, munition, or money, which professe themselves enimies of such princes as are under our mightie government, or are confederated and live instantlie in leage and ameticie with us, that the ameticie that is betwixt our Highnes and your Matie may noe way be diminished.

Your Maties messenger, Frauncis Cherry, hath continued in our dominions upon affaires touching your Highnes longer then we ment to have stayed him, had we not bine hindred by urgent affaires.

Written in our princelie Palace of Mosko, from the Creation of the Worlde 7101 yeares, the moneth of December.

---

### FRANCIS CHERRY'S VOYAGE TO RUSSIA.

[What follows is an amusing narrative drawn up by Francis Cherry of his voyage to Russia, from his arrival at Archangel, on the 3d June, 1598, until his return. It is not stated for what purpose, nor for whose information the account was drawn out, but it would seem that the MS. at Bridgewater House is not the original.

Indorsed, "A Declaration of the Proceedings of Fra. Cherry, sent as a Messenger from her Matie to the Emperour of Russia. 1598."

The 24<sup>th</sup> of March, 1598.

A Declaration of the proceedinge of me Fraunces Cherry, sente as a Messenger by her Matie to the Emperour of Muscovia, with her Highnes letters in Aprill, 1598, with instructions to satisfye the sayde Emperour in some points of the sayde letters more amplie then the same were touched in the letters.





I WENTE out of Englande from Harwich the 20<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1598, and arrived att St. Michael Tharchangell, in Russia, the 3 of June followinge, wher upon my arryvall learned that Theodor was lately dead, and the Lord Borris Theodorowick was elected Emperour.

Being arrived, not as a marchant but as a messenger to the Emperour with letters, was, accordinge to the custome of the countrey, received ashore by certaine gentlemen, officers to the Governor of the sayd porte of Archangell, and brought to the same Governour, to whome having declared that I was come thether as a messenger from her Matie with letters to the Emperour and to the Lord Borris Theodorowick, he tolde me that I might not passe to the Musco untill the sayd Governour had sent up word to the Emperour, and had received order for my goinge to the Musco; yet notwithstandinge, upon the viewe of her Maties letters salf conducte, and upon further delyberation, he was contente to sende me awaye conducted with a gent., and delyvered me eight post horses, with comyssion to be supplied with chandge of horses untill I should come to the Musco, which was distante from St. Michael Tharchangell 1200 Englishe miles.

I arived at the Musco the 22<sup>d</sup> of June, at which time the Emperour was in campe against the Cryme Tartar, about one hundreth miles dystant from the Musco; and the next daye after my arivall sent my servant with letters toward the campe, directed to Vatility Cholcan, Lo. Chauncelor to the Emperor, to whom all messengers make fyrst repayer from forreine partes before they have accesse to the Emperor, and made him acquainted with my arivall with her Maties letters, whoe ymedyatly made yt knownen to the Emperour, and after returned my man againe, requiringe me to abyde at the Musco untill the Emperor came thether, which wolde be about x daies after.

The Emperour retorninge the 2 of July to the Musco, I attended his Highnes pleasure untill I was sente for to deliver her Maties



letters, which was nyne daies after his returne from the campe. Butt the letters appearing, one of them to be directed to Theodor late Emperour, and thother to himself, not as Emperour but as Lord Borris Theodorowick, therefore I was not admitted to delyver them to his owne handes; butt they were received of me by the sayd Lo. Chauncelor, whoe told me they shold be translated and his Majesty made acquainted with the tenor therof. The letters and alsoe my instructions beinge translated into the Russe tongue, the same was delyvered the nexte daye after to the Emperour, who havinge consydered of the contents therof, answere was gyven me by the Lo. Chauncelor from his Matie that the Emperour wolde not geve any order for the answearinge of forreyne letters, nor enter into any treaty therof, untill his Coronation was passed, which was appointed the fyrst of September followinge, beinge two monthes after the delyvery of her Maties letters; butt withall he tolde me that the Emperour received her Maties letters most graciously, and was well pleased with the contents therof.

The meane tyme, between the delyvery of her Maties letters and the Emperour's Coronation, I solecyted the said Lo. Chauncelor, both in the pointes of my instructions concerninge the wronge done to her Matie by the Pope's Legate, and [blank in MS.] Ambassador, which was the cause of my ymployment into Russia, and alsoe of the renewinge of the pryveledges to the Company by the sayd Emperour, whom I found verry favorably inclyned to any thinge that I moved hym in.

And haveinge daily accesse to the said Chauncelor, and much conference with him, he seeminge to affecte the good successe of my busynes, did, about 4 or 5 dayes before the Emperour's Coronation, question with me whether I had any present from her Matie to deliver to the Emperour; to whom I answered, I had not, for that I came not with letters of congratulation to his Highnes admittinge to the Orders, butt uppon other occasions, as appeareth





by the letters. Yet, notwithstanding, he directed me, by order from the Emperor, to shewe my selfe upon the Coronation daie, when the Emperour shoulde retorne from his anyoyntinge.

Upon which day of Coronation I was appointed by the Chauncelor too stande at the church doore in which his Mat<sup>ie</sup> was crowned, to which church he came from his pallace by a secret way not publicly seene, butt in his returne after his anoyntinge he came from the church to his pallace with the crowne upon his heade, a septor in his righte hande and a globe in his lefte hande; and as he passed by he staied and spake to me enquiringe of her Mat<sup>ies</sup> health, wherof when he understoode hee seemed to rejoyce, and willed me to assure her Mat<sup>ty</sup> that the slaunderous reports, wherof her Mat<sup>ies</sup> letters mention, had no credytt with him, and gave me his hande to kysse, promysinge me my dispatch to her Mat<sup>ies</sup> good lykeinge, sayinge further, in stead of invitinge you home to me to dynner, I will sende you of my provisyon.

Wythin one houre after my returne to my lodginge, ther repaired home to me a gent. pentioner of the Emperors, and presented mee from his Mat<sup>ie</sup> with thirteen carts, laden with victualls and severall kindes of meat and made wines, contayninge thes several particulars:—

- 1 barrell of raspe wine.
- 1 barrell of blacke chery wine.
- 1 barrell of redd chery wine.
- 1 barrell of white Meade.
- 1 barrell of Muscadine Meade.
- 3 greate loves of his Mat<sup>ys</sup> finest bread.
- 1 elke, or loshe, new killed.
- 2 lyve boares.
- 10 fatt weathers.
- 10 fleeces of bacon.
- 20 heanes.
- 05 quicke hares.
- 10 ducks.





04 wilde geese.

12 chickyns.

With dyvers dyshes redy dressed.

The feasting of his coronation contayninge [continuing?] ij dayes, nothinge was done all that tyme by reason of the solemnitie; and that being ended, there happened other ympedyments, viz. the sicknesse of the old Empresse, which is syster to this Emperour, whoe laie in a monastrey three miles dystant from the Moskoe, by reason of whose sycknes, for the space of sixe weekes together, his Matie was not to be drawn into the hearing of any matter of busines, for that he spent the most of that time with her.

The late Empresse beinge recovered of her sycknes, his Maty was mindfull of the answearinge of her Highnes letters, wherto he had so honorable and carefull regarde that he called often times for the sayde letters before they were latly written, and caused them to be altred in dyvers points, indovoringe to give her Maty full contentemente, both in the answeare of her Highnes letteres and alsoe in the grauntinge of a newe pryviledge for her marchants, wherein he hath caused his sonne to joyne with him in the graunte of the same pryviledges.

The letters and pryviledges beinge made ready for my dispatch, I was sente for the 17<sup>th</sup> of December to come to the Lo. Chauncelor to receyve the same, which beinge delyvered me in the name of the Emperor, with his Highnes salutation to her Matie, he gave me this by waie of charge to be solicited to her Matie, that her Highnes would be mindfull to satisfy the Emperor with letters whether she gave ayde to the Kinge of Polande against Duke Charles of Swethen with men and shipping the last sommer, whereof the Emperor hath byn advertised; and yf she had that her Highnes wold make her self noe partye in those warres, but for his sake desyst from further supplyinge of ayde against his loveinge confederat the said Duke Charles.

The answearinge of this pointe of the Emperor's letter wilbe



looked for to be broughte by some messenger to come from her Maty, when shée sendeth to congratulate with him for his cominge to the order, which was looked for to have come by the last shippes, but that was excused by reason of the shortnes of the time and the uncertaintie of the reporte of the deathe of the former Emperor.

Upon the 22 of December I departed from the Musko, and had, by the Emperour's appointment, a gent. pensioner to accompany me over lande to the uttermost border of Russia, which is 700 miles, who defrayed all my chardges untill I came out of the countrey, and supplied me with xvj post horses, lykewies free of all chardges.

Upon the 28<sup>th</sup> of December I came to Dorpte, which is the fyrst city of Leefflande that bordereth upon the Russe, and beinge known to be an Englyshe man I was ther staid by the Governour of Dorpte, by pretence that our nation had done that countrey wronge in theyr customes, for that in thes tenne yeeres space, whilst he was Governour, they had made trade from Pleskoe backe to St. Michael's of flax and other goods, and shipped them there for Englande, which were to have payde custome at Dorpte, and were to be carried through Polande, to the advauncementes of the customes of other the kinges cities in those partes, and untill I wold satisfye thos pretended customes I should not departe. Wheruppon I produced her Maties salf conduct, wherof he made noe accompte, aleadginge he gave the like to those he thought meete, but for my selfe to rest contented, for untill such time as I sholde see the said customes payde I sholde nor hope for any sufferance nor departe, which matters he uttered with many unseemely wordes and inraged went out of the towne; nor wolde he stay for any answere, nor admitt my selfe nor any for me to use any meanes of a dispatch, unlesse I wold yeeld to his unreasonable demaunde; which I withstood for the space of 17 daies, and in the ende, findinge that I cold not be dyschardged, I was driven





to gevee to the Governour and the Lieftenante a rewarde, and so obtained leave to departe; when gyveing me leave to goe forwarde, and not directly for Englande, he sent me with a company of gentlemen to make knowen upon what affaires I was ympleide from her Matie unto the Emperour of Russia, and willed certaine Commissioners to meete togeather from the Kinge at Wenden, for matters best knowen unto themselves. I dyspatched my necessities the directest way to Ryge, which, uppon my comeinge to Wenden, unknowne to me, were sente for back againe and broughte into the castle there as they were all sealed up, and my servauntes sente unto me to my lodgeinge. And they sente unto me to my lodgeinge, sayenge the principall of the Parlamente was the Archbishop of Rustimerick, who at my beinge ther managed all matters. The rest of the Commyssioners beinge not fully come togeather, the morninge after returne of my necessities, I was sente for unto the castle, wher the Archbushopp, Chauncelor, and the Governour of the citie, willed me to shewe such coppies of letters I presented from her Matie unto the Emperor of Russia, and with them my instructions; which in respect I was purswaded her Maty would have published throughe all Christendome, refused not to shewe unto them, beinge at that presente amongst the rest of my wrightinges in theyr handes and custody. Theis letters they caried to the Archbishop; whoe desired, after sighte, that I woulde sett my hande unto them, and that his purpose was that he woulde send them all unto the Kinge of Poland, whose likinge must be my dyspatch or further staie, for untill such tyme as his pleasure was knowen concerninge them he could not suffer me to departe. I marvailed at this unkinde dealinge, and demaunded the reason, and nothinge would be answered to anny purpose; soe that I requested I might have libertie my self to repaier unto the Court, there to answer any thinge that might be objected. Butt that wolde not be graunted, because the K. pleasure was not fullye knowen whether I sholde come unto him or not.





The same day, in the after noone, I was sent for againe into the castle, only to see my necessaries perused by them, and a laste note of all thinges taken, not soe much left as a small quantity of money which I brought with me to defray my charges, out of which they made me some small allowance to pay my present expences; soe sealinge upp every parcell by it self, they willed me to departe. I then grewe very urgente to understande the ground of their extremities, protesting the abuses to be more then they could answere to the Kinge, in regarde that her Matie was then in league with him. The Chauncellor then resited that he understoode the matter otherwies then I hope he had hearde of, for, said hee, those tearmes of league have now taken an ende, her Matie shewing her self to be an ayder and maintainer of Duke Charles of Swethland, the Kinges only professed enemye; and that I shoulde not doubte of her Maties forwardnesse in strengthening the Duke, he assured me the reporte did proceed from the Generall of the Kinge's army in Swethland, now one of the Commissioners and a faythfull eye witnes of the premisses, and alleadged an Ambassador of her Matie to be staied in Elbing, without permission to passe into Englande. He delyvered all my private wrightinges, with the priviledge graunted by the great Duke, only his letter unto her Matie he retorned with those speeches, that my persone was of more vallewe then those letters, and soe for that time we parted.

Theis matters were so hardly aleadged, and upon them a complainte made of some hard intertainement shewed unto the Kinge's Embassador at his beinge in Englande with an unexpected answer, soe that I was perswaded by their pressinge me forwarde to sett my hande to those coppies, that I should obtaine noe lyberty till such time as the Kinge sholde sende his orders, to hasten the which I grewe to be a sutor unto the Archbishop for libertie for any of my servantes to passe into the Court with his messendger. I coulde hardly obtaine it; yet in th'end, upon condition that I





wolde plight my faith not to suffer him whome I should sende to converse with any Englysh men at Ryge or elsewhere, nor ymparte my staie in letters unto any man, he would graunt me that favour. The reason why he wolde the matter shoulde be kepte sylente was for that her Matie hadd already geven sufficient testimony of her bouldnes (as he tearmed it), in soe as when shee shall understande that her messenger is heer detained, shee will presently seaze of some of the Kinges subjects and worke a speedy revenge. I wished him to consider better of the matter, which beinge commenced in publike coulde not longe be smothered, though I shoulde be satisfied. The sixth daie after my comeinge thether, the Archbyshop sent for the coppies framed by mee, and for him likewies, that should [blank in MS.] unto the Kinge. Both were sente unto him: he demaunded only the perusing of that letter which was written unto the Lo. Borris Phedorowitz, which now is Emperor. It was shewen and translated unto him. The points concerninge her Maties kindnes to the Kinge of Polande, recited in them, were all acknowledged and shewe made of very good likinge of the rest. Uppon sighte of those letters the Archbishop began to deliberate againe on them with the Palentine of Permon, willinge those to departe that broughte the letters. After noone he sent unto me his Chancelor with those letters he had framed to the Kinge in my behalf, willinge to knowe how they contented me. I thanked him of his kindnes, notwithstandinge that he might have eased himself of that trouble yf yt would please him to consyder well how the matter stode, that he had received noe comyssion from the Kinge to make stay of any ymployed by her Maty; nor of her ordenary subjects, which I would wyshe him well to think uppon. The Chauncelor returned with this answeare and presently came unto me againe, makinge a longe relation of the good and vertuous dysposition of the Archbishophe, how much he endeavoured to avoyd all contention, though it happened to his owne disgrace. He gave me therfore to understand that I had





my libertye to departe, that my necessities should be restored, and advysed with all I shoulde make the most speede I coulde to avoyde out of the towne, to shone any vyolence that might hapen by those which were yett to come, beinge men of great mighte, and attended upon by whole armies (as he tearmed yt) whose dyspositions happelye were not soe inclynable to unitie, being dyfferente in religione, yet caried as great comaunde as himself, therefore not to be governed by him, and soe with my kinde salutations from his Mr. he departed.

The morrowe after he restored what he had taken, and willed me to come unto him. He intreated me verry kindly, and alleadged for excuse of my stay that I was sent unto him by the Governor of Dorpte as one ymployed in Princes affayres, and that he could not without mature deliberation and good advice suffer me to goe forward. He for himself was willing to entertaine love and ametye with all, and seemed to be much greeved that it was his happe to be an instrumente of my trouble, butt havinge no expresse order from the Kinge to make staye of any Englyshmen, though he feared it woulde incurre the displeasure of his Maty and generall dyslike of the other Comissioners, yet woulde he rather hazarde all whatt coulde be objected against my liberty then by further restraint to urdge my dyslike or dysagreement betwixt the Queenes Matie and the Kinge his Mr. And for further proof therof hee there made proffer of himself to be at her Maties pleasure to effecte any matter with the Kinge his Mr. in her behalf, which shee might assuer herself of, yf hir Matie by her letters woulde make tryall of his service. And soe, with many intreties not to misconster his meaninge in my detainemente, with reverence done unto her Maty, he bade me farewell.

---





## TENURE OF ROYAL MANORS, &amp;c.

[The following instrument was not issued until some months after the date of the "Instructions" printed on a preceding page. It seems to have been rendered necessary by legal difficulties which had arisen. It is countersigned at the end by Sir Edward Coke, then Attorney General.]

## ELIZABETH R.

WE are well pleased that all mannors, being under the cleere yerely valewe of xx<sup>li</sup>, not being restrayned by our former instructions for other respectes, shall (yf for the furthuraunce of our sales and our better service yt shall so seeme good to our comissioners in that behalf,) passe and be houlden in socage.

And that all mannors, being of the cleere yerely valewe of twentye poundes, and under the cleere yerely valewe of thirtie poundes, not being restrayned by our said instructions for other respectes, shall (yf for the furthuraunce of our sales and our better service, yt shall so seeme good to our comissioners in that behalf,) passe and be houlden by knightes service only, and not in capite.

And that all mannors, being of the cleere yerely valewe of thirtie poundes, and under fortye poundes, not being restrained by our former instructions for other respectes, shall (yf for the furthuraunce of our sales and our better service, yt shall seeme good to our comissioners,) passe and be holden in capite.

Wee are likewise well pleased that all landes and tenementes which are no mannors, nor parcell of anie mannors, being under the cleere yerely valewe of fortye poundes, nor being restrained by our former instructions for other respectes, shall (yf for the furthuraunce of our sales and our better service, yt shall so seeme good to our comissioners in that behalf,) passe and be holden in socage.

And that all landes and tenementes which are no mannors, nor parcell of anie mannors, being of the cleere yeerely valewe of



fortye poundes, and under the cleere yerely valewe of threescore poundes, not being restrayned by our former instructions for other respectes, shall (yf for the furthuraunce of our sales and our better service, yt shall so seeme good to our comissioners in that behalf,) passe and be holden by knightes service.

And that all landes and tenementes which are no mannors, nor parcelles of mannors, being of the cleere yerely valewe of three-score poundes, not being restrained by our former instructions for other respectes, shall (yf for the furthuraunce of our sales and our better service, yt shall so seeme good to our comissioners,) passe and be houlden in capite.

We are likewise well pleased that all tithes and rectories, being under the cleere yerely valewe of fiftye poundes, not being restrained by our former instructions for other respectes, shall (yf for the furthuraunce of our sales and our better service, yt shall so seeme good to our comissioners,) shall passe and be houlden in socage, and not in capite.

And that all tithes and rectories, being of the cleere yerely valewe of fyftye poundes, and under the cleere yerely valewe of three score and tenne poundes, and being restrayned by our former instructions for other respectes, (yf for the furthuraunce of our sales yt shall so seeme good to our comissioners,) shall passe and be holden by knightes service.

And that all rectories and tithes, being of the cleere yerely valewe of three score and tenn poundes, not being restrained by our former instructions for other respectes, (yf for the furthuraunce of our sales yt shall so seeme good to our comissioners,) shall passe and be holden in capite. Given the ninetenth daye of June, in the fortith and one yeare of our raigne.

EDW. COKE.

---





## DEATH OF THE LORD KEEPER'S SON.

[The following is an exceedingly characteristic letter from Lord Essex to Lord Ellesmere on the death of his eldest son, Thomas Egerton, who accompanied the Earl into Ireland in March, 1599. The loss of so promising a young soldier, and so dear a friend, no doubt contributed not a little to the disgust Lord Essex seems at this period to have felt towards the country.]

To the right honorable my very good L., the L. Keeper of  
the greatt seale of England.

WHATT can you receave from a cursed cuntry but unfortunate newes? whatt can be my stile (whom heaven and earth are agreed to make a stranger,) butt a stile of mourning? nott for my self that I smart, for I wold I had in my hart the sorow of all my frends, butt I mourne thatt my destiny is to overlive my deerest frendes. Of your losse, yt is nether good for me to write, nor you to reede; but I protest I fealt myself sensibly dismembred when I lost my frend. Shew your strength in lyfe. Lett me, yf yt be Gods will, shew yt in taking leave of the world and hasting after my frends. Butt I will live and dy,

*From for his son any  
more living.*  
*J. Essex*

Arbrachan, this last of August.





## LETTER OF CONDOLENCE.

[The subsequent letter must have been sent to Lord Ellesmere very soon after the distressing news of the death of his son had reached him. It is to be observed that, although the body of the letter is written by Sir Robert Cecil, the superscription is in the handwriting of Lord Bacon. It is possible that he had something to do with the composition of it, and some of the expressions resemble others in his "Essays," printed not long before.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Mr. Secretarye."

To the right hon<sup>ble</sup> my very good Lord, the L. Keper of the great seale of England.

MY good L. Discretion hath overruled my affectionate desire to have visited you er this time, knowing that the sight of freends do rather revive then suspend sorrowes. But, my L., I doubt not but your wisdom will abridge the time in which griefs are remedied, and your experience of the world make you compatible with these accidents, which are comon and unavoydable. It is not therfore (beyond Natures tribute, which flesh and blood can not withhold in some proportion,) fitt for your place and your person to mourn when the blow is past, and not to be prevented, and the arm that strook it powerfull and not contented if it be repined at; especially when he that made him hath him, and lent him you so long, till he had don honour to his country and to his howse. I pray your Lp., therefore, pay those debts in which the expectation and experience of your moderation in all things have tyed you more then others (that are compounded of humours and passions), and thogh this stile of mine be full of weaknes in respect of other your wiser freends, yet let my affection make, by these defects, from whom you may build surely to receave all effects of an honest man, and one that in this request, and all other, will yeld you the just accompt of him that hath vowed him self unfainedly

Your Lp's trew fr. to com.,

RO. CECYLL.



## BARON OF THE EXCHEQUER IN CHESHIRE.

[It is not stated by whom the following paper on the duties, emoluments of, and infringements upon, the office of Baron of the Exchequer of the county palatine of Chester was drawn up; perhaps by Alex. Cotes, whose name has been already introduced. It shews that Lord Ellesmere, as Chamberlain of Chester, had procured his son, John Egerton, afterwards the first Earl of Bridgewater, to be appointed Baron of the Exchequer of Chester in May, 1600. The writer mentions having previously given some "brief notes" to Lord Ellesmere of the "wrongs" done to the Baron's office, adding, however, that though "some course for reformation" was taken, nothing was done. From the conclusion it appears that the paper was sent to Mr. Egerton for his information on the subject of the rights and fees of his office.]

Indorsed, "For Mr. Egerton, his Ho. Sonne and heire apparante. Maie, 1600."

### Compilatum Cestr. Officium Baronis Scij Cestr.

The State and Righte of the saide Baron's Offyce, as the same is to be proved by recordes, and auneyente evidence and testimony.

That the Baron is her Maties second offyicer in that Corte for the admynystration of justyce. And the same offyce hath alwaies ben graunted by her Matie and her noble progenytors for terme of lyffe, to execute by hymself or by his deputie, with the fee of vjd per diem.

That the Baron and his clerkes are to make all proces, patentcs and wrytynges of the Corte whatsoever, to wryte and enter all rolles of maynprize, recognyzances, inrollmentcs, and all other wrytynges used within the Corte, and to ingrosse all the Kynges recordcs there.

That they ought to have a keye of theschequer dore and free accesse, serche and commynge at all tymes to the Kynges recordcs there, and to have his auneyent place there for hym and his clerkes onlye.

That they ought to receyve all the proffettes of the Corte, and of late tyme, by awarde, to yelde to the Chamberlayne two partes, and to reteyne hymself the third parte.





The wronges now done to the same Offyce.

The keye of the exchequer dore is taken awaie, whereas, in my tyme of service, the Chamberlayne had one, and the Baron another, as the cheiffe officers have in the Exchequer at Westminster, and other Cortes there, for their free accesse to the Corte, execution of their offices, and service of her Matie.

The free accesse to the recordes is restreyned, and the makynge and proffett of all copies of recordes is taken awaie.

The examination of wytnesses, and the copies of all wytnesses in Corte, or by comyssion, is also taken awaie.

The recepte of the Issues of the Seale is taken awaie, and divers other proffettes are taken from the Barons, and not in dyvidente. And in my tyme of service the copies generallie were not in dividente, but the Barons clerkes had the whole proffettes thereof without accompte. After, the same were in dyvident, and jd per shete allowed to the Barons clerkes for copies, and now that allowance is taken awaie.

By these wronges, almost two partes of the proffettes of the Barons offyce is taken awaie, whereof I gave lyke breiffe notes to Sir Thomas Egerton, your ho. father, who did take some corse for reformation, but nothyng done.

And in discharge of my duetie I do now offer the same, alwaies ready to make the trueth manyfeste aswell by recordes and evidences as by my knowledge in my tyme of service.

---





## THE ROKEBY FAMILY.

[The following is an interesting and curious family record respecting the execution of the will of Mr. Ralph Rokeby by William Lambarde, the distinguished antiquary and lawyer. The testator was a member of Lincoln's Inn, and subscribed the Deed of Association there in 1584 (*Vide* p. 109 of this collection), but the precise date of his death is not stated. Many of the bequests and disbursements are singular, and Lambarde, as executor, seems to have kept and made out his account with the utmost minuteness.]

Indorsed by W. Lambarde, "The Execution of the laste Wille of Mr. Ra. Rokebye, 24 Junij, 1600. By W. La."

The Accompte of me William Lambard touching the summe of £1970. 6s. 2d. (lefte in my handes the 15th of Julie, 1596, for the execution of the laste wille of Mr. Raphe Rokeby, and for discharge of his Funerals, Debtes, and other charges), standeth upon theise disbursementes, viz.—

£249. 17s. 8d. upon the Funerals and probate of the Wille.

	£	s.	d.
The Draper, Mr. Johnson, for Blackes, new coloured clothe, and for the use and losse of Bayes .	167	9	0
The Heraldes (Clarencieux and Lancaster) and theire Ministers . . . . .	30	10	0
A Carpenter, for woorke about the Church . .	0	17	3
The Clerke of St. Androes parish for church dueties	2	11	0
The Churchewardeins of St. Androes for the poore theare . . . . .	2	0	0
The Churchewardeins of St. Dunstanes for the lyke	2	0	0
The principall of Furnivalles Inne for a drinking for the gent. theare in their halle . . . . .	1	15	0
The principall of Thavyes Inne for the lyke theare .	0	17	6
The cheif Butler of Lincolnes Inne and others for the lyke theare . . . . .	10	0	11



	£	s.	d.
Mr. Eglonbye (the preacher of Lincolnes Inne) .	1	0	0
Mr. Young (the Chaplayn of Lincolnes Inne) .	0	5	0
Syngingmen and Choristers . . . . .	0	10	0
The Cooke for hyre of vessell . . . . .	0	5	0
The Butlers and Panyermen of Lincolnes Inne for reward . . . . .	0	5	0
The Marbler, Paynter, and Churchewardeins for the monument in St. Androes Church . . . . .	6	10	0
A Proctor for charges in the Prerogative Court, and at St. Chaterines, and in Yorkshyre for several probates and exemplifications of the Wille .	23	2	0

£285. 11s. 3d. in Legacies to theise persons following, viz. to—

Sir Drue Drurye, knight . . . . .	£20	0	0
Henry Seckforde, Esquior . . . . .	10	0	0
Robert Scrope, Esquior . . . . .	20	0	0
Henry Thorsby, Esquior . . . . .	20	0	0
Raphe Wilbraham, gent. . . . .	20	0	0
William Pope, gent. . . . .	20	0	0
The Benche of Lincolnes Inne for five sylver Bolles . . . . .	16	11	3
Three Brothers and three Systers of St. Catha- rines . . . . .	12	0	0
Thomas Rokeby, Esquior, and to his bretheren and Sisters . . . . .	100	0	0
George Lutwiche, a Butler of Lincolnes Inne .	5	0	0
Jhon Mortimer and his wife . . . . .	10	0	0
Charles Helyarde . . . . .	4	0	0
Francys Humfrey . . . . .	4	0	0
Anthonie Craven . . . . .	4	0	0
Jhon Kytson . . . . .	20	0	0





£33. 10s. in wages and rewardes to servauntes.

	£	s.	d.
Jhon Mortymer and his wife for a y <sup>r</sup> wages and re- warde . . . . .	5	10	0
Charles Helyarde for the like . . . . .	1	13	4
Francys Humfrey for the like . . . . .	3	0	0
Anthonye Craven for the like . . . . .	2	13	4
Jhon Kytson for the like . . . . .	20	13	4

£240. 6s. 8d. in gratuities to kynsfolkes, viz. to—

Elizabeth Hog (a syster's daughter) . . . . .	£6	13	4
William Rokebye and his 2 Sisters, a brother's chil- dren . . . . .	58	6	8
Thomas and Ambrose Lancaster and theire two sisters, all children of one of the Testator's systers	53	6	8
William Wycliffe, Esquior, one ryng, and two others, and in money for his brothers and systers and some others of the neere kyndred . . . . .	62	6	8
The wife of Jhon Lucas, a syster's daughter, and for others two ryngs, and in money . . . . .	45	13	4
The wyfe of Richard Vincent, a syster's daughter, one ryng . . . . .	3	0	0
Richard Brakenburys, Esquior, one ryng . . . . .	3	0	0
Jhon Wyclif, upon his petition to the Lord Keaper	5	0	0
Thomas Dodsworth, a syster's sonne . . . . .	3	0	0

£420. to the Poore of—

Christes Hospitall in London, by theire Treasurer .	£100	0	0
The College in Eastgrenewiche, by the Wardeins of Drapers . . . . .	100	0	0
St. Cathareines parishe, by William Pope aforsaide	20	0	0
Scholars in Oxforde, by the Deane of Paules .	100	0	0





	£.	s.	d.
Scholars in Cambridge, by the Bishop of Winchester	100	0	0

£14. 4s. 10d. for Debtes to—

William Pope afor said for a surplusage of an accompte	£11	4	10
Mable Harrys, systher of St. Cathariues, for pension unpaid . . . . .	2	0	0
Walter Nycholson, Joyner, for woorke in the Testa- tor's life . . . . .	1	0	0

£300. 0s. 0d. Prisoners in the—

Ludgate, London, by Alderman Lowe . . . .	£100	0	0
Comptar in the Poultry, London, by him . .	100	0	0
Comptar in Woodstrete, London, by him . .	100	0	0

Summe of this page . £1543 10 5

The Justifications of all which disbursementes weare sen and conferred with the billes, bondes and acquitances thearof by Mr. Thomas White, the 24 Junij, 1597. At which tyme also the greater partes of the summes following weare disbursed, as by the warrantest thearof appeared.

W. LAMBARDE.

The Residue of the Disbursementes doe consiste of one debte and of moneys payed to prisoners, viz.

1. One debte of £4 payed to Charles Lee, gent. as due to his wife Mercy Pickering by a legacie of the Ladie Tyrwhitt, to whome Mar<sup>r</sup> Rokeby was executor . . . . . £4 0 0



	£	s.	d.
2. To the prisoners of the Fleet, London, by the handes of Mr. Stone and Mr. Newbyry, as by the particularities thearof under theire handes appea- ethe . . . . .	100	0	0
3. To the prisoners of the Kinges Benche, by the order of Mr. Edmond Bowyer, esquier, the parti- cularities whearof are extant undre his hande . .	100	0	0
4. To the prisoners in Newgate by Mr. Cogan and Mr. Bankes, as particularly appearethe under theire handes . . . . .	100	0	0
5. To the prisoners of the Marshalsey, as undre the hand of Doctor Cæsar is to bee seene . .	100	0	0
To the prisoners of the White Lyon by Mr. Bowyer and Mr. Reeve, as the particulars doe manifest .	20	0	0
Summe of this page .	£424	0	0
Summe totall of all theise and the former disburse- mentes . . . . .	1967	10	5
And so is the summe which seemethe to remayne in this Accomptantes handes . . . . .	2	16	6
But in the Accompt of Alderman Lowe, for Lud- gate and the 2 Comptars, theare is 40s. 4d. to them, and 39s. for a prisoner in Newgate more by him payed then the £300 heare sett downe to be payed by him . . . . .	1	19	0
And so this Accomptant is in surplusage . .	1	2	10

W. LAMBARDE, 24 June, 1600.

I have sene and conferred the Justifications by Bylles, Bondes,  
and Acquittances, to agree with this accompt.

THO. WITBE.





## RECEIPT FOR A JEWELL.

[One of Queen Elizabeth's ladies of her Privy Chamber, Mary Radcliffe, having lent a valuable jewel to Lady Elizabeth Egerton (second wife to Lord Ellesmere), and it being still in the possession of the latter at her death, Lord Ellesmere returned it to the owner, and obtained on its delivery the following receipt.]

Indorsed "29 Junij, 1600. M<sup>rs</sup>. Mary Radcliffe's bill acknowledging the receipt of a jewell, &c."

MEMORANDUM, that I Mary Radcliffe, one of her Maties most honorable Privie Chamber, have received of Sir Thomas Egerton, Knight, Lord Keeper of the Greate Seale of England, one jewell of gould enameled, havinge sett in yt fyve greate and riche diamoundes, with a great pendant perle, which jewell the Lady Elizabeth Egerton deceased, late wyffe of the said Sir Thomas Egerton, had in her custodie by my delyverie and to my use. And I doe therof acquite and discharge the said Sir Thomas Egerton by these presentes, sealed with my seale the 29th daie of June, 1600.

MARY RADCLYFF.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of

THO. MARBURYE.

---

## SIR W. RALEIGH AND JERSEY.

[What follows would seem to be original instructions, given by Lord Ellesmere and subscribed with his initials, for making out a Patent for Sir Walter Raleigh as Governor of Jersey, and Lord of the Manor of St. Germaine, reserving the yearly rent to the Queen of £300. It has neither indorsement nor address, but it was doubtless directed to the proper officer under the Great Seal, whose duty it was to prepare such instruments.]





Pro Sigillo iij<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>d</sup>.

A PATENTE during life graunted to Sir Walter Raleigh, Knighte, of the office of Governor or Captayne of the Isle of Jersey, and of the Castell of Surry, alias of Montergill. And also of the Mannor and Lordshipp of St. Germaine, and of the revenues, profyttes and commodyties of the seale within the same Isle, whereuppon the yerely rente of iij<sup>c</sup> li, paiable at the receipt of the Exchequer, is reserved to her Highnes, her heires and successors. Teste R<sup>a</sup> apud Westm<sup>r</sup>, xxvj<sup>to</sup> die Augusti anno r. s. xlij. Per ip-sam Reginam, &c.

THO. E. C. S.

POWLE.

---

### COMMISSION TO SIR W. RALEIGH.

[This is an instrument of a similar nature to the preceding, for making out a Commission to Sir Walter Raleigh and others, authorising them to grant waste lands, to inquire into concealed lands, &c. in Jersey. It was only to continue in force from 12th September to the end of November.]

Per Reginam.

A COMISSYON directed unto Sir Walter Raleigh, Knight, Cap-  
 ten and Governor of the Isle of Jersey, George Pawlett, Es-  
 quier, Bayliff of the sayde Isle, Giles Lamprier, Esq. Segneur of  
 the Trinity, Helier Carteret, Attorny-generall there, Johan Dorrey,  
 Receiver of the Revenues there, and Aaron Messerny, Sollicitor  
 of the same Isle, gyving them, or three of them, wherof Sir Wal-  
 ter Raleigh or Helier Carteret to be one, auctorityte to graunt the  
 waste groundes in fee ferme, reserving certen fine and rentes to  
 her Matie; and to lycense the Signior of Sa. Mares to erect a water  
 mill, and to licence John Aunley to convert a tucking mill into



a griste mill; and also to enquire of concealed and incroched landes there: the same Comission to continew until the last of November next. Teste R. apud Westm<sup>r</sup> xij die Septembris, Anno r. s. xlij. Per ipsam Reginam.

THO. E. C. S.

POWLE.

---

### SERJEANT HELE AND THE ROLLS.

[It is very clear, from the subsequent and some other documents preserved at Bridgewater House, that Serjeant Hele had hopes of being appointed Master of the Rolls on the elevation of Lord Ellesmere in 1596 to be Keeper of the Great Seal. Lord Ellesmere continued, with the consent of the Queen, to fill both offices, and Serjeant Hele attributes his disappointment to his Lordship. It does not appear that Serjeant Hele thought his chance hopeless until November 1600, when he wrote as follows to the individual he considered his enemy, and who owed him £400.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "S. Hele."

To the Ryght ho. the Lo. Keeper of the Greate Seale of  
Englande, &c.

It hath byne my spetiall desyre to have your Lo. holde a good opynion of me. I have dealte as it became me in all thinges. What the cause of your sudden mislike with me is I cannot gesse, for sure I am I have ever respected and dealte with you as it became me. You knowe howe I came fyrste to entertaine the hope of the Rolles, and have followed your owne directions. I fynde nowe that my hope, throughe your hard conceite againste me, is desperate. I shall therefore praie your Lo. to delyver to this bearer my bandes, and at your Lo. pleasure to sende me the 400<sup>li</sup> you owe me. I shall humblie entreate your Lo. to use me as you doe the meaneste of my brethren. Thus resting humblie yours.  
From Serjeantes Inne, the 14th of November, 1600.

Your Lp.'s in all humblenes,

JOHN HELE.





## OFFENCES OF WILLIAM MILL.

[William Mill was Registrar or Chief Clerk of the Star Chamber, at whose death the office had been granted in reversion to Lord Bacon. Some years before the date of the following document, Mill had been called in question regarding his fees, and a letter is published in Wright's "Elizabeth and her Times," ii. 441, in which Lord Burghley mentions the imprisonment of Mill, and the answer he (Lord Burghley) had made to the Queen justifying it. This was in February 1594, and the Registrar does not appear to have escaped from his difficulties until the issue of what succeeds under the sign-manual in February 1600-1.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "For Mr. Mylle."

To the most Reverend Father in God, our right trusty and right welbeloved Counsaylor the Archbisshop of Canterbury, to our right trusty and welbeloved Counsaylors Sir Thomas Egerton, Knight, Lord Keeper of our Greate Seale of England, the Lord Buckhurst, High Treasurer of England, and to our trusty and right welbeloved Counsaylors, Sir Robert Cecyll, Knight, our principall Secretary, Sir John Fortescue, Knight, Chauncelor of our Exchequer, and Sir John Popham, Knight, our Cheef Justice of England.

By the Quene.

ELIZABETH R.

RIGHT trustie and right welbeloved Councillour, we greeete you well. Wheras our servaunte William Mill, Clerk of our Councell, hath by the space of theise two yeeres past or therabouts been charged and calde in question for sundrye supposed offences, laide together in a bill exhibited in our Courte of Starre Chamber againste him; the examynacion wherof we (takinge the matter into our owne handes) committed vnto you for our better satisfaction: And findinge withall, as well by the viewe of such presidentes of that Courte and breviats of the cause, as have been shewed vs, as by the moste of your relations therof, that the pretended offences are, neither in their owne natures, nor due proofes, such as





deserve the correction soughte for, and desired ; We therefore, intendinge to proceede gratuslie with our saide servaunte, and to take fynall resolution of all such controversies, in regarde that the said office is of our proper guifte, disposition, and peculier to our Crowne, and the said William Mill, as our Chief Clarke therof, duliae invested, by vertue of our Lettres Patentes under our Greate Seale, as likewise upon other gratus motives, do of our princelie pleasure, absolute power, and soveraigne auctoritie, will and hereby commaunde that, not onelie the saide information, with all proceedings therein, be by you revoked, cancelled and made utterly voide, but also that none of the offences supposed therein, nor any other of like suggestion (before the date herof by the said William Mill committed), be any further prosecuted, or at any tyme hereafter commenced in that our saide Courte againste him, but be from thence cleerely dismissed. And for a full cleeringe of all questions, doubtles, and objections in tyme to come, towchinge the duties, perquisites and prehemynences of that our saide office (wherupon moste of the former occasions seeme to have growne and to be grounded), oure like will and pleasure is, that you, entring into a serious consideration and viewe of the nature of the function and qualitie of the officer, with the severall droits and fees of righte to the service apperteyninge, establish and assigne the same, or such of them as in your wisdomes and iudgements shall appere proper and fitte to be allowed, and the same to confirme unto the saide William Mill our servaunte and present Clarke of that our office ; wherein we recomende unto your discretions whatsoever in our righte by custome or autentique presidences maye be justlie approved and sett downe. Geven under our Signett at our Palace of Westminster the firste daye of February, 1600, in the three and fortith yere of our Raigne.

---



## FOLLOWERS OF THE EARL OF ESSEX.

[The subsequent letter, though it mentions no names, relates to the execution of Sir Charles Danvers and Sir Christopher Blount (two of the friends and followers of the Earl of Essex) who were beheaded on Tower Hill three days after its date. Their noble master had suffered on the 25th February, and Sir Gilly Merick and Henry Cuffe on the 13th March preceding.]

To the right honorable our very good Lorde, the L. Keper of  
the greate Seale of England.

OUR very good Lord. Wee send your Lop. herewith her Maties pryvie seale, with the contentes whereof your Lo. may please to informe your selfe, and accordingly to make out the Wryttes, so as the Execution may be done uppon Monday next by ix of the clocke in the morning, for so it is her Maties pleasure that it should be. And thus, having no further cause to trouble your Lo. at this tyme, we commytt you to God. From the Corte the xv<sup>th</sup> of Mar. 1600.

Your Lop's. very assured freindes,

NOTINGHAM.

Ro. CECYLL.

## MONIES FOR IRELAND.

[Charles Blount, Lord Montjoy, having succeeded Essex in Ireland, went thither on the 7th February, and about six weeks afterwards the following Privy Seal was addressed to Lord Ellesmere, requiring him to make out Letters Patents under the Great Seal for effecting an immediate supply of money for the service of Ireland. In July the citizens of London furnished 500 men for the Irish wars, and on the 13th October they sent out an additional reinforcement of 400 men. *Vide Stowe, An. Reg. Eliz. 43.*]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Rec. 25 Aprilis, 1601."





Commission for Lords of the Councell to make Warrants  
for moneys for Ireland. 24 April, 43 Eliz.

Md qđ vicesimo quinto die Aprilis, anno subscript. istud bře  
delibať fuit Dño custodi magni Sigilli Anglie apud Westm.  
exequend.

ELIZABETH, by the grace of God, Queene of England, Fraunce,  
and Ireland, Defender of the Fayth, &c. To our right trusty and  
well beloved counsellor Sir Thomas Egerton, knight, keeper of  
our Great Seale of England, greeting. Wee will and comaund  
you that under our said Great Seale, being in your custody, you  
cause our lettres patentes to be made forth in forme following.  
Elizabeth, by the grace of God, &c. To all men to whome  
these presentes shall come, greeting. Whereas, by reason of our  
great forces maynteyned in our realme of Ireland for suppressing  
of our Rebells there, wee have had, and dayly shall have, divers  
causes to dysburse great sommes of money, aswell for the defraying  
of our ordinary charges as also for thentertainment of our ex-  
traordinary forces there, considering that, by the delaye of time  
in making of warrantes to our Exchequer which must needes  
passe, if the same should tarry our owne signing, being other-  
wise empeched with the expedition of our other weighty affayres  
of our realme, there might fortune such hinderance and detri-  
ment to our said affayres as could not easily be repayred after-  
ward. Wee have thought good to give, and by these presentes  
doe give unto the Lordes and other of our privy counsell, or to  
any tenne, nine, eight, seaven, or sixe of them (whereof our  
Treasurer of England to be one), full power and auctoritie to  
addresse and make warrantes, from time to time, in our name,  
aswell to the Treasurer and Chamberlaynes of our Exchequer  
for the time being, as also to the Warden and other officers of our  
Minte for the time likewise being, to whome it may apperteyne,  
or to any other our Treasurer or Receavors or other persons whoe





shall have any of our moneyes in his or their custody, eyther of our moneyes currant of England or of our newe Standard for our realme of Ireland appointed, and to comaund them, and every of them, by the sayd warrantes, to content and paye to our Treasurer of Ireland for the time being, and to the Maister of our Exchaunge betweene England and Ireland for the time being, all and every such somme and sommes of money as they shall appoint for the defraying of our sayd charges in our realme of Ireland, and maintenaunce of an exchaunge by us established, to be had and mainteyned betweene our realme of Ireland and England according to the contentes of our Privy Seale to our said Exchequer directed, bearing date the three and twentieth day of Aprill, and an establishment beginning the last day of March last past, specifying the particuler natures and rates of our charges in our said realme. And wee are pleased and contented that all such warrantes as our sayd Counsell, or so many of them as aforesayd, shall, under their hands, make out or addresse hereafter to the Treasurer and Chamberlaynes of our Exchequer, or to the Warden of our Minte, or to any other persons whatsoever, for the payment of any somme or sommes of money for the use and purpose aforesayd; as also all such other warrantes or lettres as our sayd Counsell, or any sixe of them as aforesaid, hath directed to our Treasurer and Chamberlaynes of our Exchequer, or other persons heretofore, sithens the first day of March in the one and fortieth yeare of our raigne, for and concerning our affayres in our sayd realme of Ireland, shalbe to them, and every of them, which have payed, or shall hereafter paye money by vertue of the said warrantes or lettres, a sufficient warrant and discharge against us, our heires and successors forever. And to thintent that this our comission may more playnly appeare unto all and every person to whome in this case it shall apperteyne, wee are pleased that our Keeper of our Gr. at Seale of England, for the time being, shall, by warrant hereof, make a duplicate under oure Great Seale of England of this our comission to every one that will require



the same, which duplicate, with the warrantes to be made under the handes of our Privy Councell as aforesayd, or made heretofore sithens the said first day of March, in the one and fortieth yeare of our raigne, wee will that all and every our auditors and other comissioners and officers nowe made, or hereafter to be made, shall accepte and allowe for as sufficient a warrant and discharge, both to all and every of our said counsell for the making of any such warrantes or lettres as aforesayd, and to all and every person or persons whatsoever, for payment of any somes of money by comaundement of the same, as if the said warrantes or lettres had been signed with our hand: Provided that this our warrant and comission shall continue and be of effecte untill wee shall, by wrighting under our hand, signifie our pleasure to our sayd counsell to the contrary hereof. In witnes whereof, &c. Gyven under our Privy Seale at our Pallace of Westminster, the fowre and twentieth daye of Aprill, in the three and fortieth yeare of our raigne.

THO. PARKER, dept. Hug. Alington.

## LETTERS OF THE EARL OF ESSEX.

[What follows is the sentence of the Star Chamber upon a person of the name of John Daniel, servant to the late Earl of Essex, for embezzling certain private letters from the Earl to the Countess, procuring them to be copied by Peter Bales, and extorting the sum of £1720 from the Countess. The whole forms a very remarkable and interesting narrative, the circumstances of which are only glanced at by Camden ("Annals" in Kennet, ii. 640), and some of them stated incorrectly. Incidents relating to the Earl of Essex before his execution are also mentioned below. For an interesting account of Peter Bales, *vide* D'Israeli's *Cur. of Lit.* 434, edit. 1838.]

Indorsed, "Camera Stellat. Attorneus Reginæ v<sup>s</sup>. Danyell ar."

In Camera Stellat. coram Dom. ibm. Decimo Septimo die  
Junij, Anno quadragessimo tertio Elizabethæ Reginæ,  
&c.





Tho. Egerton, Milite, Dño Custode magni Sigilli Angliæ.

Dño Buckhurst, Dño Thesº.

Comite Nott.

Wifmo Knowlles, Milite, Compt. Hospic. Dñæ Rñæ.

Robto Cecill, Milite, Principal. Secretar. Dñæ Rñæ.

Johe Fortescue, Milite, Canc. Sc̃vrii.

Mrº Herbte, un. Secretar. Dñæ Rñæ.

Archº Cant.

Epo London.

Popham, Capti Justic. de Banco Regio.

Anderson, Capti Justic. de Comm. Banco.

Presentibus.

THIS day John Danyell, of Darrsbury, in the countie of Chester, esqr., prysoner in the Gatehowse, was brought to the barre, against whom Edward Coke, esqr., her Majestys Attorney Generall, did informe, on her Highnes behaulf, uppon the said Danyell's owne confession, that, about September, 1599, shortlie after the late Earle of Essex was comitted to the custodie of the right hoñble the L. Keeper for great and very heynous contemptes and mysdemeanours, the Countesse and wief of the said then Erle of Essex, then being in childbedd, having a caskett wherin she kept diverse and sundrie letters wrytten to her from her said late husband, the said Erle, some before the tyme of their marriage, and some other afterwarde, the said Countesse delivered the same caskett of letters to one Jane Rehova, the now wief of the said Daniell, who had somtymes attended uppon the said Countesse as a gentlewoman, desiring her to keepe the same safe till she shold call for yt againe. But the said Daniell, fyndinge the same caskett placed under his bedd, as he saied, very secretlie and coninglie opened the same, and thereout tooke diverse of the said letters, knowinge them to be the said Erles owne letters, and, myndinge wickedlie and by indirect meanes to contrive and gaine unto himself some great benefytt therby, tooke some of the said





letters out of the said caskett and went therewith to one Peter Bales, a scryvener, for to make coppies of the same letters, and procured the said Bales to write, expresse, and counterfaite the same letters as neere and like as he possible could to the said Earle of Essex proper hand writing, and to observe the same length and distance of the lynes, the scantling of the margent, and the proportion of the paper, wherwith the said Daniell had fitted him very conveniently, so that thoriginall and the coppies might not be different or discerned one from another. And the rather to provoke the said Bales therunto, the said Daniell most falsely abused the name of the said Countesse, and told the said Bales a counterfaite and untrue message, pretending that the said Countesse had sent him to the said Bales, purposely to get him, the said Bales, to copy the same letters for herself in such manner as they might resemble one another in all likelyhood (*verbatim*) and without any alteration, which the said Daniell confessed to be but a fiction; for he, in open court, utterly denied that the said Countesse was ever acquainted therewith. And that further, the said Daniell read and dictated some of those letters unto the said Bales, whileste the said Bayles writt the same, wherein the said Daniell not only found fault with the said Bayles for not imitating and following the hand of the said Earle so neere as he wished, but alsoe corrupted the said coppies by adding and forging thereto more matters in his reading to the said Bayles then were conteyned in the true and originall letters written by the Earle himself; and having procured the same letters to be coppied, counterfeited, corrupted and forged in manner as aforesaid, the said Daniell said he mente to gull some bodie. And the said Countesse afterwards, about the begyning of January following, sent for the wife of the said Daniell unto Yorkehowse, and told her she was desirous to receave backe her caskett to peruse some letters that were therein, wherunto Mrs. Daniell answered, that it was very safe, and had bene sene by noe creature lyving since she had it. The next day the Countesse sent





one of her gentlewomen to Daniells howse for the caskett, who broughte it with her to Walsingham howse unto the Countesse, where the Countesse privatly opened it, and found many of her letters missing, wherupon she went herself to the said Daniells howse to speake with him and his wief, to knowe from either of them how those letters were imbeveled; and being greatly perplexed therat, and rather for that the said Earle might conceave some dislike against her by careles suffering his letters directed to her to be divulged and spread abroad, questioned with the said Daniell and his wief therabouts, who utterly denied the having or seing any such letters or any knowledge what might become of them. And afterwarde, the said Daniell beganne to aske the Countesse, seeing her somewhat troubled with the losse of them, whether they were letters of any importance or daunger, and if they were, he thought both her Ladyship and his wief had offered him some injurie in conveyinge them into his howse without his knowledge, and thereupon very peremptorely began to tax the Countesse of some want of hoble respecte, and his wief of greate improvidence and undutifulnes, and used other very crafty and subtile and discourteous speeches to the Countesse; whereupon the Countesse answered him that they were only letters of affection that had long since passed from her husband to herself, both before and after the tyme of their mariage, and that there conteyned no matter of ymportance or danger, other to the State or to any perticuler person, only she was troubled with the losse of them, out of this feare, that, when her Lorde should knowe that his letters should be exposed to the view of the world, only by her credulity and want of care, it mighte, for ought she knewe, hazarde his unkindnes towards her, which, if she could, she would prevente with all she were worth. Daniell then seemed to be glad to heare the Countesse say they were of no other ymportance, and said that then she nede care the lesse for their losse; but, for his owne parte, he could not imagyne what way they were gone, unles a maide that his wief had newly put away





had stolne them, and said he would enquire her out and cause her to be straightlie examined, and besides, doe his uttermoste endeavour for the finding out of these letters againe. Nevertheles, about the first of March following, the said Daniell wrote and sent a letter to the Countesse, acknowledging that he had the same letters which her Ladyship then wanted, and that they might greatly concerne her Lorde, and that it behoved her to be carefull therof for to retayne the same; and that soe it was that he was become very much ympperished of late and decayed in his estate, above three thousand pounds, during his service with the said Earle, the said Earle having had small respecte of him, rather countenancing one Mr. Brooke, to his exceeding great prejudice; yet, upon some ho. consideration of his necessity, he, the said Daniell, would safely restore them to hir Ladyship againe. The Countesse therupon sent one of her servauntes dyvers tymes unto the said Daniell, to intreate him to have her letters againe, assuring the said Daniell that she would relieve the wants of the said Daniell to her best ability; but the said Daniell, not satisfied, insisted much upon the demaund of three thousand poundes unto the Countesse servaunt, and the Countesse herself at Yorkehowse, or otherwise he would not delyver them againe. Then the Countesse herself was glad to deale and treat with the said Daniell more earnestly for the same; but the said Daniell said he would not forgoe them without the said some of three thousand poundes at least, for, said he, he doubted not but if he should carry those letters to some persons of greate quality and degree, they would give him so much for the same, and that without that some he would not forgoe them. The Countesse not being able to provide so greate a some as the said Daniell demaunded, yett being very fearefull and loth to hazarde her husband's unkindnes, resolved rather to sell all her jewells, and thereby to satisfie the said Daniell's unconscionable demaund, then to leave any such letters in the hands of so unhoneste a man, who so treacherously sought to make a pray of his ladies truste and his mistress afflictions. And having made thereof the some of £1720, for under





that some he would in no wise be drawne to departe with them, the said Countesse was, by the wicked practises of forgeries and deceiptes of the said Daniell, forced to pay the said Daniell the said one thousand seven hundred and twenty pounds, for he vowed that under so much she shoulde never have them, pretending that it wolde only redeeme his land at mortgage. And therupon the said Daniell delivered the foresaid letters, protesting withall voluntarily upon the Bible, that he then delivered backe all such letters as he then had of the said Earles, that none had red them, and that he had no coppies of them ; but withall doubting his treacherous and bad practises might afterwarde come to lighte, yet to prevent all daunger that might therof ensue, laboured to procure a generall release of all matters both from the said Earle and the Countesse, which he procured and extorted from the said Countesse by many feares and much ymportunity under pretence of greate daunger in the said letters, whereby he ymaged to terrifie the Countesse the more, and thereby make her more careles of any coste. All which moste plainly and manifestly appeared to this ho. Courte by the examination of the said Daniell in writing under his owne hand this daie shewed in open Courte, and by his confession here at the barre, where he was utterly unable to make any defence therof, or to extenuate the same in any wise, but rather made a more apparaunte declaration of his false deceitfull proceedings, and was not able to yeeld or render any excuse or colour at all for any of his said offences. And it further appeared that the said Daniell had now very lately written a letter to the said Countesse, purporting very presumptuous and scandalous matter, to impeach her of some supposed unkinde intention towarde the late Earle, being in trueth moste false and malicious. Her Highnes said Attorney hereupon observed the greate treachery and cousenage of the said Daniell, being a servaunte to the late Earle, and the tyme when as the same was comitted to and againste so ho. a Lady in the tyme of her childbed, and amidste the sorrowes and afflictions for the full [foul?] and greate offence of her husband, which did highlie agravate thoffence of the said





Daniell. In respecte of which offence, so comitted by the said Daniell, her Highnes said Attorney humbly praied that the said Daniell might receyve some extraordinary and exemplary punishment. The Courte therupon, gravely considering the heynousnes of the said offences, well waighing the quality and falsetie thereof, to deserve moste severe and condigne punishment, ordered that the said Daniell shall therefore stand and be comitted to the prison of the Fleet, and there to remaine all the daies of his lief, and adjudged and decreed to pay iij<sup>m</sup> li. for a fyne to her Mat<sup>ie</sup>. And their Lordships, much pittying the greate and intollerable wrong and injury susteyned by the said Countesse therby, have altogether cleered the said Countesse from all touch of suspicion of anie unkinde acte or intention towards the said Earle, for that their Lordships themselves could witnes and testifie her moste ho. and true regarde of her late husband, in that she did as much as was possible for her by all meanes and industrie for the good of her husband in the tyme of his dures and imprisonment, being ever reputed a moste vertuous and ho. Lady; for the which their Lordships did greatly condempne the false and malicious imputation of the said Daniell, and approved the good behaviour of the said Countesse to be as honourable and juste as mighte be ymaged in any of her ho. quallity. And withall their Lordships doe purpose to be suitors unto the Queenes most excellent Mat<sup>ie</sup>, that her Highnes would be pleased to allowe the said Countesse out of the said fyne the some of ij<sup>m</sup> li. for her damage and losse in that behalf. And to thend the said offences of the foresaid Daniell should not only be notefyed to the publique viewe, but to cause others to refrayne the comitting of the like hereafter, it is likewise ordered and decreed that for the same his offences he the said Daniell shalbe sett upon the pillory, with his eares thereunto nayled, with a paper on his head inscribed with these wordes—For Forgery, corrupte cosenages, and other lewde practises—declaring the nature of his said offences.

---

WILLIAM MILL.





## WRITS FOR A PARLIAMENT.

[At the time of the signature of the subsequent Privy Seal, the Queen was at Basing in Hampshire, the seat of the Marquess of Winchester. She was on a Progress, having quitted London early in September. She met her Parliament on her return to London in the end of October, and it was dissolved on the 19th December.]

## The Sommons for the Parliament.

## ELIZABETH R.

ELIZABETH, by the grace of God, Queene of Englande, Fraunce, and Irelande, Defender of the Faith, &c. To our right trustie and right welbeloved counsaillor Sir Thomas Egerton, Knight, Lord Keeper of our Greate Seale of Englande, greetinge. Whereas wee, by the advise of our Counsaile, for certein greate and urgent causes concerninge us, the good estate and comon weale of this our realme and of the Church of England, and for the good order and continuance of the same, have appointed and ordeined a Parliament to be holden at our citie of Westminster the twenty seventh of October next comynge. In which case divers and sundrie writtes are to be directed furth under our Greate Seale of Englande, aswell unto the prelates, busshoppes and nobilitie of this our realme, as also for the election of knightes, citizens and burgesses of the severall counties, cities and burroughe townes of the same, to be present at the saide Parliament at the daie and place aforesaide. Wherefore we will and comaunde you furthwith, upon the receipt hereof, and by warrant of the same, to cause such and so manie writtes to be made and sealed under our saide Greate Seale for the accomplishment of the same, as in like cases hath ben heretofore used and accustomed. And this Bill, signed with our hand, shalbe aswell unto you, as unto everie such clarke and clarkes as shall make and passe the saide writtes, a sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalfe. Yeoven at Basing the ixth day of September, in the three and foareteth yere of our raigene.

---





## WARRANT FOR REPAYMENT OF MONEY.

[The subjoined royal warrant authorised the issue of Letters Patent for the purpose of relieving the Lord Treasurer, Buckhurst, Sir Robert Cecil, Sir John Fortescue, Sir John Spencer, and John Swynerton, from the bonds and obligations into which they had entered for the service of the Queen in expeditiously raising money to be employed "against the Spaniards lately landed in Ireland." Of course this passage refers to the troops under Don Juan del Aquila, who, on the 2nd January, immediately subsequent to the date of the following Privy Seal, agreed to abandon all the places he held in Ireland and to retire again to Spain.]

Mđ qđ decimo nono die Octobris, anno regni Dñe Elizabeth.  
R<sup>ne</sup> quadragesimo tercio, istud Bñe deliberat. fuit Dño  
custodi magni sigilli Angt apud Westm̃ exequend.

ELIZABETH, by the grace of God, Queen of England, Fraunce, and Irland, Defendor of the Faith, &c. To our right trustie and welbeloved counsellor Sir Thomas Egerton, Knight, Keeper of our great Seale of England, greeting. Wee will and comaund you that under our said great Seale, being in your custodie, you cause our lettres patentes to be made forth in forme following:—

Elizabeth, by the grace of God, &c. To the Treasurer, Chamberlains and Barons of our Exchequer, and to all others to whome it may appertaine, greeting. Whereas you, our Treasurer of England, and our trustie and right welbeloved counsellors, Sir Robert Cecil, knight, our principall secretary, and Sir John Fortescue, knight, Chaunceller of our Exchequer, have, by our appointment, for the better and more speedy advauncement of our present and important service against the Spanyardes lately landed in Irland, treated with dyvers marchantes and others for the provyding and borrowing of sondry sommes of money for certaine monethes uppon consideration to be given for the same, and at our desire have ben contented to give bondes in great sommes of money unto the said marchantes and others for the true and sure repayment thereof at the tymes and dayes agreed upon.





Wee, mynding to acquyte, discharge, and save harmeles you our said Treasurer and our said Secretary and Chauncellor of our said Exchequer, aswell of and from the said bondes, and of and from all forfeitures, damages and troubles that may growe by the same, as also to make due satisfaction and payment of all and every the saide sommes of money which are or shalbe so provided and borrowed for our service, doe, by these presentes, for us, our heires and successors, covenaut, promyse, and graunt to and with you our said Treasurer, and to and with our said Secretarie and Chauncellor of our Exchequer, that we will well and truly satisfie and paie, or cause to be satisfied and paid, at the tymes and daies so agreed on, unto all and every the said marchauntes and others, all such sommes of money as are or shalbe by you our said Treasurer and our said Secretarie and Chauncellor, or by any other by your appointment, for us and our service provyded and borrowed as is aforesaid. And lykewise acquite, discharge, save, and keepe harmeles John Spencer, of London, Knight, and John Swynerton, the younger, of London, who have likewise given their bondes for us by your appointment, and every of them, their heires, executors, administrators and assignes, and every of them, and all their landes, goodes and chattells, and the landes, goods and chattells of every of them, of and from all sutes, charges, damage and prejudice whatsoever, which may or shall at any tyme or tymes hereafter come, growe or accrue for or by reason of the non-payment and satisfaction of the said sommes of money, or any part thereof, so provyded and borrowed as aforesaid, at the dayes and tymes so agreed uppon. And for the better and more speedy discharge of this our covenant and graunt, and for the sure repayment and satisfaction of all and every the said sommes of money by you our said Treasurer and our said Secretarie and Chauncellor of our Exchequer so provyded and borrowed, or to be provyded and borrowed for our service as is aforesaid, Wee doe, by these presentes, will, comaund and





authorize you, our Treasurer and Chamberlains of our Exchequer, out of such our treasure, as is or shall be at any tyme hereafter remayning in the receipt of our Exchequer at Westminster, from tyme to tyme, and at all tymes, to make due payment and satisfaction to the said Sir John Spencer, knight, and John Swynerton aforesaid, their executors, administrators or assignes, aswell of all and every sommes of money so provyded and borrowed as is aforesaide, uppon the bondes of the said Sir John Spencer, knight, and John Swynerton, or uppon anie bondes of you our said Treasurer, our said principall Secretarie and Chauncellor of our Exchequer aforesaide; as also of all money for consideration of the loane thereof, according to the agreementes by you made, and for all other charges incident and belonging to the same. And we require you, according as you shall pay or cleare anie of the saide debtes, to take into your handes and custodie all such bondes, wrytinges and assurances as are or shalbe made by you our said Treasurer, Secretary and Chauncellor of our Exchequer, to the said Sir John Spencer and John Swynerton, or to anie others for their securitie of the sommes by them lente, and thereuppon to cancell and adnihilate the same accordingly. And these our lettres shalbe your sufficient warrant and discharge in this behalf. In witnes whereof, &c. Gyven under our Privie Seale at our mannor of Richmond, the eighteenth day of October, in the three and fortith yeare of our raigne.

THO. KERRY.

---





## THE SPANIARDS IN IRELAND.

[Sir Richard Leveson was one of the parties who signed the treaty with Don Juan del Aquila. He had previously been appointed, by the following instrument, Admiral of a fleet of seven ships of war, besides merchantmen, which was to co-operate with the Queen's land forces against the Spaniards in Ireland. Sir Amyas Preston, as Vice Admiral, was to have charge of the fleet if Sir Richard Leveson should "miscarry in this action."']

Md qđ vicesimo die Octobris, anno regni R<sup>ne</sup> Elizabeth.  
quadragesimo tercio, istud bře delibat. fuit Dño custodi  
magni sigilli Anglie apud Westm̃ exequend.

ELIZABETH, by the grace of God, Queene of England, France, and Irland, Defendor of the Faith, &c. To our right trustie and welbeloved Councillor, Sir Thomas Egerton, knight, keeper of our great Seale of England, greeting. We will and comaund you that under our said great Seale, being in your custodie, you cause our lettres patentes to be made forth in forme following:—

Elizabeth, by the grace of God, &c. To our trustie and welbeloved servaunt Sir Richard Leveson, knight, greeting. For the trust we repose in your valour, fidelitie, and experience in maryne matters, we have thought good to comitt to your charge our shippes called the Wastspyte, the Garland, the Defyance, the Nonpareille, the Swyftsurre, the Crane, and the Merlion, together with foure marchantes shippes of London, and two Crompsters, all which shall, by our Admirall of England, be delyvered to you furnished in warlike maner; and doe hereby name, make, appoint and constitute you to be captain generall and admirall of our said shippes and others abovementioned, and of our forces in them serving. And likewise of all viceadmyralls, captains, lieutenantes, soldiours, shippes, masters, maryners and others now retayned, or hereafter to be retayned, for the use of this our navie. And doe give and graunt unto you, by these presentes, full power and authoritie all our subjectes in our said shippes





retayned, or to be retayned, and comitted to your charge, to arme, muster, leade, guide, governe and comaund for the execution and performance of all such services as are prescribed unto you by certain instructions signed by our self, herewith delyvered unto you, or by anie directions hereafter by us or our privie counsell, under sixe of their handes (whereof our Admirall of England to be one) shalbe prescrybed, or by anie directions or warrant from our Deputie of our Realme of Irland for the tyme being, or, in his absence, from our president of our Province of Mounster in our said realme of Ireland for the tyme being. And in execution and performance of anie service by anie of those directions or warrantes to you enjoyned, wee doe give you full power and authoritie, our shippes and the others to your charge committed, and all our subjects in them serving, to use and employe against anie our Ennemies or Rebels, and namely against certain Spanyardes lately landed in our Realme of Irland, and their shippes and vessells and their adherentes and assistantes whatsoever, and with the shippes and people of the said Spanyardes or anie other our Ennemies or Rebels, to fight, yf cause require. And them to invade, burne, spoile, kyll and destroye by fire, or otherwise, to the uttermost of your power. And to pursue them, yf cause be given; and in such pursuite the realmes, territories, countries, shippes and people of our said Ennemies or Rebels, and of their adherentes, to invade, infest, enter, spoile, and destroye. Gyving also and graunting unto you full power and authoritie all and singuler causes, quarrells, questions and matters whatsoever, our said navie and subjectes therein serving any waies concerning, and to the office of captain generall at the seas, by anie lawe, usage, right or custome belonging, to heare, examyne, discusse and determyne, according to the lawe martiall, or anie discipline in our navies and armies at sea accustomed; and lawes, orders, and statutes, for the good government of our saide navie and armie, to make and establish, and the same to decree, proclayme and put in execution; and all persons offending against the said





lawes and ordynances to punyshe, chastice, reforme, imprison, and, when you shall thinck good, againe to discharge and release; and all causes cryminall concerning lyfe or member in our said navie happening, and all incidentes and circumstances the same concerning, to heare, examyne and determyne, and sentence and judgment thereuppon to give and pronounce, or decrees to make. And all other thinges, which for the good government of our said navie and subjects therein serving may be, to doe and performe, according to your best discretion, and such directions and instructions as from us or our privie counsell in our name from tyme to tyme you shall receave. Willing therefore and comaunding all viceadmyrals, captains, lieutenantes, soldiours and all our lieutenantes, deputie lieutenantes, justices of peace, maiors, sheriffes, bailiffes, constables, hedboroughs, and all customers, comptrollers, searchers and all other our officers, mynistres, and loving subjectes whatsoever, to be ayding and assisting to you in all thinges concerning the furtherance of this our service to you committed, to the uttermost of their abillities, when they shall be by you required, as they will aunswere the contrarie at there perills. And because it may happen, by fight or otherwise, that you our admyrall of these forces committed to your charge, may miscarry in this action (which God we hope will prevent), wee have thought good, provyding for all eventes, to appoint and authorize in such extremitie Sir Amyas Preston, knight, to take the charge of this our Fleet and forces, being now our viceadmyrall for the same, with such power and authoritie as by this our comyssion is to you given, untill our pleasure be to him made knowne to the contrarie. In witnes whereof, &c. Gyven under our privie Seale at our mannor of Richmond, the twentieth day of October, in the three and fortith yeare of our raigne.

THO. KERRY.





## EXPORTATION OF CLOTH.

[The Earl of Cumberland had obtained a Patent from the Queen for the exportation of cloth, and was thereby involved in a dispute on the subject with the company of Merchant Adventurers. The ensuing letter to Lord Ellesmere, as one of the Lords of the Council, refers to this subject, and makes a very earnest appeal to him lest the Earl of Cumberland's adversaries should prevail in setting aside the grant, or in rendering it unprofitable. Hence we find also that Sir R. Cecill and Sir Edward Stafford had both previously enjoyed similar Patents.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "The E. of Cumberlande, 5 Martij, 1601."

To the Ryght Honorable my very good Lo. Lo. Keper of the  
Great Seale of Inglande.

My good Lo. I resolved to have attended your Lo. this daye at the Court, but one of the sicke fittis wherwith I am often trobled forceth my staye, and, doubtyng least hir Maj. should enter into speeche with your Lo. concernyng my cause, pardon me for rememberyng you howe it standeth. The only inconvenyence can cum by it to the Marchant Adventurerrs is my grauntyng leave to otherrs not free of ther cumpany, or to interloperrs though they be free, to shippe clothes contrary to the order of ther courtes here. I have ever beene contented, and still am, that thoes persons which ar obedyent to the Goverment shall only have lycence from me, soe long as your Lo. of the Councell doothe not direct me contrary; and for the pryce I will refer my selfe to any resonable consitheration. For thoes clothes which have alredy beene shipped by unfreemen in straungerrs bottoms, the faule of clothe by the marchants practis forced me to seecke out any which would bwy; soe they broke the malytyus platt which was layde to macke the clothyer exclayne upon me, by which culler, provyng my patent hurtfull to the commonwelthe, it should have beene revoked. Alsoe I was extreamply urged by hir Maj. officerrs in the Custom House, and tould that if I should refuse to grant lycence



to such as for dyvers years past had used to shippe, it would soe much prejudice the Qu. in her custom as justly I should be founde fault with for it; and to aprove that they myght passe in straungers bottoms showed me tooe letters to allowe it, writte to them by great counsellorrs, soe as I hoope I am not in the wysest censure to be condemned. Sense my grant I have shipped over some 1200 clothes: there was nether Mr. Secretory nor Sir Ed. Stafford, but shipped 3000 at the least before the sould ther patentes. My grant but for tenne years, the least of thers continued soe long: this last, if I had not loked into it, would have donne 15 at the least, when I am tyed to lycence none but them (which I willyngly submit my selfe to as long as your Lo. shall see it good for the reame), ether can I not in tenne yeare passe above 100,000 clouthes, or for so many as I dooe I gayne to hir Ma. the custom which heretofore she was deceved of, soe as by my grant hir Ma. shall not only receve 10,000<sup>li</sup>, but be truly payed hir custome, which I dout not shalbe twyse as muche more, for that which here tofore she never received any thyng; for all the former grantes, which thus long contynued, were certayne, myne (if upon experience hurtfull) to be revoked, and I protest to your Lo. upon my soule, I will as willyngly, whensoe it is found, laye it at hir Maj. feete as I dutyfull received it. All this consitheryd I hoope your Lo. will favor me. Her Maj. hath allwayes beene gratius, and I dout not will, out of hir owne disposition, be redy to favor; but fearyng howe she maye be enformed, I macke bould to laye before your Lo. the truth of my cause, not soe much caryng for the profit, howe much soever I need, as for the disgrace which it would be to me, if thes men, that yett never prevaled agaynst any former patenty, should nowe tryumphe over me, whoe only they mislyke, for that I will not see hir Maj. deceved as in former tymes she hathe beene. I protest to your Lo. the losse of my hoole estate should not cum soe neare my harte as this disgrace, which though, the justnes of my cause consithered, I feare not,





yett the unsupportable burthen that it would be, if it should happen, trobleth me, and causeth me thus to troble your Lo., to whoes wyse consitheration I present thes, only assuryng your Lo. that if I contynue in this I will dooe honest and good servis.

Your Lo. to command,

GEORGE CUMBRELAND.

### CASE OF THE MERCHANT ADVENTURERS.

[The following is upon the same subject, and was sent to Lord Ellesmere on the day after the Earl of Cumberland had dispatched his letter. The writer was Governor of the Company of Merchant Adventurers, and adverts more generally to the question at issue, and to the effect of the existing Patent. Complaint is principally directed against the Earl's Deputy in the Custom House, who had exchequered some of the Merchants.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, " 6 Martij, 1601. Mr. Hoddesdon, Governor of the Marchant Venturers."

To the Right Honorable and my verie good Lord, the Lord Keeper, one of her Maties most honorable Privie Council, at the Court. d.d.

RIGHT Honorable and my verie good Lord. Forasmuche as dyvers matters weare not on Wedsondaie last throughlie aunswered, so large as they might have binne in the behalf of the Marchauntes Adventurers, and knowing as I do the good affection which your Lop. not onely carryeth to the honnour of our most gracious and excelent good Prince, our Saveraigne good Lady Queene and Em- presse, but also the good of the common wealth, have thought good for the discharge of my dewtie to make knowne unto your Honnour so muche as my proper experience yeldeth unto me, as by these artikles following unto your good Lordshipp maie appeare.

And now to the fyrst allegation. Wheras it was said that before  
CAMD. SOC. 12. 2 x





her Matie graunted priviledges to the Merchantes Adventurers in Germanie, all other Englishmen might freely passe thither with their wares and commodityes, the which I graunt to be true; but I denye that there was any traffique in Germanye by Englishmen before the begynning of her Maties raigne. For in the yeare 1554 I came from Dansyck by land, throughe all the maryne townes nere the sea, except Stoad and Embden, and found no Englishmen using any trade in them, nor any cloth to be solde, but onely by the Stylyard men. As for the upland townes in Germanye, it is well knowne they had their factors and servants at Anwerp, not onely to buy their cloth of the Company aforesaid, but also to vent suche comodities as their countrie yelded; and it is verie manyfest that before the said Company settled their trades at Embden and Stoad there was no cloth by Englishmen shipped thither, which trade the Company fownd out when they were in daunger in the Loo Countries to their great costes and charges, and therefore no reason why others should have the trade from them. And before the said Company weare priviledged in Germanie, the said Marchantes Adventurers weare at libertie to adventure into all partes within the Straytes and Mediteranium Sea, and also into all partes within the East Seas, and to all partes of the Ocian Seas, which they maie not do now by meanes of new corporations to the Company of New trades, the Company of Eastland Marchauntes, and to the Company of Trypolie, &c., and therefore no reason why they should be cutt of from the trade of Germanye, which countrie was alwaies not onely cheeflye fedd with comodities from them, but also with vent of the comodities of the said countrie unto them as aforesaid.

And whereas it was said that the Navye would be better maynteyned by trade further of then Midlebroughe, that is in lyke case trew, yf the said trade be not mannaged in good order; but the Marchauntes Adventurers, even to and for Midlebroughe, maynteyneth as good shipps as the trade at Stoad, for they sett no





shippes on worck for that place but of 150 toon at the least, and well appoynted.

And whereas it was said that the clothes did beare a better price at Stoades then at Middelbroughe, it maie be well proved that by the experience of this yeare passed clothes hath been aswell sold at Middelbroughe as at Stoades; but it is not the great pryce of cloth that is either good for her Matie in the customes, or for the Common Wealth to sett people on worck, for the higher the price of cloth the fewer is sold, as by experience appeareth; for synce our clothes hath borne these great prices there is much more cloth made in Germanie then there was before.

And whereas the Marchaunts Adventurers hath given their generall opinion, that so farr fourth as her Maties Councell shall back them, that no trade where they be priviledged be used but to the mart towne where they sell themselves, yet it maie be doubted, yf Thearle of Cumberland's lycense do contynue, that it maie fall out otherwyse, wherof a reason or two I have thought good to sett downe, although there maie be objected many others.

For yf the Merchaunt be discouraged, as needs he must yf when he have bought his clothe he knoweth not at what rate he shall passe it in the Custom Howse, but shall stand for the same at an other man's devotion, and so to be driven to paie more then he shall well knowe to gayne by the sale therof, will make men to pause and not to be to hastie to buy anie cloth at all.

In lyke cases the prices of course clothes being by this meanes advaunced, and therby the great quantitie of the same sort of cloth be made in Germanie, then the lesse must needs be shipped out of England.

Even so in lyke case maie be imagined when marchaunts shall without cause stand at the devotion of their enymie, whether their goods shalbe turmoyled by opening of their packs, themselves wrongfullie put into the Exchequer, as late hath been experymented, which is imagined not to [be] don without the





practise of the deputie of the said Earle in the Custome-howse, who is knowne to be a verie enymie to honest men and those which dealeth uprightlie, and a great freind to those which by all meanes practiseth to deceave the Company of their impositions.

And forasmuch as the said deputie, and others his companyons, would willinglie even now shipp their goods to Stoade, notwithstanding the great daunger there, it maie be imagined that they have some secreete doinges with some of the Haunse Townes, and the rather for that ever synce the Stylyyard was put downe they have used dyvers greate practises to hinder the quiet and settled trade of the Marchaunts Adventurers, wherby the said Haunses have so obstynately contended: whereas otherwyse, before this theye would have sought to her Matie for an ende of these trobles, wrongfullie surmised by the said Haunses, practysers to the greate hurt of the Marchaunt Adventurer. And thus, with prayer for the long contynewance of your Honnour amongst us, in most humble sorte, I take my leave. London, this 6<sup>th</sup> of March, 1601.

Your Lp's. most humble at commaunde,

CHRISTOPHER HODDESDONN.

### THE QUEEN'S VISIT TO THE LORD KEEPER.

[Lord Ellesmere bought Harefield of Sir Edmund Anderson, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, in 1601. There Queen Elizabeth paid him a visit on the 31<sup>st</sup> July, 1602, remaining until the 3<sup>d</sup> August. Some particulars regarding this event may be found in Nichols's Progresses, vol. iii. and vol. iv. pt. 1.—In Lodge's Illustr. of Brit. Hist. iii. 132, is the Copy of a Speech delivered to her Majesty on her departure. The following document relates to the same subject, and to monies expended (it does not appear by whose hands) for provisions, &c. on this great occasion.]

31 Julij, et 1<sup>o</sup> et 2<sup>o</sup> Augusti, 1602, the Queen's Matie being at Harefield iij nightes.





A breefe of these things that weare bought at Harefield by my self and Mr. Cowper, and other layinges out, as per bill apeareth.

WHEATE bought of sondrey persons, as per bill apeareth, xxij q <sup>rs</sup> di. at sondrey prices . . . . .	xxxviij <sup>li</sup>	xiijs	iiij <sup>d</sup>
Rie for the pasterie, j q <sup>r</sup> v buz. . . . .	xxx <sup>s</sup>		
Wheate of my ladies store, xxviij q <sup>rs</sup> , at 4 <sup>s</sup> per buzell, which my lady will geve my Lord, worth xliiij <sup>li</sup> xvjs . . . . .	0	0	0
In wheate for fyne manchett, and course wheate from the Queen's bakers . . . . .	0	0	0
In wheate from Mr. Doctor Singleton, iiij quarters, worth vj <sup>li</sup> viiij <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	0	0	0
In oates from my ladies store, x q <sup>rs</sup> , worth 4 <sup>li</sup> , which my Lo. must pay nothings for . . . . .	0	0	0
Rewardes for presents . . . . .	xlviij <sup>li</sup>	vjs	x <sup>d</sup>
Carages, per bill . . . . .	xj <sup>li</sup>	x <sup>s</sup>	vj <sup>d</sup>
Laborers, per bill . . . . .	ix <sup>li</sup>	iijs	iiij <sup>d</sup>
Extraordinary paymentes . . . . .	xxxj <sup>li</sup>	xvjs	j <sup>d</sup>
Charcoles, per bill . . . . .	x <sup>li</sup>	vjs	
In butter, per bill . . . . .	xxxiiij <sup>li</sup>	xvjs	viiij <sup>d</sup>
In eggs, per bill . . . . .	iiij <sup>li</sup>	viijs	vj <sup>d</sup>
Gooseberis, per bill . . . . .	v <sup>s</sup>		
Chickens, per bill, lij dozen di. of sondrey prises . . . . .	xj <sup>li</sup>	xiijs	ij <sup>d</sup>
Pigions, tame and wild, viij dozen . . . . .	xxv <sup>s</sup>	vj <sup>d</sup>	
Veales, xxij. ca. di. at . . . . .	xiiij <sup>li</sup>	xix <sup>s</sup>	viiij <sup>d</sup>
Geese, ij . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup>		
Rebotts from my ladies warren at—lix couple at xii <sup>d</sup> per couple . . . . .	iiij <sup>li</sup>	xviijs	viiij <sup>d</sup>
Duckinges, xxij, at . . . . .	viijs	ij <sup>d</sup>	
Pigges, xx <sup>tie</sup> , at . . . . .	xlijs	vj <sup>d</sup>	









Whereof disbursed by your Lop.'s apoyntment, as by bills and by my booke more particularlye apeareth.

3 August, 1602. Delivered to Mr. Steward at Harefield . . . . .	cc <sup>li</sup>		
Rewardes to severall offices in her Maties howse and to particular persons there,	lxvj <sup>li</sup> xij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>		
6 August, 1602. Rewardes to the vaulters, players, and dauncers. Of this x <sup>li</sup> to Burbridge's players for Othello, lxiiij <sup>li</sup> xvij <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>			
Rewarde to Mr. Lillyes man, which brought the lotterye boxe to Harefield, per Mr. Andr. Leigh, . . . . .	x <sup>s</sup>		
Rewardes to tentkeepers . . . . .	xl <sup>s</sup>		
10 August, 1602. Payde to mercers, the imbroderer, silkeman, and the Queenes taylor, . . . . .	lxxv <sup>li</sup> xv <sup>s</sup>	li.	
Payde to the goldsmith, part for the anchor and for other matters, . . . . .	vij <sup>li</sup>	s.	
Payde to the goldsmith for badges, xxix <sup>li</sup> iij <sup>s</sup>		d.	
Payde to the lynnens draper for browne canvas, part of which was not used, xvj <sup>li</sup> v <sup>s</sup>		280	6
Payde to the London butler for hyre of damaske, dyaper, and knyves, xv <sup>li</sup> vij <sup>s</sup>			2
Payde for the caryage of Turkye carpetts from Harfield to Mr. Garwayes howse, v <sup>s</sup>			
Rewarde to Mr. Garwaye his men for removing the same, . . . . .	x <sup>s</sup>		
So remayneth due to your Lop. in my handes upon this accompt, this 20 August, 1602, the somme of . . . . .	lxxij <sup>li</sup> xix <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>		





20 August, 1602. Payd more by me for lot-	}	li.	s.	d.
terie guiftes, as by my booke and by bill		18	2	9
also apeareth, beinge paid to Mr. Stew-	}			
arde . . . . .				
Soe remayneth now due to your Lop. in	}	54	17	1
my hands upon this accompt, this said 20				
August, 1602, the somme of . . . . .				

ARTH. MAYNWARINGE.

## COWLEY'S ACCOUNT.

[The subsequent account refers to the sum of £1260. 12s. 4d. the whole of which, excepting £5. 0s. 4d. was expended on the same occasion by a person of the name of Cowley. The first column appears to be the sum charged, the second the sum paid, and the third the difference between the two which had been deducted, but there is an error in the second item.]

Money dysbursed upon severall occasions agaynst her Majesties cummynge to Harefild, 1602.

THE totall of all the bylles upon this fylle.

The paymentes. The abatements.

Mr. Williamsone, for			
sacke and wine vine-			
gar . . . . .	liij <sup>li</sup> js ix <sup>d</sup>	lj <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup>	xxxjs ix <sup>d</sup>
Mr. Swinerton, for Gas-			
con wine . . . . .	clx <sup>li</sup>	cxlvij <sup>li</sup>	xx <sup>li</sup>
Mr. S. State, for Rea-			
nishe wine . . . . .	xxxij <sup>li</sup> ij <sup>s</sup>	xxx <sup>li</sup>	xlij <sup>s</sup>
Mr. Campyon, for beare	iiij <sup>xx</sup> iiij <sup>li</sup>	iiij <sup>xx</sup> iiij <sup>li</sup>	_____
Robte Johns for bottell			
alle . . . . .	iiij <sup>li</sup> js iiij <sup>d</sup>	iiij <sup>li</sup> xij <sup>d</sup>	iiij <sup>d</sup>



The paymentes. The abatementes.

Walter Lacke, for provision of beefe, muton, lame, and white	clxxvij <sup>li</sup> xv <sup>s</sup>	clxxvij <sup>li</sup> xv <sup>s</sup>	_____
Gylberte Wrighte, for provision of poultrye and foule . . .	clv <sup>li</sup> iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	clli	v <sup>li</sup> iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Mr. Colles, the Groser	lxxix <sup>li</sup> vij <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>d</sup>	lxxix <sup>li</sup> iiij <sup>s</sup>	iiij <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>d</sup>
Abraham Viell, for oylle and other provision	vij <sup>li</sup> ix <sup>s</sup>	vij <sup>li</sup>	ix <sup>s</sup>
Mr. Hore, for greene frutes . . .	xiiij <sup>li</sup>	xj <sup>li</sup>	xl <sup>s</sup>
Mr. Harte, Earbe man	xvj <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup>	xiiij <sup>li</sup> xs	xxxvj <sup>s</sup>
Allin Wardis, for workmen, horse hyer, and his owne labour, with his man, and his kytchen necessaryes w <sup>ch</sup> he brought with him	xxiiij <sup>li</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup>	xxiiij <sup>li</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup>	_____
More to him for other provision . . .	xxv <sup>li</sup> ix <sup>s</sup>	xxv <sup>li</sup> ix <sup>s</sup>	_____
Mr. Walther, the Confectioner . . .	cxxxv <sup>li</sup> xij <sup>s</sup>	cxxvij <sup>li</sup> xs	viiij <sup>li</sup> ij <sup>s</sup>
Mr. Farrington, for livories . . .	cxxiiij <sup>li</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	cxxiiij <sup>li</sup> xix <sup>s</sup>	xv <sup>d</sup>
Mr. Westone, for greene clothe for the carpett	x <sup>li</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup>	x <sup>li</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup>	_____
Mr. Steward, the Potter . . .	vj <sup>li</sup> ij <sup>s</sup>	v <sup>li</sup> xs	xij <sup>s</sup>
Waxe Chaundler, cotten and sope . . .	xvj <sup>li</sup> xs viij <sup>d</sup>	xvj <sup>li</sup> xs	viij <sup>d</sup>
Colliare the Pewterer, for hier and losse of vessell . . .	xxj <sup>li</sup> iiij <sup>s</sup>	xxj <sup>li</sup> iiij <sup>s</sup>	_____





	The paymentes. The abatements.	
To White, for dealle boorde and poulles .	iiij <sup>li</sup> iij <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup>	iiij <sup>li</sup> ij <sup>s</sup> xix <sup>d</sup>
Mrs. Shewemaker, the Tallowe Chaundler .	vj <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup>	vj <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> _____
For the carryage of the beare and the dealle boord with poulles to Brayneford by water	iiij <sup>li</sup> ii <sup>s</sup>	iiij <sup>li</sup> ij <sup>s</sup> _____
Jerry Weston, his byll for necessaryes, and his man gevinge at- tendaunce aboute the beare and wine .	xxiiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	xxiiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> _____
Humfrey Kelsall .	j <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup>	xxx <sup>s</sup> _____
To a Carre Man for carriage of tentes from St. Johnes .	ix <sup>s</sup>	ix <sup>s</sup> _____
Mr. Allesone, the Sad- ler . . . .	xij <sup>li</sup> vij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	xij <sup>li</sup> vij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Mr. Cooke, of her Maties householde .	xxvj <sup>li</sup> j <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>	xxvj <sup>li</sup> j <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup> _____
Payde accordinge to Mr. Banestre his ap- poyntmente . . .	lij <sup>li</sup> vij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	lij <sup>li</sup> vij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> _____
Mr. John Porter per byll	vij <sup>li</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	vij <sup>li</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> _____
John Ashley, per byll	xij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	xij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> _____
Edward Malbye, per byll . . . .	xij <sup>s</sup>	xij <sup>s</sup> _____
Richard Withe, per byll	vj <sup>s</sup>	vj <sup>s</sup> _____
Mr. Maynwaringe, per byll . . . .	vij <sup>li</sup> xviij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	xij <sup>li</sup> xviij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> _____
Cowley, in foure seve- rall bylles . . .	xx <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	xx <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> _____





The paymentes. The abatementes.

Geaven in rewarde to  
my L. Chamberlin his  
man . . . .

	vjs	vjs	
Summe	1291 <sup>li</sup> 4 <sup>s</sup> 9 <sup>d</sup>	1225 <sup>li</sup> 12 <sup>s</sup> 0 <sup>d</sup>	55 <sup>li</sup> 12 <sup>s</sup> 9 <sup>d</sup>

Receaved of your Lordshippe at towe severall tymes by Mr. Steward, Mr. Mainwaringe, and my selfe, the summe of one thou- sand towe hundrethe three score poundes, twelve shillinges, foure pence, I saye re- ceived . . . . .	1260 <sup>li</sup> 12 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup>
Payde out of the foresayde summe, as shall appeare by byll . . . . .	1255 <sup>li</sup> 12 <sup>s</sup> 0 <sup>d</sup>
So remaynethe due unto your Lordshippe of the foresaide summe . . . . .	5 <sup>li</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup>

COWLEY.

## THOMAS SLE'S ACCOUNT.

[The extensive nature of the preparations for the due reception and entertainment of the Queen may be judged of from the subsequent statement of disbursements for the ovens, ranges, dining room, &c. In all these cases it is to be recollected that money was then of about five times the value it bears at present, so that the sum total of what follows £199 : 9 : 11 would be equal to nearly £1000 for the articles and work enumerated.]

An accounte of money dysbursed by Thomas Sle agaynste  
her Maties cumminge to Harefilde, and sithence her de-  
parture thence.

25 August, Anno 1602.

The charge of the Oveyns.

Brickes, xlvij thousand, at severall prices as by his Book doethe appeare . . . .	xxij <sup>li</sup> xij <sup>s</sup>
Lime, 474 bushells, at severall prices . . . .	vij <sup>li</sup> vjs



20 bricke leaers, at xj dayes a peece, at  
 xvij<sup>d</sup> the daye a man . . . . . xvj<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup>  
 20 laborers, at xj dayes a peece, at xij<sup>d</sup>  
 per diem . . . . . xj<sup>li</sup>

---

lvij<sup>li</sup> iij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>

Carpenters and Bricke leaers for the Ranges.

12 workmen at xvij<sup>d</sup> the man for severall  
 dayes, as by his booke doethe appeare,  
 the summe of . . . . . x<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup>  
 25 laborers at xij<sup>d</sup> a man, for severall  
 dayes, as by his booke doethe appeare xiiij<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup>

---

xxiiij<sup>li</sup> v<sup>s</sup>

Carpenters, joyners, and laborers about the dynynge romme and  
 other places about the house.

39 workemen severall dayes, and at sun-  
 drye prices, the summe of . . . . . xxxij<sup>li</sup> v<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>  
 82 laborers, aboute the same places, se-  
 verall dayes, and at sundrye prices, as  
 doethe appeare by his booke, the  
 summe of . . . . . xxxv<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>

---

lxvij<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

Sawiers three payre, one payre for daye  
 wages, and towe payre by the C<sup>th</sup>, as  
 by his booke doethe appeare, the  
 summe . . . . . iij<sup>li</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>

For dyggeinge of gravill one daye xvj  
 men, at x<sup>d</sup> per diem a man . . . . . xij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>

To Will<sup>m</sup> Marshall for his clerke, xij  
 dayes, at ij<sup>s</sup> per diem . . . . . xxiiij<sup>s</sup>

29 cutters of berche, at x<sup>d</sup> a man, one  
 daye . . . . . xxiiij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>

For x burdens of byrche upon Mundaye,  
 at iij<sup>d</sup> the burden . . . . . iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>

---

vij<sup>li</sup> v<sup>s</sup> jd





To Richard Robinsone for nealles, as by his booke doethe appeare . . . .	vij <sup>li</sup> xv <sup>s</sup>
To Mr. Pagge of Uxebrigge for lockes, hookes, hinges, bedde cordes, and arris hookes, as by his booke doethe appeare, the summe of . . . .	xlviij <sup>s</sup> v <sup>d</sup>
To John Hamshire for xx casmentes at v <sup>s</sup> the peece as doethe appeare . . . .	v <sup>li</sup>
For three lodes of poulles to Widdowe Satherley of Rickemansworthe, the summe . . . . .	xij <sup>s</sup>
To severall men for bordes, which were cutte for severall uses, the summe of .	xviiij <sup>li</sup> viij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
For xxv basketts for to carrye earthe in .	vij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>
29 workemen and laborers severall dayes, and at sundery prices, to sett things in, ordered after her Matie was goone from Harefilde, as by his booke doethe ap- peare . . . . .	vij <sup>li</sup> vij <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
	<hr/>
	xliij <sup>li</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Summe totall of the dysbursementes	199 <sup>li</sup> 9 <sup>s</sup> 11 <sup>d</sup>
Wherof received, as appeareth by his booke, the somme of . . . . .	154 <sup>li</sup>
So resteth for your lordshippe to dyscharge the somme of . . . . .	xlvi <sup>li</sup> ix <sup>s</sup> xj <sup>d</sup>
Of which somme of 45 <sup>li</sup> 9 <sup>s</sup> 11 <sup>d</sup>	
Ther resteth in my handes the somme of .	xvj <sup>li</sup> vij <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup>
So resteth for my Lo. to pay . . . .	xxix <sup>li</sup> ij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>





## LIST OF PRESENTS AT HAREFIELD.

[The following "Note of all the presents" made to Lord Ellesmere, for the purpose of enabling him more honourably to entertain the Queen, affords a singular feature of the times, and shews that in some way or other most of his friends contributed in order to share a small part of the burden. The first column contains the "reward" given to the bringer, the second the commodity presented, and the third the name of the donor. Many of these deserve notice, but especially one of the items, where it is stated that Sir Thomas Lucy (against whom Shakespeare is said to have written a ballad) sent a present of a buck. Malone discredits the whole story of the deer stealing, because Sir Thomas Lucy had no park at Charlecote: "I conceive," he says (Shakesp. by Boswell, ii. 145), "it will very readily be granted that Sir Thomas Lucy could not lose that of which he never was possessed." We find, however, from what follows, that he was "possessed" of deer, for he sent a present of a buck to Lord Ellesmere in 1602, though that was fifteen or twenty years after Shakespeare (if it ever happened) had been punished for stealing his deer, and had revenged himself by writing the celebrated ballad.]

A Note of all the presentes that weare geven to my Lord at  
Harefild, from the xx<sup>th</sup> of July untill the 2 of August,  
1602.

Anno Regine ELLEZABETHE xliiij.

## Rewards.

vj <sup>s</sup>	Mr. Warden of the fleete iiij	} Mr. Warden of the Fleete.
	suger loves	
xx <sup>s</sup>	Stagge, 1; Lobsters, 17; Prawnes, cc; Trouts, 19; Breames, 5; Phesantes, 12; Partridges, 14; Quailes, 2 doz. di.; Swannes, 4; Selsie Cockles, 8 <sup>c</sup> ; Puettes, ij doz.; Gullles, vj; Pulletts, ij dossen; Pygions, ij dossen	} Sir George More.
xxv <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	Buckes, 4	
xxv <sup>s</sup>	Stagge, 1	} Sir Rich. Warde.
	Bucke, j	
	Morepootes, iiij	
	Partridges, iiiij	



v <sup>s</sup>	Sugerloves, x	Sir Jo. Egerton.
	Sugerloves, iiij	{ Mr. Washington,
		{ Regester.
vij <sup>s</sup> vjd	Sacke, j pype	} Lo. Maior.
	Sturgeon, ij firkins	
	Hernes, vj	
	Gulls, vj	
	Puetts, ij doz.	
	Partridges, j doz.	
	Semondes, ij	
	Phesantes, iiij	
xij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	Wheate Floure, 4 q <sup>rs</sup>	} Doctor Singleton.
	Capons, ij dossen	
	Turkies, xv	
	Chickins, 4 dozen	
xxx <sup>s</sup>	Oxen, 4	} Mr. Tho. Spencer.
	Muttons, 20	
xx <sup>s</sup>	Oxen, ij	} Mr. Kiddermaister.
xv <sup>s</sup>	Buck, j	
	Samon, j	
	Phesantes, iiij	
	Partridges, iiij	
	Floures, j baskett	
	Sweetmeats, xvij boxes	
	Fyne Cakes, iiij dossen	
xxxij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	Stagge, 1	} Sir Henry Lea.
	Buckes, vj	
x <sup>s</sup>	Bucke, 1	} Sir Michell Mul-
x <sup>s</sup>	Bucke, 1	} Lo. Burgaveny.
x <sup>s</sup>	Muttons, vj	} Mr. Clerke of Riss-
x <sup>s</sup>	Bucke, 1	} lip.
xij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	Stagge, 1	} Mr. Lenard.
		} Lo. Treasurer.





xx <sup>s</sup>	Bucks, 2	}	Mr. Chamberlen the Councillor.
	Lobsters, xij		
	Crafishe, iij <sup>c</sup>		
	Trouts, xij		
	Crabbes, iijj		
	Soales, iijj pare		
	Plaice, iijj		
	Mulletts, ij	}	My fellow Wal- ters.
ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	Lobsters, xiiij		
	Cakes, iij dossen		
ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	Oisters, ij firkins		Mr. Doctor Harris.
x <sup>s</sup>	Oxe, 1		Mr. Coppinger.
xxxv <sup>s</sup>	Stage, j	}	Mr. Rob. Sackvill.
	Buckes, iij		
	Lobsters, cvij		
	Crabbes, x		
	Cellsie Cockells, xij <sup>c</sup>		
	Partridges, xvijj		
	Samon, j	}	Sir Hary Gray. Mr. Eevelyn.
xx <sup>s</sup>	Bucks, ij		
vj <sup>s</sup>	Bucks, j		
v <sup>s</sup>	Capons, vj	}	Mr. Dorrell.
	Carpes, xij		
	Swanne, j		
x <sup>s</sup>	Stage, j		Sir Jo. Seymor.
x <sup>s</sup>	Bucke, j	}	Sir William Kings- mell.
	Phesants, ij		
vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	Bucke, j		Sir Rich. Gifford.
xij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>	Oxe, j	}	Sir Fra. Goodwin.
	Muttons, x		
x <sup>s</sup>	Bucke, j	}	Mr. Tirrell of Thorneton.
	Phesants, iijj		
	Swannes, ij		
	Cheeses, ij		





v <sup>s</sup>	Samon, j	}	Mr. Bowier of Ca-
	Partridges, 9		merwell.
vj <sup>s</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup>	Bucke, j		Sir Ed. Moore.
xv <sup>s</sup>	Buckes, ij		Lo. Pembroke.
xx <sup>s</sup>	Buckes, ij	}	
	Hernshowes, iiij		
	Showlers, iiij		Sir Jo. Peeter.
	Puetts, xij		
	Quailes, xviiij		
	Chickens, vj		Goody Beckenton.
xxxiiij <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>	Stagge, j	}	Sir Robt. Wroth.
	Buckes, iiij		
ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	Gulls, vj	}	Clerke of the
	Puetts, xij		Pype.
x <sup>s</sup>	Buckes, ij		Erle of Sussex.
v <sup>s</sup>	Phesants, vj	}	Mr. Gargreve.
	Partridges, xij		
xxxiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	Buckes, ij	}	Sir Robt. Spencer.
	Muttons, xix		
xix <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	Stagge, j	}	Lo. Admyrall.
	Bucke, j		
v <sup>s</sup>	Sammondes, iiij		Mr. Sanders.
vj <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	Bucke, j		Gilford Parke.
v <sup>s</sup>	Phesants, vj	}	Mr. Jerman Poole.
	Partridges, xj		
xx <sup>s</sup>	Buckes, iiij		Lord Mountague.
x <sup>s</sup>	Showlers, iiij	}	
	Hernes, iiij		
	Swans, iiij		
	Puetts, xij		Sir Tho. Tasborowe.
	Quailes, xij		
	Partridges, x		
	Phesant, j		



1 <sup>s</sup>	Stagges, iij	}	Sir Tho. Leighe.
	Buckes, iiij		
	Capons full, xxiiij		
	Ducklinges, ij dossen		
	Puetts, v dossen		
	Partridges, ij dossen di.		
	Swans, vj		
	Phesants, iij		
	Phesant pie, j		
	Cheeses, viij		
v <sup>s</sup>	Suger loves, iij	}	Mr. Beeston.
ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	Banbery cake, j		
	Cheese, ij	}	Mr. Water Cope.
	Cherrie wine, iij gallands		
	Turkies, vj	}	Mr. Jo. Throckmorton.
	Ducklinges, ij dossen di.		
	Chickins, ij dossen		
	Piggions, ij dossen		
	Geese, ij		
	Partridges, x		
	Quailes, v		
	Ploovers, ij dossen	}	Mr. Wm. Parsons. Lo. Riche.
vj <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	Bucke, j		
x <sup>s</sup>	Buckes, ij	}	Lo. Norres.
xxxiiij <sup>s</sup>	Oxen, ij		
	Buckes, ij	}	Sir Tho. Mildmay.
xx <sup>s</sup>	Buckes, ij		
	Brêwes, iij		
	Godwittes, iij		
	Puetts, xij		
	Quailes, vj		
	Oisters, ij firkins		
	Cheeses, ij		





xv <sup>s</sup>	Buckes, ij	}	Erle of Lincolne.
	Phesants, xij		
xv <sup>s</sup>	Buckes, ij		Lo. Lumney.
vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	Bucke, j		Mr. Myddleton.
xx <sup>s</sup>	Buckes, ij	}	Sir Tho. Lucas.
	Oisters, 4 firkins		
xx <sup>s</sup>	Buckes, ij	}	Sir Phillip Buttler.
	Signetts, vj		
	Phesants, iiij		
	Partridges, xx		
	Preserved apricox, j pott		
	Preserved siterons, j pott		
	Marmallet, xij boxes		
	Fyne cakes, j box		
xiiij <sup>s</sup>	Stagge, j	}	Sir Oliver Crumwell.
iiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	Samons, ij	}	Mr. Harrison, of Braynford.
ij <sup>s</sup>	Sugerloves, ij	}	Mr. Wolly, Maior of St. Allbans.
xx <sup>s</sup>	Buckes, iiij		Sir Edward Norres.
vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	Bucke, j		Sir Tho. Lucie.
xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	Stagge, j	}	Lo. Chamberlen.
	Bucke, j		
xv <sup>s</sup>	Oxe, j	}	Mr. Sergeant Duck.
	Muttons, x		
iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	Sugerloves, ij		Mr. Hawley.
iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	Phesants, iiij	}	Sir Olliver Leighe.
	Partridges, x		
	Quailes, viij		
vj <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	Bucke, j		Grafton Parke.
vj <sup>s</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup>	Bucke, j		Mr. Lister.
xij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	Bucke, j	}	Sir Francis Carew.
	Apricox, plumbes, and preserved oranges, j box		





x <sup>s</sup>	Bucke, j	}	Lady Morison.
	Sugerloves, ij		
	Partridges, viij		
	Biskett bred, j box		
	Plumbes, j box		
vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	Bucke, j		Winsorgreat Parke.
x <sup>s</sup>	Sugarloves, iiij	}	Mr. Rich. Spencer.
	Prunes de Cenello, iiij boxes		
	Venis plumbes and apicox, ij boxes		
	Sturgion, j kegge		
	Stagge, j		Sir Robt. Dudley.
xij <sup>d</sup>	Ollives, j rundlett	}	Mr. George Carie.
	Capers, j rundlett		
xij <sup>d</sup>	Partridges, xij		Mr. Pille.
ij <sup>s</sup>	Apricox, C		Mr <sup>s</sup> . Maisterson.
ij <sup>s</sup>	Sweetemeates, j box	}	Mr <sup>s</sup> . Moore.
	Presarves, ij potts		
ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	Rosewater, j bottell	}	Mr. Jo. Brereton.
	Preserved leemons, j pott		
	Synamond water, j glasse		
v <sup>s</sup>	Sugerloves, viij	}	Mr. Conyers, of the Wardes.
vj <sup>d</sup>	Samon, j		Jo. Marshall.
—	Veales, ij		Mr. Baishford.
—	Linges, greate, vj	}	Mr. Halsie.
	Coddes, iiij		
	Bay salt, xx bushell		
	White salt, ij q <sup>rs</sup> .		
—	Peakcockes, ij	}	Mr. Browne, Clerke Comptrowler.
	Bustardes, ij		
	Freshe sturgion, viij peces		



—	Samons, iiij	}	Mr. Angell.
	Congers, ij		
	Sturgion, ij firkins		
	Lobsters, xiiij		
	Crabbe, greate	}	
—	Samons, ij	}	Mr. George Hyre.
	Pykes, greate, ij		
	Carpes, greate, ij		
	Oisters, greate, iiij firkins		
	Oisters, small, iiij firkins	}	
	Sugerloves, ij	{	Mr. Barnston, my
		}	L <sup>o</sup> . Chaplen.

---

CASE OF JOHN DANIELL.

[We have seen (p. 321) that by the Court of Star-chamber, on 7th June, 1601, John Daniell was sentenced to imprisonment for life and to pay a fine of £3000. The subsequent petition is from this individual, who complained that his property had been so dealt with, that the fine, instead of being paid in three years, would not be discharged in thirty years, while nothing was allowed him for the maintenance of himself, his wife, and children.]

Indorsed "The homble petition of Jhon Daniell," and by Lord Ellesmere, "2 Februarij, 1602."

To the right honorable Sir Thomas Egerton, knyght, Lord  
Keper of the Great Seale of England.

The humble petytion of John Danyell, prysoner in the Fleete.

LYKE as I have reason to hould my selfe very unfortunate in  
receyving soe heavie a censure in the Starre Chamber, soe have I  
greate cause to certyffie your Lordship, that I esteeme my selfe  
more unfortunate in that I could neyther have the agryment





mayde with the Lo. Treasurer performed, nor any part of my estate as yt was extended, nor remedie in the Starre Chamber agaynst those that have hyndered her Maties spedie payment bie embeaseling, purloynynge, deteyning, or undervaluyng all my estate, to the prejudyce of her Highnes and our undoing. For yf our estate had been well used, the whole fyne of 3000<sup>li</sup> myght have ben payd before thende of three yeares, as I have often informed your Lordship. But now such corruption hath ben used, that the sayd fyne will hardlie be answered before the end of xxx yeares, during which tyme I have nothing leaft to mayntayne mee, my wyffe and chyl dren, unlesse your Lordship wilbe pleased to take some good course for our releefe.

Wherefore, and for that her Matie hath referred these matters to your Honors consyderation, my humble suyte ys that your Lordship wilbe pleased to sett downe in what manner you will proceede for the redresse of these wronges, that some releefe may be yealded to us, that are lyke to perysh in a contrey where justyce and Chrystian relygyon ys soe much esteemed; which I humbly referre to your Lordships honorable regard, and I will dalie pray to God for the encrease of your Lordships helth, honor, and hap-pynes.

---

### JOHN DANIELL'S IMPRISONMENT.

[This is a representation of a similar nature to the Lords of the Privy Council. It has no date.]

Indorsed, "The humble petytion of John Danyell, prysoner in the Fleete."

To the right honorable the Lords and others of her Maties most honorable Pryvie Counsell.

The humble Petecyon of John Danyell, prysoner in the Fleete.





WHERE yt hath pleased her Matie, owt of her Highnes pryncelie comyseration of my dystressed estate, to referre my longe and lamentable suyte in the behalfe of my selfe, my wyffe and chyl dren, unto the grave consyderation of the right honorable the Lord Keeper, who, together with your Honors, ys acquynted, not onlie with the due courses I have taken for her Maties satisfaction and our releefe, but alsoe with the crosses that have hyndered my spedie payment of my fyne, and provysyon of our mayntenance. Good my Lords, I most humblie beseech your Honors to consyder how harde a thinge yt ys for a gentleman of my late abilitie to be depryved of all his estate in lands, leases and personages, goods, debtes and specyalties, and now having nothing leaft neyther to answere her Matie, nor succor my selfe, my wyffe and chyl dren, wherbie her Highnes is not onlie deceyved of her spedie payement, but alsoe I am in danger to perysh by ymprysonment. Therefore I most humble beseech your Honors to grante mee my libertie, to the end I may dyspose my selfe for satisfaction of her Highnes fyne and mayntenance of my selfe, my wyffe and chyl dren, who are all in extreme necessitie. So shall wee pray, as wee are bounde, for the encrease of your Lo. helth, honor, and happynesse.

### LORD ELLESMERE TO SIR T. CHALONER.

[Before the death of Queen Elizabeth Sir Thomas Chaloner had been sent to Scotland by Sir Robert Cecil, and soon acquired the good opinion of King James, whom he accompanied during his whole journey from Edinburgh to London. It appears by the indorsement of the ensuing draught of a letter (entirely in the handwriting of Lord Ellesmere,) that it was dated the 12th April, on which day, according to Stowe, James I. was at Newcastle, not reaching York until the 16th of April. Arthur Wilson informs us that the Lord Keeper did not meet the King until he reached Theobalds.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "12<sup>o</sup> Ap<sup>lis</sup>, 1603. The draught of my letter to Sir Tho. Chaloner."



SIR. I understande by my frende Mr. John Davyes, and by my kynsman Capten Tho. Dutton, the ho. and kynde favors yt hath pleased you to doe for me to my moost gracious soveraigne, which I acknowledge my selfe the more bounden to receive from you with my moost hartie and inwarde thankefulnes, for that it hath proceded out of your owne mere love and ingenuous disposition, without any foregoinge merite on my parte,—a vertue fitte for a gentleman of your sort and willingnes, but in this age (*fecundo culpæ seculo*), exceding rare, and in very [verity?] scarce to be founde. That which I can yelde you for yt is the sincere and true affection of an honest frende.

Yf I have bene taxed of hautenes, insolencye or pryde in my place (as I partely hear relation), I hope it is by theym that have not learned to speake well, and against this poyson I have two precious antidotes: 1. The religious wissdome, royall justice and princelye vertues of the King my soveraigne, which wyll soon disperse such foggye mystes. 2. The innocencye and cleernes of myne owne conscience, which is more then *mille testes*.

I must confesse that, in the place of justice which I have helde, I was never so servile as to regarde parasites, calumniators and sycophantes, but alwayes contemned them, and therfore have often fealte the malice of theyr thoughtes and the venym of their tonges. I have learned no waye but the kingis hyghe waye, and travelling in that, the better to guyde me I have fastened myne eyes on this marke, *Judicem nec de obtinendo jure orari oportet, nec de injuria exorari*. Yf this have offended any, I will never excuse yt, for I take [it] to be incident to the place by severe examynyng of manie mens actions to offende many, and so to be hatefull to many, but those alwayes of the worst sorte, agaynst whom I wyll say no more but with Ecclesiasticus, *Beatus qui tectus est a lingua nequam* (Eccles. ca. 28). You must never accompte me a babler, that when I have begonne can not make an ende: beare with me; I handle this argument but seldome, and now wyll close uppe these lines with my prayers that his





sacred Maty and his royall offspring may raigne over these great kyngdomes in all prosperous felicity, untill the do time may resume all septers in his owne hande. And so, with my moost hartie commendations to your self, I will ever rest your very assured, loving and honest frende,

THO. E. C. S.

---

LORD ELLESMERE TO LORD HENRY HOWARD.

[The King reached Berwick on the 6th April, and there was greeted, among others, by Lord Henry Howard, who, it seems from the following (the autograph draught of Lord Ellesmere's letter,) had quitted London very hastily. It was dated 13th April, and, from the contents, we may conclude that Mr. John Egerton (not long afterwards knighted) was the bearer of it, though suffering from ill health at the time.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "13<sup>o</sup> Ap<sup>lis</sup>, 1603. The Draught of my letter to the L. Henry Howard."

MY verie good L. Your departure hence was so sodayne that I coulde not bidde you farewell, but yet you coulde not overgoe my love and affection which doeth styлле attende you, and by these few lynes I present unto you. I cundoled with you in the sickenes and decesse of our late gracious Quene and Soveraigne, and wyll ever rejoyce with you in the greatest and most blessed happines that ever any people enjoyed, in that it hath pleased God to place in the royall throne over us, *sine cæde et sanguine*, our liege Lorde and Soveraigne the Kinges Matie, according to his true, lawfull and undoubted right and lineall descent; and that so spedilye, so peaceablye, with such generall acclamation and applause as precedent tymes can not exemplifye, and in all future ages will be admirable.

I have readde of *Halcyonis dies*, and *Lætus Introitus*, and *Sol occubuit, nox nulla secuta*: we see and feele the effectes of that





which they fayned and imagined. Wee had heavynes in the night, but joy in the mornynge. Yt is the great work of God: to hym onely is due the glorie and prayse for it, and wee are all bounden to yelde to hym our continuall prayers, prayse and thanks. When I toke penne in hande I meant onely to scribble a fewe commendatorye lynes unto you, but I am now transported I wott not whyther: beare with me I praye you, for, after attending serious services, I make these meditations my *soliloquia*, and place my recreation and comfort in them, and the fulnes therof maketh me thus familiarlye trouble you, if you accompte that trouble that commes from a true and honest frende.

My sonne cometh now, lympinge with lame Mephiboseth, not to salute (yt becomes hym not), but to see David, and to joye in the sight which rejoyceth all true eyes and hartes. In tyme he is slow, stayed by infermitye (to well known to many, but felte by hym), but in true and loyall zeale and duetye seconde to none. Your favour maye much relieve and support hym: affourde it hym, I praye you, in what measure you thinke good, for by merite I can challenge nothing for you. So drye and barren have my fortunes bene of any meanes to stande you in steade, all I can promise you is my selfe, which is little worth, for you know *sexagenarius de ponte*, and so in substance I promise you nothing. But yf I can performe any thing, it shall be at your commaunde, and I wyll ever be desirous and redye to make demonstration how much I love and honor your vertues. So, commending you to the grace of God, I rest your verie affectionate and assured loving frende,

THO. E. C. S.

---



## SIR T. CHALONER TO LORD ELLESMERE.

[The following is the reply of Sir Thomas Chaloner to the letter of Lord Ellesmere (p. 359), dated 12th April, 1603. The former speaks of his "alliance in blood" to the latter. The expressions respecting the supposed haughtiness of the Lord Keeper are somewhat remarkable, and were called for by a passage in the letter of Lord Ellesmere.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Rec. 23 Aprilis, 1603. Sr Tho. Chaloner."

To the Right Honorable my very good Lord, the Lord  
Keeper of the greate Seale of Englande.

Right Honorabl my very good Lorde.

LET it not seeme straunge to your Lp. if I held it my duty to performe the best offices which my poor deserte could merite at his Majesties handes in recommendation of that worthe, wherby all honest Englishmen have just cause to acknowledge ther private peace and publike happines to have flowed, as from the heade of the founteyne of wisdom, due foresight and justice. For albeit that many discontented humors have fedde themselves fatt with the hoope of an alteration of governors and government, I cal myne innocency to witness that my minde alwais abhorred to harbor any such thought, as being better instructed by the rule of reason to honor al the moast honorabl counseylors of my late Sovereigne, whoose vigilante providence, by God's assistance, hath cleared the kingedome of thouse feares which have appeared unto us as a dumbe glimse of a lightninge, without any horror of a thundercracke. I confess that it is necessary in a Common wealth to cherrishe spies and informers, of which number, notwithstandinge, I nether would wish myself or any of my frends to bee partys. For if it shal please the Kinge, my moast gracious master, to lende his care unto mee, I will nether flatter him with untruths, deprave the vertues of the meanest, much less of the publike magistrate, nor adventure to make an ungodly marte of my princes graces. In general, I am bounde to shew myself in





effect what I profess myself to bee in woorde, but in particular I am bounde to present my service to your Lp, both in respect of alliance in blood, and for the honor (which without insinuation I speake freely) I owe unto your vertues, which have full authority to commaunde mee and to make mee proude, if any thinge that is in mee may bee acceptabl to your Lp., wher I desir to be best esteemed. As for the objection of haughtines, which, by mistakeinge of the relator, hath bene imputed unto your Lp. I must clear the Kinges Majesty of any such suspition in your honor. For the woords hee used weere only bare questions, as being rather desirous to bee informed of the quality and affections of his subjects and principal counseylors, then any note or prejudicate opinion against your Lp. or any others. I doubt not but tyme will discover my advise unto our nobl kinge, 8 dayes befor the Queenes decease, to establishe the present forme of govermente with al expedition possibl after certayne advertissmente receaved of her departure. The effecting of whiche counseyle hath reysed mee many ennemis, whoose malice I feare not, nor frendship I fawne not after. It sufficeth mee to have discharged my conscience; and for others I wish them to attend the fishinge in the trubled waters of other cuntries, which in this kingdome of Englande can never bee a profitabl occupation. And heer I conclude thees overhasty lines with a solemne tender of my affectionate duty, wherin none shal exceede

Your Lp.'s

moast devoted servante,

THO. CHALONER.

Yorke, Apr. 18.

---





## LORD HENRY HOWARD TO LORD ELLESMERE.

[The date of the receipt of the subsequent letter is ascertained from its indorsement. It was in answer to Lord Ellesmere (p. 361), who wrote after Lord Henry Howard had suddenly quitted London for Berwick. It is not surprising that the Lord Keeper's letter should have pleased King James. The answer to it is characteristic of the writer.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "L. Henry Howardes Letter, Rec. 20 Aprilis 1603."

To the R. honorable Sr Tho. Egerton, Lo. Keeper of the great Seale, my special good Lord.

THOUGH my sodain occasions, most honorable and worthy Lord, did speed me so fast toward the pole as I could not use that observance toward your Lo. which I did infinitely desiringe [desire?], beinge most deepelie bownde to you when my poore fortune gasped in contempte, then to any man alive exceptinge one of your qualitie, I knowe not howe it can ever fall within the compasse of. my poore credite to cleere anie parte of so juste a dette; but herof your Lo. may assure yourself, that no man can be more desirouse to embrace all meanes that may testify my thankfulness.

Your Lo. Letter was so judiciously and sweetely written, as, although on two sondrie tymes befor in private discourse I had performed the parte of an honest man, yet I could not forbear to present it to the sacred hand of his Majesty, who not onely redde it over twice with exceding delight, witnessed by his owne mouth to all in his chambers, but besid commaunded me to give you verie great thanks for the stronge conceit you holde of him, and to let you knowe that he did hope that longer acquaintance would not make you like him worse, for he was pleased with persones of your partes and quality.

Poor Mr. Egerton hath to demonstratively witnessed the weakenesse of his state, wherof your Lo. wrote, by the kepinge of his bedde, which makes me sorie that so great a mynd should be lodged in so weake a body. He hath not wanted the kinde



offices to the kinge of those that honor you, and should have tasted more, if infirmity had not detayned him. The Kinge did befor hear very well, and doth nowe like aswell, wherof no man can be more gladde, both for your sake and his, then my self; and his Majesty is much greved that an overstrayne out of his dutifull affection, as he conceaveth it, hath caused the payne which nowe holdes him presoner in a cittie metropolitan, though I could wishe that he wear stronge and healthfull in the next poore village whear the kinge doth settell.

This fortnightes experience, to one that conversith so neere to the person whom he wold most carefully and watchfully observe, may give some light of the persones enclination with whom he doth converse; and therfore I dare confidently assure your Lo. uppon my sowle and without all flattery, that in the daies of my life I never mette with so swet a disposition in subject nor soveraine, nor a person that deserved better to be chosen kinge, though right and nature had not raised him.

I have at this tyme somewhat in hand, by his Matys direction, that concernes his service; wherfor, referring other matters and more large discourse till my fortune shall be to attend your Lo. at more leisur, whear your eie and observation shall fortifie this dutifull conceit, I humbly take my leave, and will ever rest, as I am deeply bownde,

*most affectionately  
and faithfully draw  
ned to yo<sup>r</sup> service*

*L. Lawward*





## LORD LIEUTENANT OF IRELAND.

[What follows appears to be the earliest extant warrant signed by King James after he came to the Crown, and it is dated from Worksop, on his way to London. It is a singular instance of the coupling of two totally different subjects in the same instrument; 1st. for making Lord Mountjoy Lieutenant, instead of Deputy of Ireland (as had been done by Elizabeth in the case of the Earl of Essex); and, 2nd. for correcting an error in the omission of the name of Francis Bacon from the List of King's Counsel. It is addressed to Lord Ellesmere as "Keeper of our Great Seal."]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Rec. 24 Ap<sup>l</sup>is, 1603. The K.'s warrant for a commission of Lieutenancy to be made for the L. Montjoye. Also for Mr. Bacon to be of the K.'s Counsell, &c."

To our right trusty and welbeloved Councillor Sr Thomas Egerton, Knight, Keeper of our Great Seale of England.

*James*

TRUSTIE and right welbeloved Councillor. We have thought it fitte, uppon the sight of such lettres as have ben written to us from our Deputye and Councell of Ireland, and uppon conference with our principall secretarie, to appoint the Lord Montjoy, now our Deputy of Ireland, to be our Lieutenant there, in such a forme of Comission as by the Queen deceased was granted to the late Earle of Essex. And because we doe further thinke it convenient to have him here for a tyme, to conferre abowt the settling of the affaires of that kingdome, and have given him licence to come over, in which case he is to appoint a Deputy to gouvern in his absence, you shall cause a commission to be made unto him under our Great Seale, being in your keeping, in such forme as was





graunted by the late Queen to the sayd Earle of Essex. And in the sayd Commission you shall insert, by advise of our learned Councill, a further clause to authorise him, in his absence, to appoint Sr George Carye, Knight, our Treasurer at Warres there, to be our Deputy according to such Commission as our sayd Lieutenant shall in our name graunt him under our Great Seale of Ireland. Or in case he shall not thinke fitte to appoint the sayd Sr George Carey, or that anie accident should happen to him whereby he could not supply the place, our Lieutenant to have power to appoint anie other whom he shall think fitt. This Commission, because it is speedely to be sent away with our lettres to our sayd Lieutenant, as in our lettres to him we have mentioned, you are therefore to cause the same presently to be made and sealed, and to be delivered to our principall secretary, to be sent to him. For the doing whereof and passing the same under our Greate Seale these our lettres shalbe to you as sufficient warrant, as if we had signed the sayd commission with our own hand. And where we have perceaved by a lettre from our Councill at Whitehall, that Francis Bacon, Esq. was one of the learned Councill to the late Queen, our sister, by speciall commandement, and that in the warrant granted by us to them for the continewance of their places he is not named, we have thought good to allow him in such sort as she did. And therefore doe require you to signify our pleasure to him and to the rest of our learned Councill, and others to whom it shall appertain to be thereof certefyed, that our meaning is that he shall continew to be of our learned Councill, in such manner as before he was to the Queen, during our pleasure. Given under our signett at Worsopp, 21 of Aprill, 1603.

---



## KING JAMES AT THEOBALDS.

[The King arrived at Theobalds on the 3d May, and was entertained there by Sir Robert Cecill for four days. Stowe adverts to the costliness of the reception, and the following letter shews that the Secretary put his friends under contribution on the occasion. Most likely he also received presents, as seems to have been usual when Queen Elizabeth visited any of her nobility.]

To the right honourable my very good Lord, the Lord Keeper  
of the Great Seale of England.

MY very good Lord. Because of my self I am not able to furnish my house at Theobalds of all such necessaries as are convenient for his Mat<sup>ys</sup> reception without the helpe of my friends, I am bould to pray your Lp. to suffer me to borrow some of your sylver dishes, and such other gilt plate as this bearer, my servant, shall request of you, and I will undertake for the safe delivering it back again according to the note that shalbe made of it. And so I take my leave and remaine

Your Lp.'s to commande,

RO. CECYLL.

Whytehall, 27 Aprill, 1603.

## MASTERSHIP OF ST. CROSS.

[The Rev. Arthur Lake, appointed by the subsequent document Master of the Hospital of St. Cross, was brother to Mr. Lake, afterwards Sir Thomas Lake, then one of the Masters of Requests. The Rev. Arthur Lake was subsequently made Bishop of Bath and Wells, and his brother Chief Secretary to James I. The King was not allowed to quit Scotland before suits for vacant or expected places were made to him. At this date, 28th April, he had travelled as far as Huntingdon on his way to London.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere "The Kynges Warrant for Ar. Lake to be Maister of St. Crosses."





To our right trusty and welbeloved Councillor Sir Thomas Egerton, Knight, Keeper of our Great Seale of England.

JAMES R.

RIGHT trusty and welbeloved Councillor, we greet you well. The place of a Master of the Hospitall of St. Crosses being now void by promotion of the last incumbent, Dr. Bennet, to the Bishoprick of Hereford, and the guyft therof by our prerogative appertayning to us for this tyme, we have of our grace and favour bestowed the same upon Arthure Lake, bachelor in divynitie. Wherefore we will and commaund you to cause to be taken out of our Rolles within your custodie, a copie of the letters patentes of the guyft therof by the late Queene, our sister, to the said Dr. Bennet, and to cause the lyke to be made in our name to the said Arthure Lake, and the same to be ymediatly passed under our Great Seale, without any other warrant to be obtayned for the same. And this to be done by what name soever the said Hospitall be incorporated or knowne. And for the doing herof these our letters shall be to you as sufficient discharge, as yf we had signed a bill for the passing therof with our hand. Gyven under our signet, at Huntingdon, this xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1603.

Rec. 29 Ap<sup>ri</sup>lis, 1603.

### KING JAMES AND THE LORD KEEPER.

[The day of the date of the subsequent copy (in the hand writing of Lord Ellesmere) of the Lord Keeper's letter to Mr. Lake is not legible, owing to an injury the MS. has sustained. He had been continued in his high office by warrant under the sign manual, on the 5th April. (Rymer's *Fed.* xvi. 495.) The object of the letter was to have certain omissions supplied, and the care and pre-vision of the Lord Keeper must have been satisfactory to the King. What Lord Ellesmere says about the Serjeants, in the postscript, does not much redound to the credit of the body.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Aplis, 1603. The draught of my letter to Mr. Lake for the K.'s service, with a mynute for Wales, &c."





MR. LAKE. I have receyved by Mr. G. Carden the Kinges Maties bylle, signed with signe manuelle, for the dispatche of his services under his Great Seale of Englande, aswell for ordinarye justice generally, as for sundrye Commissions speciallye mentioned in the same. In this I moost humbly acknowledge with exceeding joy and comfourt the great honour and favour which it hath pleased his sacred Matye to conferre upon me, and will attende his Highnes services with all the diligence and fidelitie I can possibly performe.

In this multitude and varietye of busynes all can not be fore-seene and provided for at once. Somethinges there are, whether omitted in the memoriall or in the ingrossinge of the bylle I knowe not, which requyre spedye dispatche for the administration of justice, and his Maties service; as namelye all the Justices of the Assises and great Sessions in Wales and the countie Palatyne of Chester (all which helde theyr places duringe the Q. pleasure, saving onlye the Chiefe Justice of Chester, who hath his office duringe his lyfe); so the Chamberlayne of the countie palatyne of Chester, who hath the charge and custodye of the seale of that countie palatyne and the countie of Flynte. Lykewyse the severall Chamberlaynes of the 12 shyres of Wales, who have the custodye and charge of the Kynges seales in those shyres, under which seales all writtes and processe for ordinarye justice there, according to the [not legible] of the common lawe, are to be passed. Also the seales of the Courtes of Kynges Bench, Common Place, and Exchequer, and the seales for the reconisances in the nature of statutes of the staple; and lastlye for the Kynges Serjeant and the Kynges Attorney and Solicitor Generall. These I note as cases omitted, and for all these I have caused a shorte bylle to be drawne, for these places to be supplyed provisionally untill his Maties pleasure shall be further knowne, which I present you herewith, leaving the dispatche therof to your good consideration and to his Highnes gracious pleasure.

I have thought good to sende you a mynute of the 12 shyres of



Wales, shewing how they stande divyded and lymited to the severall charge of the severall Judges and Chamberlaynes, and also the severall seales before mentioned, to the ende you may the better informe and satisfye his Mat<sup>ie</sup> yf occasion serve. And so I commende you to the grace of God, restinge your very assured and lovinge frende,

THO. E. C. S.

Besydes, I thynke yt not amysse to put you in remembrance that the late Queene, consideringe that moost of the Judges are aged, and the Serjeantes at Lawe now servinge at the barre not so sufficyent to supplye judicall places as were to be wysshed, (*ne quid dicam durius*,) made choyse of certen persons of great learninge and sufficiencie fitte to be called to that degree, and awarded writtes unto theym for that purpose returnable the seconde returne of next terme, which writtes are now by her deceasse abated, and the gent. alreddie bene at very great charge to prepare themselves as they were commanded. Wherefore, *de bene esse*, I have provisionally made a warrant redy for his Mat<sup>ies</sup> signature, but how or when it shall be mete to be spoken of, or whether not at all, I determyne nothinge, but also remember it and referre it to you.

### RECEIVERSHIP OF MIDDLESEX.

[We might be led by Stowe to suppose that the King and Court did not remove to Greenwich until about the 20th May, but the eusing letter from the Duke of Lenox to the Lord Keeper shows that they were there on the 14th May. It proves also how the King was beset for offices, and that in his confusion he gave away some of them twice over.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "The Duke of Lenox letter for Sir Henry Bromley to be Receyver of Midd."





To my verie good Lord, the Lord Keeper of his Maties Great Seall.

My verie good Lord, I moved his Matie in the behalf of one Sir Henry Bromleyis friendes for the place of Receivership of London, Middlesex, &c. and found his Heighnes well pleased to bestowe the said place upon him; and now being advertised that some other hath obtayned a graunt of the same frome his Matie, and hath passed a warrant of it, I am to entreat your L. that it may not passe the Great Seall till his Maties further pleasure concerning the same be knowen. And thus I do rest,

*Your Lo most loving and  
assured friend*

*Le nox*

Frome the Court at Greenwich, this 14 of May, 1603.

---

PATENT TO JOHN NORTON.

[John Norton was a Printer and Bookseller, who under the Privy Seal had obtained a license for printing and publishing certain books. Why the grant was stayed, or to what books it referred do not appear in the following letter, nor in any other extant authority.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Mr. Lake, 18<sup>mo</sup> Maij, 1603, to stave John Norton's Patente."

To the right honorable Sir Thomas Egerton, Knight, Lo.  
Keeper of the Greate Seale of England.

My duety to your Lo. humbly rememberd. There is passed the Privy Seale a grant for printing of certaine bookes to John





Norton, which uppon a petition exhibited to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> this morning he hath willed me should be stayd untill the matter be examyned of the equity of his grant. Whereof I have thought good to advertise your Lo., because it is fett from hence this morning, to th'end your Lo. may stay it at the Greate Seale. And so I humbly take my leave. This 18<sup>th</sup> May, 1603.

Your Lo. humbly to command,

THO. LAKE.

---

### GRANT TO MICHAEL HICKES.

[The office referred to in the following warrant had probably been procured for Michael Hickes (who was made a Baronet soon afterwards), through the recommendation of Sir Robert Cecill, to whom he had been very useful, and with whom he was on intimate terms many years before the accession of King James. It appears that the appointment had been previously made but deferred.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere "Mr. Hickes, by the K."

To our trustie and welbeloved Counsailor the L. Keper of  
our Great Seale of England.

JAMES R.

WHEREAS we have graunted the office of our Receyvour Generall of all our Reveniues within our counties of Essex, &c. unto our welbeloved servante Michael Hickes, which our graunte is passed our signett, and Privey Seale (as we understand). Our pleasure is that yow fourthwith passe the same under our Greate Seale of England, notwithstanding any staye thereof. At our Court at Grenewiche, the xx<sup>th</sup> of Maye, 1603.

---



## BISHOPRICKS OF BRISTOL AND OXFORD.

[James was disposed to translate the Bishop of Limerick to the See of Bristol, and we may gather from the ensuing document that it had been his intention to make some change respecting the Bishoprick of Oxford, but that some reason had occurred for delaying it. It is misdated 1602 for 1603. The Bishop of Limerick was Dr. John Thornborough, who was subsequently translated from Bristol to Worcester in 1616.]

Indorsed "Bushops," and in Lord Ellesmere's handwriting "Lymerike and Bristolte."

To our right trusty and welbeloved Counsellor Sir Thomas Egerton, Keper of the Greate Seale of Englande.

JAMES R.

RIGHT trustie and right welbeloved, wee greet yow well. Whereas wee understande that yow have made staie of the passage of the Busshopricke of Bristoll undre our Great Seal unto the Bisshopp of Lymericke. Our will and expresse pleasure is that yow do furthwith cawse the said our graunt of the said Busshoprick of Bristoll be passed undre our Great Seale unto the said Busshop of Lymericke. And as touchinge the graunt of the Busshoprick of Oxfort, oure pleasure is that yow make staie thereof untill yow shalbe further advertised from us how the same shalbe disposed of. Yeven at the Courte at our mannor of Este Greenwich, the xxiiij of May, 1602. And in the firste yere of our reigne.

---

## EXAMINERSHIP OF WALES.

[The following order arrived too late, for Lord Ellesmere notes in the indorsement that not only had the Patent been sealed, but delivered to the party on the day preceding its date. Importance was obviously attached to the subject, and the letter itself bears the signatures of five of the Council.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "For staying the grant of the Examiners office in Wales.—I receyved this letter on Mondaye at 9 in the evenyng, 30th Maij, and the patent was sealed and delivered to the partye on Sunday evening before."





To our very good Lo. Sir Thomas Egerton, knight, Lord  
Keeper of the Great Seale of England.

AFTER our hartly commendations to your Lp. Whereas upon suite made to his Matie, he signed a bill for the Examinership of Wales in reversion, which hath passed the Seales here. Wee are now to lett you understand his Maties pleasure, that if the same be not past the Great Seale, you shall forbear to putt the Seale unto it; and if it be already sealed, we are likewise to signifie his Maties pleasure that your Lp. shall stay the same in your handes, and not to deliver it to the party to whom the graunt is made, untill you shall further understand of his Maties pleasure. And so, praying your Lp. to take presente order herein accordingly, wee wishe you hartily well to fare. From the Courte at Greenwich, the 30th of May, 1603.

Your Lp.'s most assured loving freendes,

T. BUCKHURST.  
HOWARD.

NOTINGHAM.  
E. WORCESTER.

RO. CECYLL.

### SIR W. RALEIGH AND DURHAM HOUSE.

[We learn from the following and subsequent documents that Sir Walter Raleigh and some of his adherents had at this date quartered themselves in Durham House, in the Strand, claimed by Toby Matthew, Bishop of Durham. On his trial, in November 1603, Sir Walter was charged with having there concocted his treason with Lord Cobham, &c. In the spring and summer of that year the Bishop had endeavoured to get possession, and the question of right was referred to the Lord Keeper, the Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, the Lord Chief Baron, and the Attorney General, who, it seems, had reported in favour of the Bishop. The following, under the sign manual, was issued accordingly.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "For Durham house."





To our right trusty and welbeloved Counsellors the L. Keeper of our Great Seale of England, and the L. Chief Justice of our Bench. And to our trusty and welbeloved the L. Chief Baron of our Exchecquer, and our Attorney Generall.

JAMES R.

RIGHT trusty and welbeloved Counsellors, we greet you well. Forasmuch as upon examination before you of the matter between the Bishop of Duresme and those that now dwell in his house touching the right of the house called Duresme Place, it appeareth that neither the said dwellers have any right therein, nor we, whome they sought to entytile to it, and that thereof we are certyfyed by you, we think it reasonable the said Bishop should have quiet possession of his house. Wherefore we require you to give order to our Attorney Generall, or some other of our learned Counsell, to give warning and comandment in our name to Sir Walter Raleigh, knight, and Sir Edward Darcy, to delyver quyet possession of the said house to the said Bishop of Duresme, or to such as he shall appoint to receave it in his name. And that they and all others there abyding do, within such tyme as you shall think good to lymitt, avoid the house, removing thence themselves and all their goods within that tyme which you shall appoint, with indifferent consideration as well of the Bishop's necessary use of the place, as also of their convenyency for removing from thence. Gyven under our Sygnet at our Manor of Greenwich, the last day of May, 1603, in the first yeare of our raigne.

---



## THE BISHOP OF DURHAM'S HOUSE.

[The Bishop of Durham here excuses himself for not having attended the Lord Keeper and the other Commissioners, having been suddenly dispatched into the north of England to attend the Queen on her way to London. Sir Walter Raleigh still obstinately kept his residence in Durham House. What afterwards became of part of the building we learn from Wilson and other authorities:—"About this time (1609) the suburbs betwixt London and Westminster had many ruinous piles of building which age had worne out, and industry and riches (the two great supporters of this momentary eternity) did strive to renew. Among the rest, the Lord Treasurer erected out of the rubbish of the old stables of Durham House a goodly brick fabric to be rival to the old Exchange, which the King, by his presence, dignified with the name of Britain's Burse." Life and Reign of King James I.]

To the right honorable my very good L. Sr Thomas Egerton,  
knight, L. Keeper of the Great Seale of England.

MAIE it please your good Lp. Whereas yesterdaie morning, when I should have attended your L. and the rest of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Commissioners for the possession of my house in the Strand, I received a message from his Highnes, by Sir Roger Ashton and Mr. Hudson, that it was his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s good pleasure and direction that I should forthwith repaire to the Queene, our Sovereigne, and give myne attendance on her Highnes in her jorney from Duresme to the Court (which his Mat<sup>ie</sup> would vouchsafe to take in very good parte of his princely benignitie), I had no tyme to take my leave of your Lp., being the same afternoone to depart the Cittie northward, much lesse to sollicite your Lp. and the rest as aforesaid. Wherein, as necessitie it self will, I trust, pleade myne excuse, so notwithstanding I thought meete to acquaint your Lp. with this sodaine occasion of my absence, and to in-treate that this bearer, my servant, Francis Berty, maie have accesse to your good Lp. to receive your honorable and favorable aunswer, togeather with the possession of that house to my use with what celeritie conveniently may be graunted; the supposed





tenaunts seeking nothing els but to gaine tyme to deface the house more then is justifiable by lawe, or to shuffle in some noble or otherwise gracious person thereinto (yf not moe then one), whome to remoove it maie be harder for me then I am willing to assaie. I heare that Sir Walter Rawleigh doth earnestly labour to continue his habitation there untill Michaelmas, a desyre nothing reasonable, considering that thereby the commoditie of the summer will be lost, a tyme most fitt for me to reparaire the dilapidations and decayes which he by so many yeres space hath made or suffered, and which I would forthwith sett in hande with all by workmen of all sorts, whatsoever it cost me. Humbly beseeching your Lp. that, as hitherto, so to the ende of this my suite, I maie finde your especiall favour whereupon I depende, and must acknowledge the same with all dutie and thankfulnes at my retorne at her Matys reparaire to London. By which tyme all those wranglers maie have remooved their stuffe, especially sithe they were not ignorant that none but my self could clayme any just title, interest or occupation, and that I had made the same knowne unto them all before Easter last, which they cannot denie. Thus being sorie, but that there is no remedie, to be so troublesome to your Lp., I humbly take my leave. At Ware, this vij<sup>th</sup> of June, 1603.

*Y<sup>r</sup> L. humble, bounden & affur'd  
more & more to be rememb'd*

*Josias Dutton*





## SIR WALTER RALEIGH TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

[The contest respecting Durham House is not mentioned by the biographers of Raleigh. The subsequent letter from him to the Commissioners, who had required him to deliver possession to the Bishop by the 24th June, is very characteristic. In it Sir Walter asserts that he had held the house for nearly 20 years, and he also adverts to the number of his retainers and horses who were suddenly to be expelled. Lord Ellesmere registers that it was received on the 9th June, two days after the date of the communication of the Bishop of Durham from Ware, but Sir Walter gives it no date.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Sir Walter Raleigh's letter. Rec. 9 Junij, 1603."

To the right honorabell my very good Lords, the Lorde  
Keeper of the Great Seale, and my Lorde Chief Justice  
of Inglande, and to my very good frinde his Maiesties  
Aturnay Generall.

I RECEVED a warrant from your Lordshipps, my L. Keeper  
and my L. Cheife Justice, and signed also by Mr. Aturney Gene-  
rall, requireng me to deliver the possession of Derum howse to  
the Byshop of Derum, or to his aturney, before the xxiiii<sup>th</sup> day of  
June next insewing, and that the stabells and garden should be  
presently putt into his hands. And that I should not remove  
any selinge, glass, iron, &c. without warrant from your Lord-  
ships or any two of you. This letter semeth to mee very strange,  
seinge I have had the possession of the howse almost xx yeares,  
and have bestowed well nere £2000 uppon the same out of myne  
own purse. I am of oppinion that if the King's Maiestye had  
recovered this howse, or the like, from the meanest gentelman  
and sarvant hee had in Inglande, that his Maiestye would have  
geven six monenthys tyme for the avoydance, and I do not know  
butt that the poorest artificer in London hath a quarter's warn-  
inge given hym by his land lord. I have made my provisions for  
40 persons in the springe, and I have a [def. in MS.] of no less  
number [def. in MS.] and the like for allmost xx horse. Now, to  
cast out my hay and oates into the streats att an howres warninge,



and to remove my famly and stuff in 14 dayes after, is such a seveare expulsion as hath not bynn offred to any man before this daye. But this I would have written to any that had not bynn of your Lordships plase and respect, that the course taken with mee is both contrary to honor, to custome, and to civillety, and therefore I pray your Lordships to pardon me till I have ac-quaynted the King's Maiestye with this letter; and then, if his Maiestye shall thinck it reasonabell, I will obey it. But for the cummandment sent mee for the wenscote and other things, I do not finde that it pleased his Maiestye to geve your Lordships any suche direction, and if I do any thing contrary to law the Byshope may take his remedy, and I percave cannot want good frinds. And so I humblie take my leve, and rest your Lordships to cum-mande.

W. RALEGH.

---

### SIR W. FITZWILLIAM'S PATENT.

[It appears from a letter of Sir Robert Cecil, preserved at Bridgewater House, but in a most decayed state, that the following letter refers to a grant of Fotheringay to the Earl of Devonshire, with which some former Patent to Sir W. Fitzwilliam interfered. It had therefore been stayed. Sir W. Fitzwilliam and Sir Charles Blount (afterwards Baron Mountjoy and Earl of Devonshire,) had both been Deputies of Ireland, but how their interests came to clash as regards Fotheringay is not explained. It will be observed that it is addressed to "the Lord Chancellor of England," a rank to which Lord Ellesmere, by that title, was raised on 24th July, 1603.]

To the right honorable my very good Lord, the L. Chauncelor  
of England.

MY LORD.

I doo humbly thanke you for the favor itt hathe pleased youre  
Lopp. to doo mee in making staye off Sir William Fitzwilliams





pattent att the seale, since it was by him verie indirectly procured, and myght have tended to the deprivation off the chiefe commoditye off his Mateys grante unto mee; and now I beseeche youre Lopp. that his Mateys grante unto mee may bee by your favor speedely passed the Seale; and I hope to take such order with Sir William Fitzwilliam thatt he shall otherwise receave satisfaction to his contentmente, whearin we may bee bothe muche better pleased then iff his former grante had gone forward. My Lord, I must acknowledge your Lopp.'s great favor heerin nott to be the least of many itt hathe pleased you to do mee, for the which you shall ever commande mee as one whom you have made

Your Lopp.'s most assured to do you servis,

DEVONSHYRE.

Winchester, this 9th October [1603].

### LORDS COBHAM, GRAY, AND SIR G. MARKHAM.

[What follows is the letter of five Privy Counsellors to the Lord Chancellor, requiring him to make out warrants under the Great Seal for the execution of Lord Cobham, Lord Gray, and Sir Griffin Markham, who had been previously tried and condemned at Winchester. Stow (*Anno Regni Jac. I. 1*) gives a long and interesting narrative of the manner in which they were all three reprieved at the very moment when the headsman was about to strike.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Received at Harfelde, Tuesday, at nyne in the morning, 6 Decembris, 1603.

For the L. Cobham.

L. Graye.

Sir Gryffin Markham.

By Cuthbert Stringefleete."

To our very good Lo. the Lord Ellesmere, Lo. Chauncellor of England.





AFTER our hartly recommendations to your L. Forasmuch as it hath pleased his Ma<sup>y</sup> to direct these warrantes inclosed to your L. for the making out of writs of execution according to the contentes of the warrantes, which warrantes were sent hither by Mr. Attorney, we have nothing els to doe herein, but to pray you to make out the sayd warrantes speedely, and to send the same hither by some body in post (whose charges shalbe born), and uppon the receipt of them we will give to the Sheriffe such directions as shalbe thought fitt. And so we byd your Lo. hartely farewell. From the Court at Wilton, this fiveth day of December, 1603.

Your Lp.'s very loving frendes,

*Suffolke Devonshyre*

*Howard Ro. Cuyll*

*E. Wotton*

---



## FIRST PARLIAMENT OF JAMES I.

[The first Parliament of King James did not meet until 19<sup>th</sup> March, but Stow informs us that "Proclamation for the summons of a Parliament" was made on the 11<sup>th</sup> Jany. 1603-4. The following document is wholly in Lord Ellesmere's writing, and is without date or indorsement, but from internal evidence there can be no doubt that it was a rough draught of the heads of the Proclamation, as recommended by him to the King.]

To certifie that his Ma<sup>tye</sup> resolveth to houlde a Parleмент so soone as conveniently may be, and that the same cause of calling of Parlementes is, and ought to be, to make and establysh lawes for meyntheyning of veritie in the true and sincere religion of Almightye God, and for the administration of justice and preservation of the generall tranquillitye and peace of these realmes.

And for as much as by such lawes the lyves, landes, goods of all subjects are to be governed and ordered, therefore his Highnes hath speciall care to reduce the election of Knights for the Shyres, Barons for Cyncke Ports, Citizens for Cityes, and Burgesses for Boroughes, to the due and lawfull course that by the lawes and statutes of this realme ought to be observed therein. And to signify that his Ma<sup>tye</sup> doeth much mislyke that any person should presume to use any meanes to lette or hynder such lawfull and free election, or to procure to theym selves the nomynation or appoyntment of any such Knights, Citizens, or Burgesses; for it cannot be denied but that by such their practizes they doe imagyne some wycked and disloyall plott or designe, and to strive or procure some factious and seditious sydinge and parte-takyng in the said House of Parleмент, and that they endeavour to ingrosse and gather voyces to serve their turne for some such dangerous and wycked ende and purpose.

For the preventing and eschewing of which indirecte and unlawfull courses, and to the intent that the next Parleмент, being the first, &c. maye be assembled of such suffycient and worthy persons as the lawe requyreth,





A. That strict charge and commaundment—that for the Knights of the Shyres choyse be made of the moost notable Knights, or of gentlemen of sufficient habilitie to be Knights, and resiants within the countyes for which they are to be chosen. And the choyse to be made freelye and indifferentlye, without respect of any commaunde, sute, prayer, or other meanes to the contrarye.

B. That the lyke care and regarde be had in choyse of Barons of the Cink Ports, and of Citizens and Burgesses of Cities and Boroughs; and that the persons to be chosen be free men of the Cities, Boroughs, or places for which they shall be chosen, yf sufficient persons for the service may so be had; or at the least that choyse be made of other notable and suffycient men of those counties in which the same cityes or boroughs are.

C. Also to give admonition to have speciall care and regarde, that all such as shall be chosen for this service be men of good judgement and understanding, and well experienced in the affayres and state of the Countie, Cytye, Borough, or place for which they are to serve.

D. And that they be men well affected in religion—no Papists or Recusants, or vehementlye and probablye suspected to meyn-tye or favour Papistrye; nor Sectaries or men of turbulent, factious, and unquiett behaviour or conversation, or disturbers of the ecclesiasticall government and peace of the Church.

E. That they be not any persons outlawes, bankrouptes, or greatlye decayed in their [estate], but men of good and sufficient havour and lyvelyhoode and taxed to the payment of subsidies and other lyke charges, and have ordinarylye payed and defrayed the same.

F. That none under the age of                    yeares be chosen to this service.

G. To charge all Sheriffs that they doe not directe any precept for electing and returning of any burgesses to or for any auncient borough towne within that countie, being utterlye ruined or so decayed that there are not sufficient resiants to make such choyse, and of whom lawfull election may be made.





H. Also to charge all cyties, boroughs, and the inhabitants of the same, that none of theym seale any blanks, referring and leaving to any others to inserte the names of any citizens or burgesses to serve for any such citye or borough; but that the inhabitants of every such citye and borough doe make open and free election, accordynge to the lawe, and sett downe the names of the persons whom they choose before they inseale theyr certificatte.

I. Furthermore to signyfy that all returns and certificattes of all Barons, Cityzens, and Burgesses ought and are to be brought into the Chancerye, and there to be filed of recorde. And that yf any shall be found to be made contrarye to this his Mat<sup>ys</sup> Proclamation, the same is to be rejected as defectyve and insufficyent, and the citye or borough is to be fyned for the same. But yf it be found that they have committed any grosse and wyllfull defaulte and contempte in theyr election, returne or certificat, that then the liberties are to be seized into his Mat<sup>ies</sup> handes as forfeited. And to notifiye further, that yf any person take upon hym the place of a Knight, Cityzen, or Burgesse, he not being duelye elected and returned according to the lawes, and according to the purpose, effecte, and true meaning of this his Mat<sup>ies</sup> Proclamation, then every person so offending to be fyned and imprisoned for the same.

K. Also to gyve warning to the Lords and all other that are to serve in this Parlement, to have speciall care (as they dreade his Mat<sup>ies</sup> indignation and displeasure) that they admitte none to have the name or countenance of theyr servaunts or attendants, during the parlement tyme, of purpose to inhable them therby to challenge the privilege of the Parlement; for such questions of privilege in tyme past consumed a great parte of the tyme appoynted for the Parlement, whereby the service of the realme hath bene hyndred, and the subjects drawne into great charges and expenses, by attending much longer then otherwyse neded.

---



## PROCLAMATION FOR THE PARLIAMENT.

[What follows is a similar document, in the handwriting of Lord Chief Justice Popham, and it was indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, shewing the Parliament to which it applied. It had been probably submitted to the Lord Chancellor with some view to his own sketch just inserted. The note at the close of both, respecting the useless consumption of time in the discussion of questions of Privilege, will not escape attention.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Touching the Parlement a<sup>o</sup> 1 Jac. Regis. For the election of Knights and Burgesses."

MATTERS proposed for a Proclamation to be grounded on:—

1. Fyrst to notefy that his Matie is resolved shortly to hold a Parliament.
2. Then to sett downe how much he dyslyketh that any shold seke to ingrosse burgesshypps into their handes agaynst a Parliament.
3. Then that he is desyrous to reduce the elections off Knyghts of the Sheres, off Barons for the Cincke Ports, and of Cytyzens for Cyties, and Burgesses for the Boroughs, to the dew course and order that ought to be observed therein.
4. Then streightly to charge and command the Sheriffes not to direct any precept for somonyng off any Burgesses to any Borough within his baylywicke that is utterly ruynated and decayed.
5. Then to charge the Boroughes that non of them presume to seal any blanck for any others to move any Burgesses for their Borough, but that them selves make the choyse and putt in the Burgesses names where they chuse before the ensealing therof.
6. Then for the Knyghts of the Sheres, that (accordyng to the lawe) the choyse be made of the most notable knyghts or gentylmen able to be knyghts, and resyant within the said countyes for which they are to be chosen, and that the same be done freely and indyfferently, notwithstanding any prayer or commaundement to the contrary whatsoever.
7. That a lyke respect also be had in the choice aswell off the





Barons of the Cinke Ports, as of the Cytyzens and Burgesses of Cytyes and Boroughs, that they be freely chosen and free men of the same Cytyes, Boroughs, and places for which they shalbe chosen, yf suffycient for the same may be had, or at lest that they be other notable men off the countyes in which the same cytyes or boroughs are.

8. That they be admonyshed to have specyall regard, that all such as use to be chosen for these Cytyes bee men of integrite and well experyensed in the affairs of the County, Cyte, or place for which they are to serve.

9. That they be men of good hablyty, estate, and understandyng, well affected, both in religion and to the state.

10. That they be no maner of outlawes, banckrounts, decayed men, importing of any faccious humour.

11. That the Lords, and all other that are to be called to thys servys in the Parlement, be warned to have specyall care that none of their attendants be such as wyl seke it but to stand upon the pryvylliges of the Parliment in respect of their attendance, for that those questions off pryvylliges have in tymes past consumed unnecessarily a great part of the Parliment, to the hindrans of the servys, and great charge of the subject, therby dryven to attend much longer then otherwyse wold have neded.

---

## TWO NEW JUDGES.

[Popham had no doubt been applied to to recommend two learned persons fit to be raised to the Bench: he submits the names of four eminent lawyers to the Lord Chancellor, leaving him to make his own selection.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "28 Januarij, 1603. The L. Chief Justice for 2 Judges, in the K.'s Benche and Commen Place."

To the R. honorable my very good L. the L. Elmsmeer, and  
Chauncelor of England.





MAYE yt pleas your L. to be advertysed that I hadd wayted on you this mornynge my selff, about the matter of the Justices off the Kinges Bench and Comen Plees, but that sythens my being at the Starre Chamber yesterday in the mornynge, I have ben so extremely greved by a serious [not legible] into the ryght syde of my face, as I held yt fytt for my ease to forbear the Hall this day, and therefore have thought good to recomend these names to your L. to be preferred to hys Matie to make hys choyse of two, if yt may so seeme good to your L., or to add to or alter the same as your L. shall thynk best: my brother Danyell, my brother Williams, my brother Tanfyld, and my brother Altham, all men lerned, and of good estate; and yf amongst the rest my brother Williams shold be allowed of by his Matie for one, that then yt wold pleas your L. to admytt hym into the Court off hys Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Bench: and even so I humbly take my leave, at Serjants Inn, the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of Januarij, 1603.

Your L. very humbly,

JO. POPHAM.

## SHERIFF OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

[The difficulty which arose respecting the shrievalty of the county of Northumberland, for which Sir William Selby had been pricked, is sufficiently explained in the subsequent document.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Rec. 8<sup>o</sup> Februarij, 1603. From his Ma<sup>ty</sup> touching Sir William Selbye, Knight."

To our right trusty and right welbeloved Councillour, the  
Lord Ellesmere, our Chancellor of England.

JAMES R.

RIGHT trusty and right welbeloved Councillor, we greet you



well. Whereas we have appointed Sir William Selby, Knight, the younger, our high Sheriffe of our countie of Northumberland for this yeare, and have since understoode that his dwelling and settled resydence with his famylie is in our countie of Kent, remote by the space of almost three hundred myles from the said countie of Northumberland, and that he did never dwell nor inhabit in our saide countie of Northumberland, neither hath any mansion howse there. We are therefore pleased that he shall not be compelled to remayne altogether in the saide countie for execution of his saide office, except it be for our service by our speciall commaundement, but shall be permitted to execute the same, partly by himself, and partly by one or more sufficient deputie or deputies, undersheriffe or undersheriffes. And for that effect our will is, that in taking his oath for the execution of the said office, he shall be exempted from that part of his oath, which exacteth his personall presence in that countie for the most part of this yeare, or els that Nicholas Forster, esq., the present Sheriffe, may be contynued for this yeare also; for that by reason of the plague no aseises [were] held in that countie, and so lesse exercise of his office in thislast yeare, the termes not having theire ordynarie continuance. Hereof we pray you conferre with our Justices of Asseise, that the most convenient course of these two may be taken without preiudice to our service. Given under our signet, at our Honor of Hampton Court, the fourth day of February, in the first yeare of our raigne of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the seaven and thirtieth.

---





## PETITION OF SERJEANT HELE.

[The subsequent petition was doubtless sent by the King to the Lord Chancellor. It relates to some suit instituted by Serjeant Hele to recover from the heirs of "the late Lord Cobham," who died in 1596, the sum of £4666 13s. 4d. The note at the end, in the same handwriting as the petition, was to have been signed by the King, had his Majesty thought fit to do so instead of remitting the question to Lord Ellesmere. It will be seen from various parts of the present Collection that Serjeant Hele bore the Lord Chancellor no good will, and that he conceived his Lordship had taken a distaste against him from some misinformation. Certain documents preserved at Bridgewater House afford evidence that one of the imputations against Serjeant Hele was that he was in habits of intoxication, and consequently unfit for judicial duties, to which from his standing in the profession he naturally aspired.]

To the Kinges moste excellent Matie.

THE worthiest and my most gracious Sovereigne.

The late Lo. Cobham owed me 4666<sup>li</sup>. 13<sup>s</sup>. 4<sup>d</sup>.

It is saide that my Attorney hath erred in his proceedings.

His aunswere is, that he hath proceeded by thadvise of the Mr. of that office, according to his directions, which he hath under his hand, and according to manye 1000 presidents used 40 yeres laste paste and more.

It is enforced that if his proceedings be undue, the same hath byne done by my meanes.

Thattorney, being examyned by your Maties learned Councell, hath put under his hand that my dyrections to hym were to deale directlie and justlie, and by thadvise of the Mr. of thoffice to whome yt doth apperteyne, and yet sythence, yt seemeth, he layes some faulte on me.

I have served our late Queene and your Matie as a publique majestrate, at the leaste as a justice of the peace, 30 yeeres and more. In all thatt tyme never touched with anye cryme: what my desyres have byne to advaunce your Maties undoubted title, espetiallie in the latter tyme of the late Queene, is well knowne.





I protest to God and to your Matie I am innocent of anie undue course. Since the last hearing of this cause before your Maties Privie Councell upon the revolte of my attorney, who nowe denyes, yt is bruted underhand that I have dealte indirectlie, that I am deepeilie fyned, that I shall loose my just dett, my profession and practize cleane taken frome me, with imprisonment.

Theise thinges, most sacred Kinge, exceedingly greive me.

I humbly prostrate my selfe, the dett and all that I have, to your Maties feete, and if your Matie will vouchsaufe to heare the cause concerning me (which is my greatest desyre), whatsoever your Matie shall thinke to be a faulte I will yeilde unto yt, and to such punishment as your Matie shall impose upon me. If your Matie shall not vouchsaufe the paynes, that yt will please your Matie to referre yt to the Judges, being matter in lawe, and that they maie report whether I have erred or not, and wherein, which if I have done I desire noe favour. And if your Matie shall thinke me fitte to doe you anie service, this scandall woulde be taken frome me.

Your Maties vassall and true subjecte,

JOHN HELE.

Our pleasure is, that our Judges and Barons of Thexchequer, or the moste of them, examyn and repoarte unto us whether our Serjeant be to be touched with anie undue and indirecte practize, and whether they shall fynde anie cause that he should not be satisfied his dete, and soe we shalbe resolved whether he be fytt to serve us or noe, and in the meane tyme all thinges to staie as now yt is. 24th Februarie, 1603.



## LORD ELLESMERE TO HIS SON.

[The following letter from the Lord Chancellor to his son, at that time Sir John Egerton, relates to some suit preferred by the latter in a petition to the King which his Majesty had signed. It also contains family intelligence, as well as news from Court respecting the peace with Spain, which Camden tells us ("Annals of James I." in Kennett, ii. 642) was concluded and proclaimed on the 5th August. The "instruments" were not "sealed," according to Lord Ellesmere, on the 18th of that month.]

Indorsed by the first Earl of Bridgewater, "18<sup>o</sup> Augustj, 1604. *q<sup>re</sup> le petition* within mentioned."

To my lovinge sonne Sir John Egerton, knight, haste.

IMMEDIATLYE upon the receipte of your letter from Wolverhampton I dyd write unto you, and amongst other thinges what had passed betwene the Erle of Derby, the L. Chandoyes, the L. Cecill and me, touchinge your sute after your departure from London. This my letter, I thinke, is not comen to your handes yet, for I had more care for the saffe then spedye deliverye of it, and therfore committed it to Sir G. Maynwaring, with charge that he shoulde cause it to be delivered to your owne handes, or else to kepe it hym selfe and so returne it to me. At that tyme I had not hearde any thinge from the Court, but on Frydaye, 10 Augusti, the eveninge, in my waye from London to Harfelde, Clapham, the L. Erskines servant, mette me and delivered me a letter from his L. directed to you, which I opened and founde it full of all kynde and lovinge respectes towards you, your petition inclosed in it, with his Maties dispatche indorsed, referringe the matter to be hearde accordinge to your owne desire.

Fame is swyfte, and ever makes thinges greater and worse then they are, and leste she hath now played her parte with you, accordinge to her comen wonte, I have thought good to gyve you certen knowledge of that wherof I knowe you take greatest care, and wyll moost desire to heare and to sende you comfort before you heare any cause of sorowe: for which purpose I have





sent this bearer, Elis Sutton, unto you, to relate unto you and gyve you satisfaction in all perticularities. Synce your departure yt pleased God to visite your Lady with the smalle pockes. They appeared first upon her on Frydaye morninge, the 10 of this August, and before the Thursdaye eveninge were not suspected. God be thanked she is well recovered, and healthfull and merye, the pockes dried, and all on her face (which were not many) fallen awaye, and no feare or likelyhood of blemysh. She is so well as you have cause to thanke God and be merye. Of the maner of her sicknes and all perticuler accidentes, I referre you to Sutton's relation. But for your more comfort I must lette you knowe, that litle Francke and myne other litle ones I caused to be removed to Harfelde on the same Frydaye, in the after-noone; but Francke would not suffer his mother to be sicke alone, but within three dayes after her commynge to Harfelde she felle into the measells, and God be prayسد is well recovered and past theym, and lightsome and mery as she was before. Thus you see it pleaseth God mercifullye to shake his rodde, and to gyve us some warninge strokes rather then chasticementes. Let us therefore not cease to praye to hym to make us trulye thankfull for all his great mercies and favours. Thinges beinge thus, there is no cause you shoulde hasten your commynge uppe before your tyme appoynted, but dispatche your busines in the countrey as you shall have occasion, and as you were determined. The greatest care your Lady had was for you, and that you should not heare of her sickenes before you might be advertised of her recoverye, and that you shoulde not indanger your selfe to come to her before all perille of the infection were paste; and wee were all gladde that you were absent at this tyme.

Now for newes at Court. The best I can sende you is that the Kinges Matie, the Q., and the Prince, be all in good healthe and well. God longe and longe contynue it, and be ever praised for it. His Matie, when he signed your petition, used very gracious speeche of you, declaringe his good opinion, as my L.





Erskin toulde me. The Constable of Castile had publick audience on Wednesdaye last, and private audience on Thursdaie evenynge. The treatye is ended, the peace concluded, and to morowe the instrumentes to be sealed and the Kinge to be sworne, and the Spanyardes royallye feasted; and on Mondaye eveninge his Matie intendeth to returne towarde Rockingham, and so to procede in his progresse. I have caused a cotype of the jestes bothe for the Kinge and the Quenes progresse to be sent unto you by this bearer. But of all these thinges Sutton can satisfye you. So I praye God to blesse you and guide you with his grace, and so I rest,

Your moost lovinge father,

TH. ELLESMERE, Canc.

At the Court at Whytehall, 18 Augusti, 1604.

---

### SIR FRANCIS BACON'S JEWEL.

[Had the following document related to any man inferior to Lord Bacon, it would hardly have been thought worth printing. He was knighted in July 1603, having been made one of the King's Counsel on 21st April, 1603, (see p. 368 of this collection) and not on the 25th August, 1604, as is stated in the Gen. Biogr. Dict. iii. 259, and other authorities. Morgan Colman was one of the persons who had the management of the household of Lord Ellesmere.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Mr. Colman, his acquitaunce for the Jewell."

I, MORGAN COLMAN, have received from the Right honorable the Baron of Ellesmere, Lord Highe Chauncellor of England, by the hands of Mr. Arthur Manwayringe, a Jewell of Sussanna, made of gould, sett with diamonds and rubys, upon which I lent to Sir Francis Bacon, knight, fiftie pounds; I saye received the said Jewell the xxj<sup>st</sup> August, 1604.

MOR. COLMAN.

---



## ENTAIL OF THE CROWN LANDS.

[By the subsequent Privy Seal the Lord Chancellor was restrained from affixing the Great Seal, saving in certain excepted cases, to any grant of Crown Lands until the King had passed an entail of "a reasonable portion" of the ancient royal possessions for the benefit of his posterity. This document affords a singular picture of the confused manner in which public business was transacted, and of the apprehensions of the King, lest the rapacity of some of his courtiers should induce him to part with his possessions in right of his crown before he had taken any measures to provide for his family, and to make them independent of supplies to be derived from the people.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "20<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1604. A restraynt for passing bokes of Inheritance."

To our trusty and right welbeloved Counsellor, the Lord  
of Ellesmere, our Chancellor of England.

JAMES R.

TRUSTIE and right welbeloved, wee greet you well. Forasmuch as wee were hindered of a purpose of ours, at the last Session of Parliament (for lack of tyme for examining of all particulers belonging to such a matter,) to establish by an Act of Parliament some such certain portion of lands in our posterity (whereof God hath geven us plentiful blessing, and dayly may) as may secure us, that those that shall inherite this Crowne after us shall not finde the same so farr decayed, as thereby to be dryven to take any other unpleasing courses to our people for the support of that royall estate and dignity which Almighty God shall please to cast upon them; wee have resolved presently to pass an entaile of such a reasonable portion of our ancient possessions (restraining thereby all gyfts or sales from our posterity) as wee shall think convenient: in which consideration wee have thought good, and so wee doe hereby comand you, that you forbear to suffer any grant of our lands, either in fee simple or in fee farme, to pass under our Great Seale, notwithstanding any signature of





ours, untill the same Act of Entaile aforesaid be finished by us : for which purpose our Thresurer of England hath order to prepare a project, containyng a lyst of our possessions, out of which (when the same shall be presented to our view) wee determine, with thadvise of our counsell, presently to perfitt that worke of our intended limitation. Neverthelesse, because wee have already made some graunts to divers subjects of ours, some for valuable consideration of money, others for services, which persons have not yet so filled up their bookes as they could bring the same to our Great Seale (before which tyme they cannot receive the benefytt of our sale or grant, in which we have no purpose to prejudice any of them, for that which wee have heretofore freely geven) wee doe hereby authorise you, notwithstanding the premisses, to pass any of those bookes when they shalbe brought to you, as yf there were no such restraint: provided that the same be certified unto you by our Thresurer, Secretary, and Chancelor of our Exchequer, or by any two of them, to have ben particularly granted and concluded by us before the date of these presents. And now to th' intent this good purpose of ours be not prevented by some warrant to be procured from us in the mydst of our affaires, wherein there may be some words inserted with a *non obstante* of this our absolute restraint, such is our resolution, no way to alter this caution, untill this worke of entaile be finished (which wee intende with all possible expedition to consummate), as yf any such accident should happen, how peremptory soever it be, wee are contented that you make stay of it, untill you have informed us yourself, that we may give you the reason of such an extraordinary alteration. Geven at our Castle of Windsor, the xx<sup>th</sup> day of September, anno dñi 1604.

---





## BILLS BY IMMEDIATE WARRANT.

[On p. 215 of this Collection is inserted "a restraint" by Queen Elizabeth, in 1596, against the passing of bills by immediate warrant. The following is an order of the same kind, and upon similar grounds, from James I.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Rec. 29 Octobris, 1604, a<sup>o</sup>. 2 Ja. Regis."

To our right trusty and welbeloved Counsaylor the Lord of  
Ellesmere, our Chauncelor of England.

BY THE KING.

JAMES R.

RIGHT trusty and welbeloved Counsaylor, we greete you well. Whereas we understand that divers tymes billes signed with our hand, som concerning our own affaires and service, and others for private causes, are brought unto you to be passed under our Greate Seale of England by the immediat warrant of our hand only; by reason wherof it may fall out that such our officers, who have the charge and keeping of our Seales, under which the billes signed with our hand ought to passe, and our officers who are to write and prepare the same billes to the Seales of our Signet and Privie Seale, can not give that accompte therof as they wolde, and is fitte they shoulde: we, therefore, for the avoyding of such inconveniences as may growe both to us and our officers who[m] it concernith, and to other our subiectes allso, doo heerby will and comaund you that from hence fourth you suffer not any bill signed with our hand to be passed by the immediat warrant of the same under our sayed Greate Seale, without the indorsement therupon, under the hand of the Erle of Dorsett, our High Treasurer of England, the L. Vicount of Cranborne, our principall Secretary, and the Lord of Burwick, Chancelor of our Exchequer, or of any twoo of them. Being our expresse pleasure that all billes signed with our hand, and which are of that nature that they are to be sealed under our Greate Seale of England, shall be



passed by the direct and established course of our Seales appointed for that purpose. And these our lettres shall be your sufficient warrant in this behalfe. Given under our Signet at our palace of Westminster, the seven and twentieth daye of October, 1604, in the second yeere of our raigne of Great Brittain, France, and Ireland.

WINDEBANK.

---

SERJEANT HELE'S SUIT.

[It is probable that the following letter refers to the decision of the suit against Serjeant Hele, in which, as appears by a previous document (p. 391), he sought to recover £4,666. 13s. 4d. from the heirs of the late Lord Cobham.]

To the right honorable my verye good Lo. the Lo. Ellesmeere, Lo. Chaunceller of England.

RIGHT HONORABLE,

I PROTESTE unto God that ever synce I knewe you I did truelie desyre your Lo. fryndshipp and favor. The contrary conceite hath disquieted me more than the order againste me. If your Lo. wilbe pleased to remove that opynion, I will acknowledge my selfe moste bounde unto you. Thus with remembrance of my humble duetye,

Your Lo. in all service,

JOHN HELE.

Serjent's Inne, 5 Januarij, 1604.

---





## LORD ERSKINE TO LORD ELLESMERE.

[What "last oversight" Lord Erskine refers to in the subsequent letter is not very clear, whether it relates to the King's health, or to his Majesty's expressed opinion of the value of the services of the Lord Chancellor. The previous communication has not been found.]

To the right honorable and my verrie goode Lord, my Lord  
of Ellesmere, Lord Chancellore of England.

My verrie goode Lord. For amendment of my last oversight I have taiken occasion to truble your Lop. a little with these lynes, and to signifie unto your Lop. that his Mate is now become a litle better in his helth (praysed be God) and mendit of his could. Your Lop. is verray greatly bound unto his Highnes for the love and affection he carieth toward yow, for this last night in his conference yt happened his Mate to remember yow. He did not omit the commendation of your worthines for that place your Lop. caryeth, and withall continewit a long tyme in that discourse, ever to your credeat and prayse. And so, having no forther matter of moment to impesche your Lop.'s greater affaires, I shall ever rest, as I have bene,

Your Lop.'s right assured to doe yow service,

*Respyne of  
Dir Hon*

From Royston, this 25 of February, 1604.





## LORD ELLESMERE TO LORD ERSKINE.

[The following reply to the preceding has been preserved in Lord Ellesmere's writing, for he seems usually, when he kept copies of his letters, &c. to have made them with his own hand. At this date, when he speaks of his "old years," he was about sixty-four, but had suffered much from the gout.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "28 Februarij, 1604. The copy of my letter to my L. Erskine."

My very good L. There coulde not have beene brought unto me greater comfort then I receyved by your late kynde letter; first, that you did thereby advertise me of his Maties healthe and good amendment of his coulde: next, in that you relate unto me his Highnes moost gracious approbation and benigne acceptation of my poore services. I know not what greater blessinge coulde in this worlde have happened to myne owlde yeares, then to have lyved tyll this tyme, that now when I am almost past tyme, I lyve to this tyme to serve so religious, virtuous, prudent, and gracious a Soveraigne, who interpreteth all thinges to the best, and out of his swete and blessed nature is pleased to remember often the humble dueties of his poore servantes as merite and deserte. In performyng these ducties to his Matie I shall never satisfye my selfe, and yet my best indevours shall never want, and in faythfulnes I will never fayle nor gyve place to anye. God blesse hym with long contynuall and prosperous health and eternall happines. This your favour I wyll adde to many other kynde offices which I acknowledge to have receyved from you, and wish I were as hable to requite the same, as I will be alwayes redye and desirous. So commending you to the Almighty, I rest

Your moost assured true friende,

T. E. C.



## ALTERATION OF THE GREAT SEAL.

[On the 19th July, 1603, King James caused the Great Seal used by Queen Elizabeth to be broken (vide Rymer *Fœd.* xvi. 496), and delivered a new one into the hands of Lord Ellesmere, at that time created a peer. It seems from what follows that the new seal was defective in one part, and the Lord Chancellor was authorised to have it altered in his own house, by Charles Anthony, the King's Engraver of Seals, who registered the fact upon the Privy Seal.]

To our right trusty and right welbeloved Councillor the Lord  
Ellesmere, our Chauncellor of England.

JAMES R.

RIGHT trusty and right welbeloved Councillor, we greet you well. Forasmuch as in our Great Seale lately made for our realme of England, the canape over the picture of our face is so lowe imbossed, that therby the same seale in that place therof doth easely bruse and take disgrace, which (as we understand) may be soone amended without new making or alteracion of our said seale in any other part of the same, saving in the said canape only. These are therefore to authorise you to give order to our servant Charles Anthony, Graver of our Seales, by himself and other sufficient woorkmen (in your howse and in the presence of yourself, or such others as you shall in that behalf assigne and appoint,) to imbosse and engrave the said canape, over the picture of our face in the foresyde of our said great seale, higher and deeper, that thereby our said seale may in all partes therof be the better preserved and contynewed from brusing and battering. And to allowe unto him for his workmanship and other charges incident such reward as you shall think reasonable. And these our lettres shall be, aswell unto you our Chauncellor, as unto our saide graver and such as he shall employ about the foresaid woork, sufficient warrant and discharge. Given under our signet, at our manor of Greenwich,





the xxv<sup>th</sup> day of June, in the third yeare of our raigne of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the xxxviiij<sup>th</sup>.

EX. T. LAKE.

Great Seale to be amended.

This amendment within mentioned was done and perfected before twelve of the clock the xxviiij<sup>th</sup> daye of June, the yere within written,

By me, CHARLES ANTHONY.

### PATENT FOR SIR NICHOLAS MOLINE.

[Nicholas Moline, a foreigner in whose favour the following Privy Seal was issued, had been knighted by the King in his eagerness to augment the list of persons upon whom that distinction was conferred. He was also to have "a canton to his arms," confirmed to him under the Great Seal of England. From the indorsement of the Lord Chancellor we should be led to suppose that Moline, at the date of the instrument, was Ambassador from Venice, but he had ceased to be so, and in the Privy Seal itself he is called "late Ambassador."]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Rec. 23 Januarij, 1605. A Warrant for Nicolas Molin, Amb<sup>r</sup> of Venice."

To our right trusty and right welbeloved Councillor the Lord Ellesmere, our Chauncellor of England.

JAMES R.

RIGHT trusty and right welbeloved Councillor, we greet you well. Where we have upon the good opinion by us conceived of Nicholas Molin, gentleman, of Venice, and late Ambassador with us from the Duke and State of that citie, bestowed upon him the honor of Knighthood, and an addition of a canton to his armes, and are pleased to give him the same by our lettres patentes under our Great Seale for the better manifestation thereof to all men. Our





pleasure therefore is, that unto the bill containyng the said graunt, which is signed with our hand, you shall cause our Great Seale of England to be put, and the same so delyvered to the saide Nicholas Molyn. And these our lettres shalbe your sufficient warrant and discharge in this behalf. Given under our signet, at our Pallace of Westminster, the xxij<sup>th</sup> day of January, in the third yeare of our raigne of Great Brytaine, France, and Irland.

Ex. T. LAKE.

### LIBERTIES OF THE TOWER.

[The original document here printed has neither address nor indorsement, but they are not at all necessary for its intelligibility. What was the result of the inquiry by the five Commissioners is not stated, but it is to be inferred that their report put an end to the dispute respecting the bounds of the Liberties of the Tower of London, and to the "tumult and disorder" consequent upon it. Parties pursued by officers had taken shelter within the liberties of the Tower of London, and had claimed exemption on the ground that it was a privileged place, as a royal residence. Dr. Hickes, Dissert. Epistol. 114, quotes a fragment of the *Textus Roffensis*, by which it appears that by the ancient Saxon Constitution the limits of the *pax regia* were most exactly defined, viz. from the palace gate to the distance of three miles, three furlongs, three acres, nine feet, nine palms, and nine barley-corns. The *Curia Palatii* was erected by Charles I. under Patent in 1631.]

AFTER our right harty commendations to your good Lp. Whereas there hath beene of longe time great controversy betweene the Citty and the Tower of London about the boundes, limitts, and liberties of each place, by reason whereof there hath oftentimes tumult and disorder happened. For avoiding of which inconvenience it is thought meete that the boundes and liberties of that his Maties auncient howse, and of the jurisdiction the Cittie doth hould by charter from his Maties progenitors, might be sett out, distinguished, and knowne. For as his Matie hath no



meaning to take from the Cittie of London any parte of that which hath beene formerly graunted unto them, soe it is reason that the Tower, beeing his Maties Castle Royall, should enjoy those liberties and extent of ground that aunciently did appertaine unto it. For the deciding whereof it is thought fitt that a Commission under the Greate Seale of England should bee directed to the twoe Lordes Chiefe Justices, the Lo. Chiefe Baron, the Chancellor of Thexchequer, and Sir Roger Wilbraham, Knight, to heare the allegations and see recordes, and that which can bee said for the right of his Matie and in behalfe of the Cittie for the liberties, boundes, and jurisdictions of both places, how the same hath beene carried in time past, wherein his Maties Councell learned may bee heard for the right of his Matie, and the Councell of the Citty for them, soe that reservation be made to his Maties Castle Royall of the liberties and royaltie which the same aunciently hath used and in right doth appertaine. Therefore wee pray your Lp. to give direction that a Commission may be graunted to the forenamed Commissioners to heare and determine the foresaid controversies. And these shalbee sufficient warrant unto your Lp. And soe we wish your Lp. right hartely well to fare. From Whitehall, the 13<sup>th</sup> of October, 1606.

Your good Lp.'s very assured loving freindes,

T. DORSET.

THO. SUFFOLKE.

E. WORCESTER.

H. NORTHAMPTON.

SALISBURY.

F. MAR.

W. KNOLLYS.

T. BRUCE.





## LETTER FROM LORD DUNFERMLINE.

[Alexander Hay, Clerk of the Council of Scotland, was the bearer of the following complimentary epistle from the Lord Chancellor of Scotland to the Lord Chancellor of England. It was an answer to a letter from Lord Ellesmere, no copy of which has been preserved at Bridgewater House.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "The Erle of Dumfirling, L. Chancellor of Scotlande."

To the Right nobill my werie hon<sup>ble</sup> good Lord, Lord Eleis-  
meir, Lord heiche Chancellor off England.

My werie honorabill good Lord. I could not of my dewtie latt this berar passe awaye onsaluting your Lop., and geiving you most humble and hairtelie thankes for the kyndlie remembrance I onderstand your Lop. has off me be your letters off the first August, whilk I ressaved aught dayes efter, and aunsuered not befoir, fearing to truble your Lop., and distraict yiw from more weghtie and necessair affeyres, and thochtes swa acceptable to our maist gracious Soverane, and to that haille kingdome. It pleased your courtessie to think of me more then I am worthie off, and to impute to good will and courtessie the desire I hawe to be interteyneed in your Lop.'s acquentence, favour, and remembrance, whilk indeed your Lop.'s innumerable vertieus and merittes binde me to.

The estaite of this kingdome in quietnes, obedience, and all other respects, is indeed better (thankes to God) at this present, nor it hes bene seene in ony leving mennes remembrance. The onlie truble we haiff is this contagious sicknes of peste, whilk is spread marvelouslie in the best townes off this realme. In Edinburcht it hes bene continuall this four yeares, at the present not werie wehement, bot sik as stayes the cownoun course of administration off justice, whilk can not be weill exercised in naa other plaice. Air and Striveling ar almoste overthrowin with the seiknes, within thir twa monethes about twa thowsand personnes dead in ane of thame. The maist of the peple fled, and the





tounes almoste left desolat. Dundie and Pearthe, otherwayes called St. Jhonstoun, the twa best tounes in this kingdome nixt to Edenburgh, wearie wealthe and merchand tounes indeed, ar baithe also infected within theis twa monthes, and in great trouble. Glasgow and manye other tounes and paretas ar in the same distres; God of his mercie remove the same. Everie 20 dayes we appoynt some metinge of the specialls off the Counsall, at some convenient plaice, where we tak the best ordour we may for maintenance of his Maties peace and obedience, and directlie all other thinges ayar in his Maties service, or for repressing of ony vrangis falles in ony pairt to be tried and tayne ordour with be Commissionars and reported at our nixt meting. All farder of this estaite your Lop. as your lasure and opportunitie may serve, may onderstand of this berar, Mr. Alexr. Haye, alsweel as of me or ony other man, for he is ordinair Clerk off our Counsall off Estaite, and ane of the Clerks off our Sessioun and Counsall of Justice also, ane werie honest and weill qualifeit man alwayes, and I assure your Lop. ane great admirar and honorar off your Lop.'s wisdom and all other wertewes, whilk he thinkes schynes in your Lop. bye all other subjectes he has ewer knowen. This for the present most humelie taking my leive, and praying the Eternall long to preserve your Lop in all prosperitie, I reste

*Yr Lo: most affectionat  
to Serue Your  
Dunfermeljue*

Dunfermeljue, 30 Octobris, 1606.



## LORD ELLESMERE TO LORD SALISBURY.

[The succeeding very modest and interesting letter to Lord Salisbury (Sir Robert Cecil having been first created Viscount Cranbourn on 20th August, 1604, and afterwards Earl of Salisbury on 4th May, 1605,) bears date, according to the indorsement of the rough draft (wholly in the handwriting of Lord Ellesmere), on 16th July, 1606; but from the opening sentence, unless we understand it figuratively, it seems likely that it was an error for the 16th January, 1606-7. It appears that Lord Ellesmere had previously addressed the King on the same subject, both by word of mouth and in writing.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "16th Julij, 1606. The cōpye of my letter to the Earle of Salesburie."

My very good L. Now Christenmas is done, yt is tyme for those that durst not presume to the feast to seke some parte of the fragments. I found nothing in my selfe worth prizing or valuing to be a grounde of a sute, saving love and fidelity only, which being the duety of all, ought not to be esteemed as singular in anye. This made me, being bashfull by nature and lame in lymmes, to lye styll, as the poore lame man by the poole of Bethesda, in hopes that after the Angelles moving of the water [St. John, v. 3.] some woulde helpe to put me in at one tyme or other. The water is often moved and almost exhausted, many are cured, and some are overflowed, and some, perhappes, sur-fayted, and yet I lye styll lame and helples, but not hopeles. I see that Presidents of Provinces, and some honest petie Chancellors, and many others, have bene bountiffully rewarded: *Non equidem invidéo, miror magis*. I detracte nothing from their worthynes, but commend their good fortunes. When I looke backe to my predecessors, I dare compare with none in desert, but with the last I would I might also compare with him in the frutes of my service. You may thynke me too ydle and folysh thus to trouble you with these foleryes: beare with me I praye you, and burne them, and let that be an expiatory sacrifice for this my faulte. Gifts gyven to oulde men serve but as Mary





Magdalen's oyntment, to helpe to burye them ; yet that comforts age, and in the ende serveth for good and necessarye use. On Sondaye last, and upon an occasion unexpected, I cast out some fewe wordes to his Matie as a preparative of my sute, which he did graciously accept, and therupon I have synce presumed to speake unto hym more at large by a fewe lynes in wrytinge. Yf it please ye to afforde furtherance unto yt, you shall gyve me great comfourt, and make my debte and obligacion unto you greater and stronger, which, in true and honest frendshippe and affection, is alrebye seconde to none. Yf you mislyke yt, let this chylde dye in the cradelle, for I will never importune his Maty in any thing that maye seme unto you inconvenient for me to aske, or for his gracious and princelye wysedome to grante. And so I recommend my selfe to your good favour, and you to the Almighty, and, whylest I have being, will ever be your honest, true, and affectionate poore frende to command.

T. E. C.

---

### SUMMONS TO BARON KNYVETT.

[The date of the summons of Lord Knyvett, in Dugdale, is the 4th July, 1607, and we here see that the Privy Seal authorising it was dated on the day preceding. This at once settles the doubt which has been suggested, and which arose out of the fact that the name of Thomas Knyvett occurs among those of persons summoned to the House of Lords between 9th February, 7 Jac. I., and 14th November, 19 Jac. I.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Warrant for the Lord Knyvette of Escrick."

To our right trustie and right welbeloved counsellor, Thomas  
Lord Ellesmere, our Chancellor of England.

JAMES R.

RIGHT trustie and right welbeloved councillor. We lett you witt that our will and pleasure is, that you make or cause to be made forth one writt of summons under our Great Seale of England, to be directed to our trustie and welbeloved Thomas





Knyvett, of Escrick, chevalier, to be personally present with us and the Prelates, Peeres, and Barons of this our realme, on the fourth day of this instant moneth of July, at our present Session of Pareliament, holden by prorogation at Westminster on the eighteenth day of November last past, in as honorable and ample manner and forme to all intentes and purposes as any Baron of this realme hath at any time heretofore byn enhabled or created by writt. And these presentes shall be your sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalfe. Given at our Pallace of Westminster, the thirde daie of Julij, in the fite yeare of our reigne of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the fortieth.

Ex<sup>tr</sup> per G. COPPIN., cler. Coronæ.

---

### AFFAIRS OF IRELAND.

[Sir John Davys, the writer of the subsequent interesting and important historical letter from Dublin, had, as we have seen by a previous communication, gone to Scotland to congratulate King James on his accession. He became a favourite with the King, and was especially patronised by Lord Ellesmere. He was appointed Solicitor General in Ireland in 1603, and soon afterwards rose to be Attorney General, the rank he held when he dispatched what follows. Some account of him and of his poem "Orchestra" may be found in the Bridgewater Catalogue, p. 92. Only the latter part of what follows is in his handwriting, but he corrected the whole.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Rec. 3 Octobris, 1607. Sr John Davys, out of Irelande."

To the right honorable my very good Lord, the Lord Ellesmere, Lord Chauncellor of England, deliver these at York house in the Strand.

My most honorable good Lo., your Lp. hath receaved advertisement att large from the Lo. Deputie and Councill of the departure of the Earles of Tirone and Tireconnell out of the kingdome, which being an accident extraordinary, I conceive your Lp. will





accept in good part divers relationes thereof, and sundry mens notes and observations thereuppon. And I, for my part, doe the rather trouble your Lordship with my letters att this tyme, because this occurrent (if all the circumstances thereof be true which uppon the first report are brought unto the State) doeth crosse my coming over this next terme, by interrupting the buysinesse wherein I should have been employed.

For the accident, doubtlesse yt is true that they are imbarqued and gone with the most part of that companie of men, women, and children, which are named in the proclamation: yt is true they took shipping the fifth of this present moneth of September; that the Saturday before, the Earle of Tirone was with my Lord Deputie att Slane, where he had speech with his Lordship of his journey into England, told him he would be there about the beginning of Michaelmas Terme, according to his Majesty's directions; that he tooke his leave of my Lord Deputie in a more sad and passionate manner then he used at other tymes; that from thence he went to Mellefont, Sir Garrett Moores howse, where hee wept abundantly when he tooke his leave, giving a solemne farewell to every child and every servant in the howse, which made them all mervayle, because it was not his manner to use such complements: from thence, on Sunday, hee went to Dundalke, on Munday hee went to Dungannon, where he rested two whole daies: on Wensday night, they say, he travailed all night with his impediments (I meane the women and children), and yt is likewise reported that the countesse, his wife, being exceeding wearie, slipt downe from her horse, and, weeping, said shee could goe noe farther, whereuppon the Earle drewe his sword and swore a great oath, that hee would kill her in the place if she would not passe on with him and putt on a more cheerefull countenance withall; yet the next daie, when he came neere Loughfoyle, his passage that way was not soe secret but the Governor there had notice thereof, and invited him and his sonne to dinner, but theire hast was such as they accepted not that courtesie; but





they went on and came that Thursday night to Raghmullan, a towne on the west side of Loughswilly, where the Earle of Tireconnell and his companie mett him. There they tooke some beeves from one Frauncys White, an Englishman, and killed them for their provision. There, also, the Earl of Tireconnell sent for the foster father of his brother Caffer O Donell's sonne, willing him to bring the child with him: he presently repaired with the child towards the place where the Earles lodged, but being mett by the way by the Baron of Dungannon and Caffer O Donnell himself, they tooke the infant violentlie from him, which terrefied the foster father so as he escaped by the swiftnes of his horse, theire horses being tired with travailing. Of this child they have a blind and superstitious prophecie, because hee was borne with sixe toes uppon one foote; for they affirme that one of their saints of Tirconnell hath prophecied that when such a one, being of the sept of O Donnell, shalbe borne, hee shall drive all the English out of Ireland.

But nowe the great question is, whether these travailors have directed there course.

The common voice and opinion is, that they are gone into Spayne. The reasons and presumptions are these—

First, Sir Cormacke McBaron O Neale, the Earle of Tirones brother, brought the first newes of theire departure, and reported that the Earle his brother sent one O Hagatt unto him, who perswaded him to accompanie his brother into Spaine, but hee would not bee moved by his perswasions, but presentlie made his repaire to the state to acquaint my Lo. Deputie with this accident. Howbeit yt was noted that Sir Cormacke had his private ende in this; for, withall, he was an earnest suitor to have the custodia of his brothers country, which perhapps might bee to his brothers use by agreement betwixt them; and therefore, for this and other causes of suspicion, the Constable of the Castle of Dublin hath the custodia of them.

Next, it is said that McGuyre, whoe hath been lately in





Spayne, came in the shipp wherein they are imbarqued, disguised like a mariner, and that Florence O Mulconnor, the Popes titular bishop of Tuam and a pensioner of Spayne, came alsoe in that shipp from the coast of Flaunders. If this be true, yt is to be presumed that those men brought some message out of Spaine, whereby the Earles were invited to come thither.

Againe, the Earle of Tirconnell hath no licence nor other pre-  
tence to goe into Scotland or into England, but hath been noted of late for his extreme discontentment, and suspected for some treasonable practises, so as hee hath no place to direct his course unto but Spaine, which doeth receave all the discontented persons of this kingdome.

Againe, it is certen that Tirone, in his heart, doeth repine at the English government in his cuntry, where, untill his last submission (as well before his rebellion as in the tyme of his rebellion), hee ever lived like a free Prince, or rather like an absolute tyrant there. But now the lawe of England and the ministers thereof were shackles and handlockes unto him, and the garisons planted in his country were as prickles in his side. Besides, to evict any part of that land from him, which hee hath heretofore held after the Irish manner, making all the tenants thereof his villaines (though the troth bee, that for one moyetie of his country, att least, hee was either a disseisor of the BB<sup>s</sup> of Armagh and Clogher, or an intruder uppon the Kinges possession), this was as greevous unto him as to pynch a way the quicke flesh from his bodie.\* Theis thinges, doubtles, have bred discontentment in him; and now his age and his burthned conscience, which no absolution can make altogether cleare, have of late increased his melancholie, so as he was growen very pensive and passionate, and the friers and priests perceaving it, have wrought mightily uppon his passion. Therefore it may bee hee hath harkned to some pro-

\* For these Irish lords in all ages did make more prayes of lands then of cowes, and were indeed prædones terrarum, as the poet speaketh of Alexander the Great—*fælix terrarum prædo*.—*Note in the handwriting of Sir John Davys.*





ject of treason which he feareth is discovered, and that feare hath transported him into Spaine. For it hath been told my Lord Deputie that as he now passed through his country, hee said to some of his followers that if hee went into England hee should either be perpetual prisoner in the Tower, or els loose his head and his members, meaning (as I take it) hee should have the judgement of a traytor.

Theis are the arguments of theire departure into Spaine.

On the other side others have been of opynion that they are gone into Scotland, for which they make this reason. It hath been confidently reported all this summer that Sir Randall McSurrey, whoe hath married the Earle of Tirone's daughter and hath good alliance and acquaintance in Scotland, hath for the space of 4 or 5 monethes past been treating with the Erle of Argile for a mariage between the Baron of Dungannon and the Earle of Argiles daughter; that they descended to articles of agreement which were transmitted to the Erle of Tirone, and hee liked well thereof.

It was likewise said that the Earle of Tirone intended this summer to see the consummation of the mariage. There is not any Irishman in the north that hath not heard of this intended match; for the common newes amongst them was that Mc O Nele should marrie the daughter of McRallyn, for soe the Scottishe Irish call the Earle of Argile. In the meane tyme the Earle of Tirone is sent for into England to receave order in the cause between him and O Chane, or rather betwixt him and the King's Ma<sup>ty</sup> touching the title of O'Chanes country; and hee is directed by the King's letters to attend att Court about the begining of Michaelmas terme. The Lord Deputie gives him notice of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s pleasure, and willeth of him to prepare himself for that journey. Accordingly hee levies monies among his tenants to defray his chardges in England, repayreth to the Lord Deputie, taketh his leave solemne-ly, and returneth into Tirone.

From hence, say they, it is likely hee resolved to passe into England thorough Scotland, and to conclude the marriage by the





waie, because hee wrote an expresse letter to his sonne (which letter is since come the hands of the Lord Deputy) willing him to prepare and furnish himself with apparell fitt for that occasion. Hee taketh in his companie the Earle of Tirconnell and his brother, both uncles to the Baron of Dungannon, and Sr Neale Garve O Donell's wife, his aunt, for O Donell's sister was mother to the Baron. Theis, with the Countesse of Tirone, and the Earle of Tirones principall followers, are likely persons to be present at the marriage.

Uppon all this matter some have collected a probable presumption that he is gone into Scotland.

Againe they make argumentes concluding negatively that hee is not gone into Spaine.

First, because he hath reported often since hee was receaved to grace that, during his late rebellion the King of Spayne made plaine demonstration that hee held but a contemptible opynion of him, for (said hee) when we expected a royall aid from him, and great store of crownes to supplie our wants, the priests and frieres that came unto us brought us hallowed beades and poore counterfeit jewelless, as if wee had been pettie Indian kinges that would be pleased with threepenny knives and chaines of glasse, and the like beggerlie presents.

Againe he hath ever been noted to bee subtle, foxelike and craftily wise in this kind, and therefore it were straunge that he should quitt an Earledome and soe large and beneficiall a territory for smoake and castles in the aire; and that, being possesse of a country quietlie, hee should leave the possession to trie if hee could wyne yt againe by force.

Lastlie, hee hath carried with him a trayne of barbarous men, weomen and children to the number of 50 or 60 persons: if he meane to make them appeare like persons of good qualitie, they will presentlie spend all his Alhallowtide rent, which he hath taken up by waie of anticipation; but yf hee shall carry them thorough the country in the fashion and habit wherein nowe they





are, doubtlesse they will be taken for a company of gypsies, and be exceedingly scorned and despised by that proud nation. As for himself, *minuet præsentia fumam*, when the formall Spanish courtier shall note his heavy aspect and blunt behaviour, soe as they will hardly believe hee is the same O Neale which mayntained so long a warre against the Crowne of England.

Therefore if hee be gone into Spaine the first newes wee shall here of him wilbee, either that hee is shorne a monke, or dead with extreame greefe and melancholie. As for the Earle of Tireconnell, he will appeare to be soe vaine a person as they will scarce give him meanes to live, yf the Erle of Tirone doe not countenance and maintaine him. As for us that are heere, wee are glad to see the day wherein the countenance and majestie of the lawe and civill government hath banisht Tirone out of Ireland, which the best armie in Europe, and the expence of two millions of sterling pounds did not bring to passe.

And wee hope his Majesty's happie government will worke a greater miracle in this kingdome then ever St. Patrick did; for St. Patrick did onely banish the poisonous wormes, but suffred the men full of poyson to enhabite the land still; but his Majesty's blessed genius will banish all those generations of vipers out of yt, and make yt ere it be long a right fortunate iland.

This is my poore and weake conjecture towching this accident, which I humbly submitt to your Lp.'s judgment, and leave your Lp. to the divin protection.

*& to remayne at yr  
Lps commandment  
truly  
J. Savage*

Dublin, 12 September, 1607.



The variety of reports caused me to alter and blott that letter which I had written to your Lp. with mine owne ill hand, so as for expedition I caused my man to make thys copy thereof; and yet Sr Oliver Lambert, who carried the first newes, was imbarqued before wee cold dispatch it. I beseech your Lp.'s pardon for this, and I shall bee quicker in my next advertisements.

Since the date of those letters, Sir Tho. Bourke, the Earle of Clanriccard's brother, is committed to the Castle for suspition of some practise agaynst the State, but God be blessed wee have peace and quiet in all parts, which wee hope will continew.

Since the date of those letters, I was commanded by the Lord Deputy to draw an instrument of association to be sworne and subscribed unto by the noblemen and gent. of this kingdome. It is done in that forme, as I dare boldly say no man would have refused to sweare and subscribe unto it; but, in regard of the novelty of it, some were of opinion that the safest way was to transmitt it into England first, and to have warrant from thence to offer it to this people: the copy thereof I send unto your Lp. inclosed.

---

## THE MARCHES TOWARDS WALES.

[Ralph Lord Eure, the writer of the ensuing letter to Lord Ellesmere, was President of the Marches towards Wales, and complains of various circumstances connected with his duties, and especially of a desire to limit or abolish the jurisdiction of his Court. His objection to the number of attornies in the counties subject to his authority would lead to the supposition that they were the chief promoters of a change for their own benefit, as regarded the suitors in the Court of the Lord President.]

To the Righte Honorable my very good Lord the Lord Ellesmere, Lord Chauncellor of England, and of his Maties most honourable Privy Councill.

My very good Lord,  
As it hath pleased your Lop. out of your grave judgment and  
CAMD. SOC. 12. 3 H





worthy respect, which you did alwaies beare nobly to strengthen and continewe the auncient established government of this jurisdiction of his Maties President and Councell in these partes, the same being of late strongly opposed by some of the great gent. of the fower sheires adjoyning to Wales, many of them combining thereunto, may breed and nourishe a just suspesion that the said Courte is meere unnecessary, oppressing, and unlawfull, rather then honourable to the King, beneficiall to the subjecte, and most necessary for thes partes, as by the grave wisdom of the dead upon the eminent occasions it was then found to be. I therefore beseech your Lop. be pleased at this tyme (necessity enforcing more than ever heretofore) to patronize and strengthen this decay-ing jurisdiction, and to make knowne to his Matie your worthy experience and knowledge of the course of this Courte, being much better knowne to your Lop. then to the gent. that oppose themselves againste it. How necessary the continewance of this Court, both for the English confronting sheires, as also for the body of the whole Principality of Wales, which confining each one with the other cannot welbe separated more in the tyme of our Sovereigne then heretofore it was in the tyme of his royall, wise, and prudent progenitors thoughte fitt and necessary to be established, I leave to your honourable consideration; fearing that the great liberty which persons of greatness did then usually challenge and usurpe, is likely now againe to be attempted, which was then thoughte fitt to be overruled and tempered by the justice of the Counsell here established, by which meanes was nourished obedience of the greatest to the septer, easement of the meaner subjects from oppression of the greate, each person possessed their owne vineyardes with peace and plenty, and the Courte, with ease and smale travell and coste to the subjects, did minister unto every one *suum, meum, et tuum* with all equality.

How this happines should be contradicted and opposed with just reasons of state lawe and conveniency, I beseech your Lop. that those thinges which by the gent. opposors are or shalbe





alleadged against it, may be deeply considered before they be condiscended unto. The seate of justice for the Principality and the fower sheires appeareth plainely alwayes to have bene placed in the fower English sheires, as a place most worthy, meet, and indifferent for that purpose. Likewise the vicinitye of Wales and those fower sheires doth force continewall traffique, covenant, and trayding one with the other. See the inconvenience: the Welchman is served in the Marches by the Englishman, who with ease of charge recovereth that which to him is due, as which the Welchman (*e converso*) being farr poorer (as the case now standeth) cannot doe, but is remedillesse against the Englishman, except he travaill to Westminster Hall, which his poverty cannot endure, if prohibitions be allowed in such cases for the Englishman, as now they are. I am boald to send unto your Lop. a true transcript of the laste Instructions signed by his Mat<sup>ie</sup> to me, by which your Lop. shall perceave wheather I have exceeded my authority by any complaints that are or shalbe exhibited by the gent. or no; which Instructions being shorter then the former were, if they might be enlarged, according to the former, would cause the like obedience now to be observed as then was, soe shall his Mat<sup>ie</sup> be eased of many clamours at this Courte, and his Mat<sup>ies</sup> other Courtes of the common lawe shall receive no prejudice, indignity, or blame by the mutuall concurrancy which may easily and justly be held betweene them. And if it pleased the Lords the Judges to survey the number of Attorneys following the common law, and reduce them to a proportionable number fitting the Courte, it would be a good meanes, I thinke, to stopp the multiplicity of prohibitions which now are procured. I find by my litle experience that in Mounmothsheire there be above xxij<sup>tie</sup> Attorneys: in Shropsheire about 40: in Herefordsheire about 50: in Worcestersheire about 50: in Glocestersheire about 40; soe that the number being so great, must of necessity draw a great number of causes unto them, which surely is muche more burthensome unto the subjects in





their charge then would fall out if they remayned subjecte unto this jurisdiction.

I beseech your Lop. pardon me in offering to your Lop. viewe some meanes, and my speciall desire to some present helpe (if it were so thoughte fitt by the Counsell of State), that a Proclamation were made in the fower English sheires and Mounmoth, commaunding all Sherriffes and Undersheriffes to execute all proces from this Courte for any cause not exceeding ten poundes, and withall commaunding the same to continewe untill his Maties finall resolution had with the privity of the Lordes of his Councell, and the opinion of his learned Councell, for the desyding of the question (which by instruction appeareth not yet adjudged), or otherwaies a letter to the Sherriffs of the severall countyes from the Lordes to that purpose. I doubt not but both your Lop. would in the interim well discerne the benefitt, or the inconvenience, of continewing the jurisdiction soe extended in the fower sheires, and in the meane tyme satisfy a number that with amaze wounder at the strong and strange opposition to the Instructions. Thus craving pardon for troubling your Lop. doe take my leave, and rest

Your Lop. ever at commaund,

RA. EURE.

Ludlow Castle, 13<sup>o</sup> Februarij, 1607.

---

### NEWS FROM FLORENCE.

[Sir John Egerton, son and heir to Lord Ellesmere, was in the habit of keeping up a correspondence with some of the English official residents in foreign courts. What follows is a letter of news from the English resident at Florence, and the date of 1607 (for neither place, year nor month are given by the writer) is ascertained by what is stated at the close regarding the death of Cardinal Baronius leaving unfinished his Ecclesiastical Annals. This event occurred on 30th June, 1607. The conduct and adventures of Ward, the pirate, mentioned below, formed the subject of a play by Robert Daiborne printed in 1612.]





To his most honorede freinde Sir John Egerton, geve these.

THE Duke of Florence hath sent an armada of shippes against the great Turke for Cipres: the report is they are landed in five severall places, but yet nothing else donne. There are a thousand and more pioneres lying at Livornia ready to goe for Cipres to fortifie what they gett. The Duke of Thoscanye hath concluded a match between his sonne and heyre and the Kinge of Spaine his wifes sister.

He is also making the Kinge of Englandes armes every colour of naturall stone without any art but carving, which being finished he will send the Kinge.

There is suche league now between the Venetians and the Pope, that so the Venetian makes earnest sute to the Pope for the tenthes of the tithes in their owne cuntrie, in consideration of their charges heretofore against the Turke. The Jesuites are quite banished their cuntrie, but their livinges are yet undisposed of. Their peace is absolutely concluded of between the Pope and them, with the same conditions that were before (as they say), only the tolleration of Jesuites excepted.

There is an Englishe man whose name is Warde, a pirat, on the coast of Italy, who hath spoyled and gotten the valew of three hundred thousand crownes from the Venetians, besides others which he hath robed, and is now growne very stronge.

The peace is not yet concluded between the Emperour and the Turke: the Turke is growne weake; his bashaws rebell, and he geven altogether to his pleasure, led and guided by eunuches.

The Duke of Mantua hath sent to the Pope to crave license to sett up a house of religious knightes of the order of St. Martha, which granted he will furnish out tow galleyes and these knightes against the Turke. There are in Millaine gathered together fortie ensignes of soldiours, most of them Spaniardes, which are yet undisposed of, either to goe to the Low Cuntries if the peace doe not





hold, or els to Naples to the assistance of the Duke of Thoscanie. There is in Millan a governor under the Kinge of Spaine called Conte Fuentos, who, by his wisdome and justice, hath reduced the whole cuntrie of Lumbardie into that subjection as now it is as safe a cuntrie to travell in as anye cuntrie in Italie, where before, both in the cittie and cuntrie, there was more robbing and cuttinge of throates then in any cuntrie of civile government in the world. In this towne I was when I saw the castle, an invincible fortification. He hath five hundred soldiers only in pay in the towne and castle, whereof there are some foure hundred in the castle. These men keepe the towne and whole cuntrie in awe. The towne is rounde, very populos, and, by their estimation, is twelve Italian mile about; all kinde of trades, the people very industriouse; in brief, the best furnished towne that ever I saw. There is an Hunn which singes there so excellent as she doth astonishe all her herers. This Hun when I was there was sicke, by which meanes I heard her not, but by report both in towne and since confirmed by diverse Englishmen I have mett withall.

To conclude, Baronius is dead: he hath written fully 12 tomes, and was come to the 13th. He hath treated of 1200 yeres since Christ, and hath left 400 yeares yet unwritten, but such directions are behinde left by him, and such order taken for the finishing as all his ecclesiastical story shall be compleat accordinge as he had intended. There is a frier of the house of Nova Chiesa in Rome hath undertaken it, and hath the libertie to goe into the Vatica, the Pope's library. So much of such newes we have brought every weeke: these, beinge brought some fower howers before the night (this leaves goinge away the next morninge), I wrote out in some hast, which I commend to your handes.

Your servant,

HENRY TWEEDY.

---





## THE OATH OF ALLEGIANCE.

[The schedule, stated to have been inclosed in the following warrant from six of the Privy Council, has not been preserved. They were to be extraordinary Commissioners for administering the Oath of Allegiance to persons arriving from abroad.]

AFTER our right hartly commendations to your good Lop. Whereas the lawes of the realme have ordeyned punishment, by imprisonment and other meanes, for such of his Maties subjects as, coming from beyond the seas and arriving at any port or creeke in this realme, shall refuse to take the Oath of Allegiance, when the same shalbee offred unto them according to the statute made in that behalfe. Forasmuch as the audaciousnes of divers persons of disloyall affection and malicious entention toward his Matie and the State, in presuming (notwithstanding the said statute) to come into this realme with mindes corrupted by traitors and fugitives beyond the seas, hath geven his Matie greate cause to require a very straight observance and execution of the said lawe, and thereupon hath not onely declared his pleasure for the due perfourmance of the said statute, but also (for supply of other fitt persons, besides the justices of the peace, to bee alwaies at hand to minister the said Oath,) hath geven warrant to your Lop. to graunt commission from time to time, to any the officers of such portes as any sixe of us of his Privy Counsell should, under our handes, signify unto your Lordship, thereby to authorise them to minister the said Oath in manner and forme agreeable to the said statute. Wee doe therefore pray your Lop. (according to the authority geven you by his Matie in that behalfe) to graunt commission unto the persons mentioned in the schedule hereinclosed and signed by us [def. in MS.] thereby they may bee authorised to minister the said Oath to any persons [def. in MS.] coming from beyond the seas shalbee unknowne, or otherwise shalbee suspected to bee dangerous and perverted in pointe of theire loyaltie and due allegiance. And these letters, agreeing with his Maties foresaid war-





rant, shalbee unto your Lop. sufficient discharge in that behalfe. And soe we wish your good Lop. right hartely well to fare. From the Corte at Whitehall, the 26th of May, 1608.

Your good Lp.'s assured loving freindes,

SALISBURY.

H. NORTHAMPTON.

T. SUFFOLKE.

E. WORCESTER.

E. ZOUCHE.

JUL. CÆSAR.

Lo. Chancellor.

### NEW CHARTER FOR CANTERBURY.

[The subsequent documents relate to the granting of a new charter for the city of Canterbury: first, the petition of the mayor and commonalty; secondly, the direction of the Lord Chancellor; thirdly, the approbation of Dr. Bancroft, Archbishop of Canterbury; fourthly, the consent of the Marquis of Northampton, as Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports; fifthly, a note of accordance by the Mayor of Canterbury and James Chamber, the King's Serjeant; and sixthly, the reference of the subject by Sir Thomas Lake to the Attorney General.]

Indorsed "The humble Petition of the Maior and Commynaltie of the Cittie of Canterbury."

Articles humblie desired by the Maior and Commynaltie of the Cittie of Canterbury to be inserted in their newe Charter.

1. That they maie be newlie incorporated by the name of Maior and Commynaltie of the cittie of Canterbury.
2. That the Maior and Recorder of the saide Cittie, and such of the Aldermen as heretofore have bene or hereafter shalbe Maiors of the saide Cittie shalbe Justices of the Peace within the saide Cittie, and the Maior and Recorder to be of the quorum, and that





the Maior may have aucthority to give the othe of Justice of Peace unto the Recorder and thother Justices.

3. Wheras the Maior and Aldermen have authoritie by their Charter, graunted by Kinge H. the 6, to make sesses within the Cittie. That now they maie have power to levie them by distresse.

4. That they may choose their Maior and Aldermen of anie such persons as are naturall borne subjectes of this realme of England, wheras by their former Charter they might not choose any but such as were borne within England, which they desire to alter, for that they have now one for an Alderman, being a verie sufficient man, but was borne in Antwerpe of English parentes.

5. That no forreyner shall keepe anie shoppe or trade within the Cittie, except it be in tymes of faires and markettes.

6. That for the more countenance and creditt of his Maties service there, the Maior maie have a sword caried before him.

7. That they maie have authoritie to take statutes merchantes, as they did before, and that they maie appointe one to have the custodie of the lesser peece of the seale, which was imperfect in their former graunte.

8. That all their former landes and liberties maie be confirmed unto them, to be holden by such rentes and services as the same were formerly holden.

9. That they may purchase landes in mortmaine of the yearlie value of xli<sup>li</sup>, not being holden in chiefe or by knightes service.

10. Wheras by their former Charter they were exempted from apparance out of the Cittie before the Justices of Assize for felonies done within the Cittie, they desire that they maie also be exempted from apparance before the Justices of the Kinges Bench, or anie other Justices, for felonies or other criminall causes done within the said Cittie, all treasons excepted.

11. With a proviso that this Charter, or anie thing therein conteyned, shall not be prejudiciall to the Lord Archbishopp of Can-



terbury or his successors, or to the Deane and Chapter of Canterbury, or their successors, or to the Lo. Lieutenant of the countie of Kente and countie of Canterbury for the time being, or to the liberties of the late dissolved monasterie of St. Augustines neare Canterburie, or to the libertyes of the Cinque Portes.

Attende my L. Grace and my L. Privye Seale, that their Lps. maye see what is here desired, and that nothinge passe which may be prejudiciall to the Churche of Canterburye, or to the Libertyes of the Cynke Portes.

T. ELLESMERE, Canc.

The Kinges Matie referred the renuing of the Charter of the Citty of Canterbury, and such thinges as are fitt to be graunted in the same, unto the consideration of the right Honorable Thomas Lo. Ellesmere, Lord High Chauncellor of England.

R. CANT.

The proviso entred was vewed by Sir John Boyes and some others whom I trust, and therefore I am contented with it.

R. CANT.

Admittinge the proviso of beinge no waie prejudiciall to the Liberties of the Cinq Portes, I subscribe.

H. NORTHAMPTON.

These are to signifie unto you that James Chamber, his Maties servant, and the Cittizens of Canterbury are agreed so that they shall renew their Charter without anie stay by him the said Mr. Chamber, so as they have onely thereby graunted them power to governe according to the auneynt custome, the principall pointes





whereof are hereunto annexed, being perused by his Maties Attorney General.

THOMAS MAROMORE, Maior.  
JAMES CHAMBER.

To the right worll  
Sir Thomas Lake, Knight.

Sir. The Kinges Matie, being informed that, as you may perceave by this subscription, that the Cittie of Canterbury and his servant Mr. Chambers are agreed, ys pleased that the charter may be passed upon such articles as have bene shewed as collected by you, or such as you shall think fitt for the necessary administration of justice there. Onely this, that my Lo. of Canterbury may see the draught of the Charter before it passe, to see that nothing be therein prejudiciall to his charters. So God keep you. From the Court at Greenewiche this xxx<sup>th</sup> of May, 1608.

Yours to commaund,

THOMAS LAKE.

This is the coppie of the reference from the King by Sir Thomas Lake unto Mr. Attorney Generall for passing of the booke.

---

## LORD BACON AND THE STAR CHAMBER.

[The reversion to Lord Bacon to the office of Registrar of the Star Chamber has before been mentioned: he succeeded to it in July 1608, for Lord Ellesmere, writing to his son on the 19th of that month, says,—“ On Saturday mornynge, about five of the clock, God toke out of this lyfe Mr. Mylle of the Starre Chamber, and because nature can not suffer *vacuum*, Sir Francis Bacon (after 19 yeares expectation) was sworne before me to that place before 2 in the afternoone.” The Calendars of the Court were consequently delivered to Lord Bacon on 19th August, 1608, as appears by





the subsequent document. "The humble motion and allegations of Fr. Bacon," respecting the fees of the office, is here appended, though somewhat out of date, because it was originally laid before Lord Ellesmere in May 1597, when the Lord Keeper was engaged in the investigation.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Kalenders of the Starre Chamber, delivered to Sir Fr. Bacon, 19 Augusti, 1608."

### In Camera Stellata.

ONE Booke of the Kallender of Orders, beginning anno primo et secundo Henr. Septimi, and endinge in termino Trinitatis, anno xxx<sup>o</sup> Henr. viij<sup>vi</sup>.

One other Booke of Kallender of Orders, beginning in termino Michis, anno xxx<sup>o</sup> H. 8, and endinge in termino Hillarij, anno v<sup>to</sup> Eliz. R<sup>næ</sup>.

One other Booke of Kallender of Orders, begininge termino Pasch. anno quinto dñæ Reginæ Eliz., and endinge in Trinity xxx<sup>o</sup> dictæ R<sup>næ</sup>.

One other Kallender, in lose papers, begininge in termino Michis, anno xxx<sup>o</sup> dictæ Eliz., and endinge at Trinity xxxij<sup>o</sup> dictæ Eliz.

One other Booke, or Alphabet Kallender, conteininge all such matters as were debated in the Starchamber from Mich. terme, in the 8 yeare of Kinge Henry the 8, untill Trinity in the xij<sup>th</sup> yeare of his reigne.

One other Boke, or Alphabet Kallender, to give light of divers especiall presidentes, under Mr. Mynat's hand.

The severall Kallenders abovesaid were delivered to the right honor. the Lord Chauncellor, by Richard Dallydowne and Edward Hawkyns, 19 August, 1608.

Rec<sup>d</sup> this 19<sup>th</sup> of Aug. 1608, of the hands of the right Hon. the L. Chancellor, the bookes and papers above wrytten.

FR. BACON.

RICHARD DELADOUNE.

EDW. HAWKYNs.



The humble motion and allegations of Fr. Bacon concerninge certaine fees restrayned by the right Ho. the L. Keeper, of which fees Mr. Mylle, clerk of the Counsell, hath bin vested and possessed as in right of his office, wherof the said Fr. Bacon, by her Maties royall graunt, is in reversion.

First,—I humblie praie your L. to conceive that I holde it no augmentation nor raysing to the office, but a pulling downe and cancre to it, if anie unjust fees should cleve to the same; and as I knowe myne owne mynde in this, soe I have that good estymation of Mr. Mill, as I suppose he beareth the same mynde.

Next,—I doe in harte so fullie consent and gratulate to hir Majesties soveraigne intention for the reformation of abuses in justice, and to your L. reverent severitie in the same, as I shall be glad of it, though I be a leesser in particulare, yea, though I should be never executed nor put in use but onelie in this office of ours (if cause were), and all other went scott-free.

My humble petition is, that as your L. shall receive from Mr. Mill awnswere *articulatim* to the severall poyntes out of his skill and experyence, soe your L. maie be pleased withall to give some attention to theis allegations touching the mere right of the fees, which uppon perusal of his awnsweres and conference with him I have to myne owne sense collected, and am to open and submitte to your grave and honorable consideration.

Your L. course, as I do apprehende it, is to restraine such fees as are not auncient fees. But then the question is, what [is] to be understoode for auncient fee, which ministreth these doubtles followinge.

First,—If a fee have been alwaies taken, but sometimes more and lesse, if the officer shall drawe it to a fee certaine, and taxe it at the lowest rate of that which hath bin used to be payde, whether this maie not be accompted auncient fee?





Under this question falleth out the fees of searchē, as well those for bills and replications as those for Commissions, which fees have bin auncientlie taken, but variablie, which Mr. Mill had the more reason to restraine to a certeintie, because he taketh it not himselfe but putteth it over to his clerke, whose discretion it was not safe for him to trust, in leaveing it to his libertie to take an uncertaine rewarde.

The noble taken for certificate falleth within the same questyon, for as much as rewarde hath bin allwaies taken for the same according as usuall for certificates in the Chauncery; and althoughe it be not used by the Judges and the Queenes Counsell learned in the Starrechamber, yett the nature of the Clerke of the Counsell certificate differeth from the rest, because the references which are made to him are either uppon question of presidentes in the Courte in other cases, or uppon question how a particulare cause standeth in proceeding in the Courte, both which poyntes require much travell in search and perusall of orders or other recordes of the Courte, whereas the other certificates require but audyence, or consideration of that which is prepared to be shewed and sett forth by the parties counsell.

And it seemeth to have proceeded of a very good mynde in Mr. Mill to have drawne this rewarde to an equall and verie moderate fee, lest in this service, which is judiciall, he mought be thoughte to carrie himselfe more or lesse favourable according to the liberalitie used towards him.

Secondlie,—If an auncient fee be in case, and the favoure of the Courte, or som new course conceyved doe drawe matters into an other course, whereby that case (in which the auncient fee is due) is frustrated, whether yett the officer's fee ought not to remaine and to be accounted as the auncient fee? Under this question falleth the fee of a noble for such as awnswere by *ded. pot.* wherein Mr. Mill alleadgeth the president of the proclamation, when, by reason of sicknes, all Defendants were permitted to awnswere by *ded. pot.*; at what tyme nevertheles all fees were





payde, and soe was the Judge's opinion. So when the L. Chauncellor or Keeper passeth anie patent by imediate warrant, yett the fees of the Clerke of the Seale and Signett are ordered to be awnswered, and yett theie doe noething for them.

So, since the office erected of wryting the Queenes leases, graunted by the Comonw<sup>th</sup>, were wont to passe the Q. learned Counsell, the fees remaine good to the Attur nye and Sollicitor, and yett the leases com not to them.

So, no doubt, by diligence manie the like presidents mought be founde out, it standing with all equitie and reason that new orders or favours shoulde not frustrate auncient and vested fees.

Thirddie,—If by a new order of the Courte the officer be injoynd to any new travell in case not accustomed, whether the same fee be not dew in that case not accustomed, which is dew in the like cases accustomed?

Under this falleth the question if the fee for subsignation, being the same fee which the clerke in all cases taketh for his hande and signe, and there being a new order that coppies should be credenced with the clerkes hande, which heretofore was sette when the subject prayed it, and the fee ever awnswered, and yett allowed in that case, soe as it is the new order exactes this fee generally, and not the officer.

Now, if theis defences, laide unto Mr. Mill his particulare awnswers, shall seeme unto your L. reasonable for the proveing theis fees to be in true understanding auncient fees, (which defences, by the presidentes and courses of all other Courtes, mought be amplified and fortified,) and neverthelesse it shall seem unto your L. that, notwithstanding you shoulde be pleased to give allowance to the matter of them, yett that there was an error in the fourme, because the Clerke of the Counsell did forerunne in taking of them *de facto*, as fees which he supposed to be auncient and due unto him, and not putting uppe som petition unto your L. and the rest of the r. hoble the Judges of the Corte for the declaring and ordering of them accordingly, then my humble request



unto your L. is, that that which hath not yett bin don may now be don, and that your L. will be pleased to give us leave to become humble suitors to your selfe principallie, and the rest aswell, for the establishing by your ho. order these fees according to reason and convenience, and the true equitie and understanding of auncient usage, as also for the redresse of some wrounges and abuses which Mr. Mill fyndeth to be committed by the Attorneys and other Clerkes, to the prejudice both of this office, being of her Maties gyfte, as also of the subjecte and sutor.

To conclude,—If your L. shall not rest satisfied by theis awnsweres and defences, but uppon the consideration of them and the hearing of our selves with Counsell, as it pleased your L. most honorablie to assent unto, shall yett thinke good to continue theis restraints in all or in parte; I, for my parte, doe ascribe so much not onelie to your L. autoritie, but to your judgement and integritie, as I shall most willinglie resigne my reason to yours, and thinke no[thing] so just but such as so just a magistrate shall allowe.

### WARDEN OF THE EXCHANGE.

[The following, among many other documents, shows how extensively King James availed himself of the services of Lord Ellesmere in other departments than those to which his duties as Lord Chancellor were directed, and how much confidence was reposed in his judgment.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "30 Jan. 1608. The Gouldesmythes petition against the erecting of an Exchanger."

To the right hoble the Lord High Chauncellor of England.

The humble petition of the Company of Goldsmiths.

WHEREAS your petitioners understand that the right honorable





the Lord Knevett (pretending him selfe by patent to be Warden of his Majesties Exchange) seeketh by that meanes to erect an Exchanger, and to obteyne a prohibition from his Majestie by Proclamation to all persons (other then him selfe) to buy golde and silver bullion, or to exchange gold monyes for profit.

Your Petitioners doe most humblie praie your Honour, that forasmuch as the erection of that office will generally concerne the hurt of the state, and perticularly the utter undoing of a thowsand poore Goldsmithes, their wyves and children,

That out of your honorable consideration hereof, your Lordship wilbe pleased to vouchsafe them copyes of such reasons and argumentes as are projected for the use of an Exchange, and to geve them such convenient tyme to make their answeres thereunto by their Counsell (beinge, as yt is, a matter worthye of very deliberate and mature consideration) as to your Honour shalbe thought meet. And that, in the meane tyme, your Honour wilbe pleased to vouchsafe your vewe uppon the severall propositions or articles inserted in this petition. And your poore suppliantes shall daillie praie for the prosperous preservation of your honorable estate longe to contynue.

*[The following is on the back of the petition.]*

By the wordes of the Statute of 9<sup>o</sup> Ed. 3, ch. 7, whereby the office of Exchainger is appointed, the same is not to be sett upp but where and when it shall please the King and Counsell to make Exchaungers; which Statute, as in tymes past (upon necessarie and expedient occasions) it was probationarilie put in use, so in theis succeeding tymes, the use thereof growing unnecessarie and very hurtfull, the same office hath ceased.

The office of Exchainger wilbe very hurtfull for theis tymes, for the reasons following.

The Exchaingers office was onely used in the tyme of ignorance, when Goldsmithes were fewe and pore, not able to buy bullion, and for some other causes now ceasing.





Yt will take away the freedome of everie subject to bring bullion to the Mynt to be coyned.

Yt wilbe the greatest meanes that hath yet byn knowne to hinder ymportation of bullion.

Yt wilbe a like meanes to further transportation of our gold and silver.

Yt wilbe unprofitable chardgeable the Kinges Majestie.

Yt wilbe daingerous to the lives and goodes of the merchants that are to import bullion.

Yt will utterlie overthrowe the whole trade and misterie of goldsmithes.

Yt must of necessitie raise the price of plate.

Yt wilbe a perpetuall lett that his Majestye, nor any noble man, gentleman, or other, shall have plate made with any convenient dispatch.

Yt wilbe a generall losse to all degrees of persons that are owners of plate.

All the plate in the kingdome (which is a treasure verie fit to be maynteyned for the honour thereof, and for the benefitt of the Common Wealth) wilbe in short tyme worne out and consumed.

The Goldsmithes shoppes in Cheapside (of auncient tymes called the Goldsmitherie) which alwaies hath byn a speciall honour and bewtie to the state of the Cittie, being his Majesty's chamber, wilbe absolutelie in a short tyme put downe.

Yt will hinder his Majestie in his subsidies and fifteenes 300<sup>li</sup> per ann.

Yt will, in short tyme, overthrowe or gratlie prejudice the trade of the Mynt.

Yt wilbe manifestlie hurtfull to the state of the kingdome.

The end of this office tendeth onely to the perticuler gaine of the Exchainger.

---



## THE KNIGHTING OF PRINCE HENRY.

[Birch, in his "Life of Prince Henry," p. 141, states that, "his Majesty having resolved upon knighting the Prince, a consultation was held at Westminster in the month of February about levying and collecting the aid to the King's use for that purpose;" and he subsequently refers to a Commission under the Privy Seal (inserted by Rymer, *Fœd.* xvi. 680) for knighting Prince Henry. The following Privy Seal preceded it nearly three months, and was for making out Commissions for the levy and collection of the aid. It was probably issued very soon after the consultation at Westminster.]

To our right trustie and right welbeloved Counsellor, Thomas Lo. Ellesmere, Lord Chauncellor of England.

JAMES R.

WHEREAS our eldest sonne, Prince Henry, hath nowe accomplished the age of fifteene yeares, by reason whereof there is due unto us, by the Lawes and Statutes of this our realme, reasonable ayde, to be had and leavyed of all our ymmediate tenants by knights service and in soccage, for the makeing of our saide sonne knight. Theis are therfore to will and require you, our Lorde Chauncellor, to cause to be made and sealed under our Great Seale of England (to be directed into all the counties of this our saide realme), severall Commissions, according to the forme of the draughte of a Commission for that purposse to theis presentes annexed, chaungeing such thinges therein as are to be chaunged, and to direct them to such Commissioners as you, with our Lorde Treasurer of England and our Chauncellor of our Exchequer, shall name and appointe, retorneable at the daye in this annexed draughte prefixed. And theis shalbe your sufficient warraunt and discharge in that behaulf. Given at the Courte at Royston, the xxi<sup>st</sup> daye of February, in the yeare of our raigne of England, Fraunce, and Ireland the sixte, and of Scotland the two and fourtith.

Ex. HENRY HOBARTE.





## ISSUE OF NEW COMMISSIONS.

[The difficulties experienced by the King in raising the aid for knighting the Prince are well known, and in Rymer (*Fled.* xvi. 681 and 682) are copies of additional Privy Seals dated the 15th and 21st June on the subject; but the following, which proves that from some counties the money had not been procured even in Dec. 1609, has not hitherto been printed.]

To our right trustie and right welbeloved Counsellor, Thomas  
Lord Ellesmere, Lord Chauncellor of England.

JAMES R.

WHEREAS our eldest sonne, Prince Henrie, lately accomplished the age of fifteene yeares, there was due unto us, by the Lawes and Statutes of this our realme of England, reasonable aide to be had leavied of all ymediate tenants by knights service and in soccage for the makinge of him our said sonne knight; and for that purpose severall Comissions by our warrants have heretofore issued, and wherbie divers somes of money have byn levied and answered to our use; yet understanding that there be divers of our tenants which have not yet come in and compounded with our Commissioners, according to our directions given in their generall favour, which (if newe Comissions be nowe ounce more graunted into such sheires and other places as are yet somewhat behind) would certenlie and speedilie growe to order and give due satisfaction according to lawe. Theis are therefore to will and requier you, our Chauncellor of England, to cause to be made, sealed, and sent forth under our Great Seale of England, such and so manie Comissions to such Commissioners, and into such sheires and other places of this our realme of England, as you, with our Threasorer of England and our Chancellor of our Exchequer, shall thinke meete, retournable in Easter tearme next. And this shalbe your sufficient warraunt and discharge in that behaulfe. Given under our Signet at our Pallace of Westminster, the tenth day of December, in the seaventh yere of our raigne of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, and of Scotland the three and fortieth.





## INSTRUCTIONS TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

[Wilson shrewdly observes (Life of James I. in Kennett, ii. 685) that "such old customs as bring in money are seldom out of date," referring to the aid required by the King for knighting the Prince. The Instructions to the Commissioners were the following.]

Instructions given to his Maties Commissioners for the levy-  
ing of Ayde to make the most high and noble Prince  
Henry, his Maties eldest sonne, Knight.

FIRST, that your meetings and sittings be in the most publique places of the county, and the same to be in more or fewer places according as the county is great or small.

That you cause juries to be returned, according to the number of the places of your sittings, of the sufficientest of the freeholders, and that generall warrantes be sent forth to sommon in every parish all the Kinges freeholders; and also to commaund all the constables and bailiffes of hundredes and petty constables or tithingmen to attend the service at your severall meetings, and to present the names of all such freeholders, the quantities and yearly value of their landes, and where the same lye, with all circumstances that maye certainly designe the same.

You shall declare that ayde is by the auncient common lawes of this realme due to the King, and that at the first it was uncertaine and to be imposed by discretion reasonably, and afterward by the statute 25 E. 3, at the suite of the subject and in his favour, it was reduced to a certainty of twenty shillings for a Knightes fee, and twenty shillings for twenty poundes land in socage, and so rateably.

Then you may declare the reasons why the like ayde hath not bin demanded of late times (yf you finde it needfull) which are apparente; but you are to take knowledge that King Henry the Seventh had satisfaction by Parliament both for Prince Arthur,





his eldest sonne, and for the Ladye Margaret his eldest daughter; and before his time aydes were usually levied when there was cause, as appeares by recordes as highe as any extante.

You are so to carry your selves that you give no just cause of greivance or suspition to the subject, nor yet neglect the Kinges right and just proffitte, and therefore you shall followe the course hereafter prescribed.

You shall make declaration that the Kinges purpose is not to search into the estates of anie his subjectes, nor exactly to know the quantities or worth of their landes, nor to sifte the tenures of the same, nor to strayne their values, nor to have any record made or certified for any other use then for the taxation of his ayde, but that his purpose is onely to be satisfied of that duty of ayde, moderately valued, which of right belongeth to him.

And therefore you shall advise them to make no unnecessary opposition, but quietly to yeeld unto his Maty what shalbe found likely to be due unto him after a moderate valuation of the landes holden, not under a third parte of the true improved value; for knowledge whereof, although you shall not need to proceed by jury or survey particularly, yet it is so well knowne that by your owne understanding of each others estate you may soe estimate the value as the King may not be wronged, nor the subject pressed to the highest; in which case, as they shall avoyde all trouble and charge, soe you may thereupon accept and take such composition as shall seeme reasonable unto you after the rate aforesaid, without making anie particular recorde eyther of the tenure or the values of their landes.

But yf you shall finde any to be willfull or obstinate, then you shall proceed with them by jury according to the lawe; and if you shall finde anie partiality in the jury, or any confidence in the parties upon their favor with the juryes, you shall lett them knowe that you have authority by the law to taxe them without jury, which yet you shall not put in use but in case of meere necessity.





And monastery and chantry landes are houlden of the King immediately, eyther by knightes service or in socage tenure, and therefore are liable; as also all landes conveyed away from the Crowne since the statute of *Quia emptores terræ*, &c.

The landes of Bishops, Deanes and Chapters, Colledges, and other Spirituall Corporations, Maiors and Commonalties, and other lay Corporations, are to be charged according to their tenures as particular persons.

Where lande is found to be houlden by knightes service, not expressing the quantity of the knightes fee, there it lyes upon the tenante to prove the quantity, or els to be charged with a whole knightes fee; and if a knightes fee, or any parte of a knightes fee, be devided by severall partes of the land houlden, anye one maye be charged with the whole, and he to seeke his contribution of the rest.

Where the mesne, being the immediate tenante of the Kinge, is chargeable, there the ayde is to be levyed upon any other his owne landes, and not upon the tenante landes (except there be no other way to levy it).

If any lande houlden in socage of the King be lett out perticular estate at a lowe rent, he in the reversion is to be charged according to the value of the lande, as if it were in possession, and the ayde thereupon rysing may be taken out of his rent of that lande, or of any other his lande, and for want thereof out of the lande it self in the handes of the farmor.

Landes that appeare to have bin heretofore houldin of a mesne whose heyres are not at this day knowne, are to be taxed as landes houlden immediately, except the tenante can certainly assigne the heyre of the mesne.

The Commissioners are to prefixe further severall dayes to the juries to bring in their informations for their presentments, and the Commission is to be adjourned untill the first of those dayes.

In the meane time, betwene that and the day of prefixion, the feodarye and jurors may agree upon one or more certaine dayes of





meetinges, to be held after that the jurors have made a survey of the landes in every hundred; at which meetinges the feodary and parties whom it shall concerne may informe them of any thinge pertinent to the said service, or to their satisfaction in that behalf.

At the day of adjournment the jurors are to deliver in their remembrances in paper, which are to be perused by the Commissioners as instructions and not as presentmentes.

And yf any differences happen concerning tenures, quantities, or values, then the feodary or other Commissioners are to informe the jurors therein by recordes or other proofes, except they can growe to composition as aforesaid.

And because the feodary of the county hath the dayly use, carriage, and custody of recordes and other prooffes that are to give light and furtherance to this service, that therefore the said feodary be alwayes one at all the sittinges and other meetinges concerning the said service.

That the taxations and rates made by composition be engrossed into two rolles indented, intituled, The Rolle of Composition made by force of the Commission for levying the Kinges Maties Ayde to make the most highe and noble Prince the Kinges Maties eldest sonne Knight, in the county of

And that the same be signed and sealed by the Commissioners and Collector: the one parte thereof to be delivered to the Collector, and the other to be certified into the Exchequer.

And the taxation and rates, found by inquisition, or sett by the Commissioners, to be also ingrossed into two other rolles indented, intituled, The Rolle of the Sommes found by inquisition, and sett by the Commissioners, by force of the Commission for levying the Kinges Maties Ayde to make the most high and noble Prince the Kinges eldest sonne Knight, in the county of .

That such as shall not satisfie the ayde before the retorne of the Commission shalbe certified into the Exchequer, and be lefte to the proces of the Courte.

And you, the Commissioners, take knowledge that it is his



Maties pleasure that of you onely shall levy and collect the moneys from time to time ariseing by this Commission, and that the rest of you are to forbear to meddle with the said collection. And therefore his Maty doth discharge the rest of you the Commissioners thereof, and will give order that you shall receyve your full discharge in that behalfe by further order of his Courte of Exchequer.

---

### LORDS CLINTON AND HOWARD DE WALDEN.

[The following warrant under Privy Seal authorized the Lord Chancellor to issue writs of summons for the eldest sons of the Earl of Lincoln and the Earl of Suffolk. Lord Clinton succeeded his father in 1616, and Lord Howard de Walden became Earl of Suffolk in 1626.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "8 Februarij, 1609. For the Ld. Clinton. For the L. Howard of Walden."

To our right trustie and right welbeloved Counsellor, Thomas Lorde Ellesmere, our Chauncellor of England.

M<sup>d</sup> q<sup>d</sup> octavo die Februarij añ R. Regis Jacobi Ang<sup>t</sup>, &c. septimo et Sco<sup>t</sup> xiiij<sup>cio</sup>, ista billa delibat fuit dño Cancellar Ang<sup>t</sup> apud Westm<sup>r</sup> exequend.

RIGHT trustie and right welbeloved counsellor, we lett you witt that our will and pleasure is that you make, or cause to be made forthe two severall writtes of summons under our Greate Seale of England, the one to be directed to our trustie and right welbeloved Thomas Lorde Clynton, of and the other to our trustie and right welbeloved Theophilus Lord Howarde of Walden, to be personally present with us and the prelates, peeres, and barons of this our realme, at our session of parliament to be houlden by prorogation at Westminster, on the nynthe daie of





this instant moneth of February, in as honorable and ample manner and forme to all intentes and purposes as anie other that have at anie time heretofore ben enhabled or called to sitt in parliament. And these presentes shalbe your sufficient warraunt and discharge in that behalf. Given, &c.

Ex. per G. COPPING.

---

### SCOTTISH UNDERTAKERS IN IRELAND.

[The object of the ensuing Privy Seal was to procure the denization of certain Scottish Noblemen and Gentlemen who had undertaken plantations in Ireland. The King, as appears by the conclusion, was considerate both of the purses and of the consciences of his countrymen.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Rec. 12 May, 1610: for the Undertakers of Scotland."

To our right trusty and right welbeloved Councillor, Thomas  
Lord Ellesmere, our Chancellor of England.

JAMES R.

Right trusty and right welbeloved Councillor, wee greet you well. Whereas certain Noblemen and Gentlemen of our realme of Scotland have undertaken portions of landes within our realme of Ireland, to be planted and inhabited by them. To the end that they may freely transport from out of all our dominions and into the same all commodities necessary for the plantation, wee are pleased that they shalbe all made denizens, aswell of our realme of England as Ireland. And therefore wee do hereby will and require you, and do hereby authorise and warrant you in such lettres patentes as they take forth under our Great Seale of England of the landes allotted to them, you do conteyne a graunt of denization to the severall persons suing forth such lettres





patentes of landes, whereby they may be made denizens of our realme of England and Ireland, in as ample manner as any denizens have bene or use to be. And these shalbe unto you for the making forth of such lettres patentes as ample and sufficient warrant for the said denizations as if each of them had a bill specially signed by our hand. And further, our pleasure is that they shall pay but one fee for the seale of their said lettres patentes, and that you shall require no oath of them. Geven under our signet, at our Pallace of Westminster, the eleventh day of May, in the eight yeare of our raigne of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, and of Scotland the three and fortieth.

---

### THE SIEGE OF GULICK.

[What follows is a letter of news from one of Sir John Egerton's foreign correspondents. The town yielded soon afterwards.]

To my honorable good frende Sir John Egerton, Knyght of the nobell order of the Bathe, at Yourke house, thease be dd.

HONORABLE Sir, my humble servis remembered, I cannot let passe at this instant any honest messenger, but in dutye I must acknowledg my service unto you.

Sir, you shall understand that the towne of Gulick is, at the date of this letter, besiedged 32 dayes, and at this tyme doth stande to entertaine all parlyes.

Our aproches are with towe galeryes over the mote, and are entered through the wale in the bulwark of the castell, so that in my judgment the towne can not holde out tenne dayes after the date of this letter, for we heare of no relefe for them. Sir John Burlacie and Captaine Muntuns are both shot in the arme.



Liftenant Sutton and Liftenant Spencer both slayne.

8 or 9 sargantes of our nacion, and manye gentelmen and soul-diars, are slayne before this castell and towne.

Thus intreating your worship to except of this my writing, I humblye take my leave.

From the trenches before Gulick, the 19 of August, 1610.

Yours in all service,

GEORGE SHUTE.

---

### SCOTTISH SCHOLARS IN CAMBRIDGE.

[The subsequent document must have been accompanied by "special branches" of the Statutes of the University of Cambridge, but they were not found with it. At this date Lord Ellesmere was Chancellor of Oxford, having been unanimously elected to that office on the 3d Nov. 1610, on the death of Archbishop Bancroft.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Cambridge, Rec. 20 Feb. 1610."

CONCERNING the admittance of Scottish Students into the several Colledges of Cambridg, the Heades of Houses have answered by their letters to their Honorable Chancelor.

First, that they cannot admit them into their foundations, eyther as fellowes or scollers, because it is contrary to their local statutes, as appeares by the special branches of the same statutes sent up in writing, which forbid that election be made of any borne out of the realme of England.

Againe, they cannot otherwise mainteine them out of any allowance of their colledges, both because their foundations are already full, which makes their expenses equall to their revennues, as also for that the distribution and ordering of every colledg receiptes and rentes is not in the disposition of the maisters alone, but is respectively referred by their statutes to the consent of the major part of the fellowes also, who (they feare) wilbe





adverse and backward to any such good purpose as this, because whatsoever is this way to be allowed must of necessity be defalked from them.

### MONEY BORROWED IN CHANCERY.

[The King's wants at this time were so pressing that he resorted to all kinds of expedients for raising money. The present was not the first time he had procured loans from parties belonging to the Court of Chancery, but in this instance he favoured them by only requiring two thirds of the sums they had before advanced and had been repaid.]

Indorsed, "Starr Chamber."

To our right trustie and welbeloved Counsellor, Thomas Lord Ellesmere, our Chancellor of England, and to our trustie and right welbeloved Sir Edward Philips, Maister of our Rolles.

JAMES R.

RIGHT trustie and wellbeloved Counsellor, and trustie and right wellbeloved, wee greet you well. It hath been so usuall a course for Kinges and Princes of this realme to make use of their subjectes good affections by borrowing some such competent sommes of money of persons hable to lend, as might supply those present occasions for publique service, which cannot attend that length of tyme wherein it might be raised by contribution from the generalitie of our subjectes, as wee have not onely present occasion to make the like tryall by borrowing from some private gentlemen and others, but also of your syncerity and endeavours in furtherance of the service; that is to say, in taking some course, either out of your owne knowledge and experience or by any other meanes or instrumentes which you like best, to make collection of as many persons names that are any way be-





longing or depending on our highe Court of Chauncerie, as may be of habilitie to furnish us with severall sommes at this tyme, and thereof to returne unto our Privy Councill, at the least within twentie daies after the receipt of these our letters, both the names of the persons, their dwellinges, and what sommes you thinke they may spare, that wee may thereupon direct our Privy Seales unto them according to the forme of this inclosed. And because wee could be glad to make appeare (if any of those persons have formerly lent, thoughe repaide againe) howe well wee conceive of their former readines, yet can wee not resolve to spare them any further at this tyme, then by letting you knowe that wee meane not to require of any of those so much as they lent by one third part. By which course and consideration of ours, thoughe you may perceave howe much wee desire to procure this without inconvenience to any, which is intended onely for the service of the publike, yet must wee assure you that wee had no greater cause at any tyme then nowe wee have to make use of your integritie in respect of the just election, and of your constant demonstration both of diligence and affection to the service. Given under our Signett at our Pallace of Westm., the last day of October, in the nynth yeare of our raigne of Greate Brittain, France, and Ireland.

---

### EXECUTION OF LEGATE AND WIGHTMAN.

[The following letter will not much redound to the credit of Archbishop Abbott, who was desirous that the "two blasphemous heretics, Legate and Wightman," should be burned, and that the authority of certain accommodating judges should be obtained for that species of execution. The passage regarding Lord Coke, and his "singularity in opinion" standing in the way of such a course, is remarkable. Bartholomew Legate was burned in Smithfield, but not until the 13th March, 1614, and Edward Wightman in the month following at Burton-upon-Trent. The two subsequent communications may partly account for the long delay between January 1611-12, and March and April 1614,]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Arch<sup>p</sup> of Cant. Rec. 21 Januarij, 1611."



To the right honorable my very good L., the L. Ellesmere,  
L. Chancellor of England, geve these.

My very good Lord. His Majestie being carefull that justice should proceede against those two blasphemous heretikes, Legate and Wightman, gave me in charge that before the terme, when the judges drewe towards the towne, I should make his Majesties pleasure knowne unto your Lordship. And that is, that your Lordship should call unto you three or foure of the judges and take their resolution concerning the force of lawe in that behalfe, that so with expedition these evill persons may receive the recompence of their pride and impiety. His Majestie did thinke the Judges of the Kinges Benche to bee fittest to be dealt withall in this argument, as unto whom the knowledge of causes capital doth most ordinarily appertaine. And as I conceived his Highnesse did not muche desire that the Lord Coke should be called there unto, least by his singularitie in opinion he should give staye to the businesse. So, hoping shortly to see your Lordship abroade, with remembrance of my best love, I remaine,

*Your L<sup>ty</sup> very loving frende*

*G: Cant:*

Lambich, Januar. 21, 1611.

---





## CHOICE OF THE JUDGES.

[We gather from what succeeds that Lord Ellesmere, having been referred to on the subject of the judges whose opinions were to be taken on the execution of Legate and Wightman, had pointed out such as he thought most proper to be consulted. Justice Williams and Baron Altham, with the Attorney and Solicitor General, seem to have been clearly in favour of burning the prisoners. Lord Coke's aversion to such a proceeding, and other points of his character, are also noticed.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "The Archbp of Canterbury. Rec. 22 Januarij, 1611."

To the right honorable my very good L., the L. Ellesmere, L.  
Chancellor of England.

My very good Lord. I cannot chuse but well approve your Lordships choise of the judges. And if any more should bee added, I distrust not but Justice Croke would do well. Mr. Justice Williams was with mee the other day, who maketh no doubt but that the lawe is cleere to burne them. Hee told me also of his utter dislike of all the Lord Coke his courses, and that himselfe and Baron Altham did once very roundly let the Lord Coke knowe their minde, that he was not such a maister of the lawe as hee did take on him, to deliver what he list for lawe, and to dispise all other. I finde the Kinges Attorney and Solicitor to bee thoroughly resolved in this present businesse. My servant, Hart, is at this present out of the way, but as soone as he cometh in hee shall waite upon your Lordship. And so, wishing your Lordship ease and health, I remaine,

Your Lordships very ready to do you service,

G. CANT.

Lambich, Januar 22, 1611.





## CREATION OF BARONETS.

[The principal public topic in the ensuing original letter from Lord Ellesmere to his son is the creation of the new order of Baronets then under discussion. His Lordship states that the King had spent two afternoons in hearing counsel on each side, and had taken a third day to consider of his decision, which, however, was very well known even before the lawyers were called in. Blackstone informs us (i. 403, edit. 1829) that the order was "first instituted by King James in 1611," and Wilson places it in 1614; but Lord Ellesmere's letter fixes the discussion of the subject in March 1612. Documents of this authentic kind are very useful in settling dates with precision. Wilson (Life of King James: I. in Kennet, ii. 695) attributes the device to the favourite Somerset, and states that two hundred were to be made, each paying £1000 "for their honour." The private matters introduced place the character of the Lord Chancellor, as usual, in the most amiable point of view.]

To my lovinge sonne Sir John Egerton, Knight, at Ashridge.

I THANKE God there is styлле better hope of your sister's good recoverye: *omnia signa ad salutem*, bothe for her and for the chylde she goeth with, as the physicions and mydwyffe conceyve. I praye God increase the hope, and gyve her healthe and strength, for she is yet very weake.

For the Baronettes, *fervet opus*: the Kinge hath spent 2 afternoones in the hearinge of Counsell on both sydes, and reserveth a thyrde daye to resolve. His Maty is this afternoone goinge to Theobaldes, and hath cutte out worke for his Counsell untill his returne, which is loked for to be on Frydaye evenynge. So my commynge to Ashridge at this tyme is disapoynted, and I take some hope to be there the later ende of Easter weke, yf God wyll suffer me.

I am gladde to heare of Georges amendment, and am sorry for Prossers sycknes. Let hym lack nothinge that maye doe hym good, and let hym be warned not to hurte hym selfe by yll dyett or disorder. Commende me to Mr. Chamberlayn and Mr. Pakington, yf they come to you before your returne. All your chyl-



dren be well, God be prayسد for it, and the poore nurses husband in good forwardnes of perfect recovery. So, praying God to blesse you and your wyffe and all yours, I rest,

Your moost lovinge and carefull father,

T. ELLESMERE, Canc.

31 Martij, 1612.

---

### TREATY BETWEEN ENGLAND AND FRANCE.

[The following affords another striking proof of the weighty unprofessional matters in which James I. consulted and employed Lord Ellesmere. Of the public event to which the document relates, it is not necessary to say anything, but the clause respecting the maintenance of the Protestant faith in France is interesting and important.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "19 Maij, 1612. A copie of the Kinges Declaration delivered to the Duke of Bouillion, which I subscribed by his Ma<sup>ties</sup> commaundement and in his presence."

THE Kinges Matie of Great Britaine having understood by the Duke of Bouillon, aswell by speach as by writing delivered under his hand, what he hath in charge to say to his Matie in the behalf of the King of France and the Queene Regent, doth aunswere unto the severall partes of the said writing as followeth.

First, touching the mariages: seing that matter is now no more in question, his Highnes hath no further to say unto it.

Next, his Matie doth well approve the course offered in the said writing, which is to conserve inviolably all leagues, amities and correspondencies which they have with their said neighbors, frendes and allies, and in those thinges which shall concerne them in common to governe and direct their actions by advice from their said frendes and allies, and to contribute their authoritie and countenance uppon all actions which may concerne ether their common or any of their perticuler good. Among which their





freinds and allies his Matie, having the ranck he hath, doth take in kind parte in this negotiation with Spayne, that they have (as is sayed in the said writing) made profession not to depart from the leagues and amities which they have with his Matie; who doth make like profession to the said King and Queene, that he will for his part be as carefull to conserve the leagues and amities he hath with France, and with all other their common frends and allies to whome this writing hath reference, and will not only as often as occasion shalbe ministred freely and sincerely, impart to the said King and Queene his opinion in thinges occurring which may concerne them in common, or any one of them perticularly, but will also take that course and give charge accordingly to his Maties ministers in Germany, the Lowe Countries, or other such places, to keepe a correspondency and a mutuall conjunction with such as shalbe employed on their part in all such actions as may concerne the furtherance, common good and strengthening of such other frendes and allies, in whose strength and safetie both his Matie and the State of France had so great interest.

And for a prooffe of his Maties beginning to take this course for the good of both crownes, as his Highnes hath sent by the said Duke of Bouillon the copie of his Maties treatie of union made with the said Princes, that they might be therewith acquainted, soe hath he willed the said Duke to invite them, not only jointly with his Matie to move the said Princes of the union to sollicite the States to be joyned with them in that societie, but that the said King and Queene will themselves be content likewise to joyne in it, which would be a wonderfull great strengthening of all the said Princes of Germany, whoe have so great an interest in both their Maties, not doubting but that, according to their profession by the said Duke, his Highnes and the rest shall find like sinceritie and plainnesse in contributing their advices uppon the same accidents.

And as touching the matter in speciall of those of the religion reformed in France, wherein by the said Declaration it is acknow-





ledged that his Matie hath, both in the late Kinges time and since, so carryed himself as the said King and Queene have found him to doe the offices of a true frend and allie, soe doth his Highnes now further assure them that his affection is such to the King and Queene, and his disposition so good toward the preservation of the peace of France, as he is very glad to heare the resolution of their Maties to maynteyne the edicts graunted to those of the said reformed religion; for that it is the most assured way to preserve their estates in peace and in safetie. And his Matie doth so much assure him selfe of the dutifull and loyall disposition of those of the religion, as that they will no way give the King and Queene just cause of offence or of distrust of them. But if his Matie shold find that any perticuler persons among them shold misbehave themselves towards the King and Queene, he wilbe so farre from allowing their actions, as he will give both his best advice (and if need be assistance) how to reforme them as freely as if they had no affinitye in religion with his Matie. But if it should so fall out (which his Matie doth hope and assure himself never will) that the Queene should be perswaded to breake the edicts towards those of the religion, that the world might apparantly see that they were persecuted for the cause of their religion, his Matie prayeth in that point that neither his late made league with them, nor yet his ratification thereof, may be extended in that case; for naturall reason teacheth every man to foresee what his owne case wilbe next, when his neighbors bee first dealt with in the same quarrell. Dated at Whitehall the xix<sup>th</sup> day of June, 1612.

[The date is in Sir Tho. Lake's writing, as well as what follows, in which, however, the document is probably misdated.]

This Declaration, putt into the French tongue to be delivered to the Duke of Bouillon, Ambassador from the French King, was the sayd xix<sup>th</sup> day of May, 1612, in his Maties presence, and by his commandement, subscribed by the Lo. Ellesmer, Lo. Chan-



cellor, in the French copie delivered to the sayd Duke, and then ordered by his Matie that this copie in English shold be left with the Lo. Chancellor for his warrant and discharge.

THO. LAKE.

### OATH OF ALLEGIANCE—RECUSANTS.

[The Oath of Allegiance having been enacted in 1608, had been vindicated by King James himself in print in 1609, and in the next year it had been required to be taken by every body, but especially by Roman Catholics. The subsequent letter shews some of the difficulties experienced in this undertaking in the county of Oxford.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Touchyng Wyves, Recusantes and Fugitives."

To the right hoble my most singuler good Lord, Thomas  
Lord Ellesmere, Lord Chauncellor of England, geve  
these.

MAIE it please your Lopp. to be advertised that sithence the letters from your Lopp. and the Lord of Canterburies Grace, I, with the Justices of the division beyond Oxon, went to Sir Frauncis Stonners howse, wher his Ladie, the Ladie Lentall his daughter, Mrs. Crowch his sister, and the Ladie Lentall's woman, refused to take the othe of allegeance, and theareuppon wee committed them all to prison (the Ladie Stonner and Mrs. Crowch being recusants convicted). From thence we went to Henrie Stonner, sonne and heire to Sir Frauncis Stonner (his Ladie being a recusant convicted): her husband told us that shee was gone, because shee would not take the othe of allegeance. From thence wee went to Mr. Symonds, a man of great estate, whose wiefte being a recusant convicted, hee answered us, that his wiefte was gone before our comming, for that shee would not take the othe of allegeance. From thence Sir George Tipping and my selfe went to





Mr. Belson (hee and his wiefte being recusants convicted) ; he being not at home, his wiefte, liis mother, the wiefte of one Mr. Lovett and one Mrs. Belson, an auncient mayde, all of them refused to take the othe of allegiance, wheareuppon we committed them. From thence Mr. Brome and I went to one Mr. Powells howse, a man of good estate, (his wiefte being a recusant convicted,) shee, likewise, was gone before our comeing (as her husband told us), for that she would not take the othe of allegiance. Thus much I thought it my dutie to signifie unto your Lopp. of our proceedings beyond Oxon, and of the rest your Lopp. shall have intelligence from our Sessions, which we have appoynted for that purpose, to bee on Wednesdaie next, the xix daie of this instant moneth. The estate of our contrey is lamentable, and I humblie beseeche your Lopp. and my Lord's Grace of Canterburie to consider of it. I am humblie to entreate your Lopp. in the behaulfe of the bearer heareof, a poore minister of my name, and minister to Sir Richard Chetwood, my neighbour, well commended in his place, that your Lopp. would be pleased to bestowe on him a poore living latelie fallen, for which hee shall bee bounde to praie to God for your Lopp. and my selfe most bounden for all your Lopp.'s most honorable favoures towards mee and myne. And soe, resting at your Lopp.'s service and commaunde during my liefte, I most humblie take my leave, this xvj<sup>th</sup> daie of August, 1612.

THO. CHAMBERLAYNE.

---

### LORDS ROCHESTER AND NORTHAMPTON.

[This is only the copy of a letter, which copy we may presume was furnished by Lord Northampton to Lord Ellesmere. It is a curious exposure of court intrigue and traffic for great places, whether vacant or in expectancy. How far we may be inclined to agree in the favourite's vindication of himself is a different question.]

Indorsed, "Copy of my Lo. of Rochester his letter to my Lo. of Northampton."





My Lo. It had been objected against me that I should seeke to get the Mastership of the Horse from my Lord of P., to whom, they pretende, it was promised long agoe when it fell. Your Lordship heard the K. protestation that he never made any such promise, and I know no man living whose integrity and memory is more to be trusted, and, for mine owne parte, I protest I never before heard mention of any such promise geven, nor did I ever move the K. first for the place; but his Majesty, thinking it fitt in generall that that place shoulde be helde by one who did continually attend his person, made choice of me, as being one upon whom he perceaved the conferring of it could not be unwellcome, as being a Peere of this kingdome, and naturalized as well by affection and meritt towards it as by lawe. Since there hath risen another imputation, that my L. of Wo. shoulde be forced to compounde for the possession, for feare of the King's displeasure, which otherwayes he woulde not doe, which is no lesse unjust; for at Hampton Courte my L. of W. and I speaking of that businesse, and his Lo. demanding, as I thought, somewhat large conditions, I toulde him I was not so fonde of the place as to geve unreasonably for it, but woulde rather expect till it fell, till when I shall accompt my Master's trust dignity enough. Thus was I so far from extorting his consent, that, after I had it, I was negligent in the pursuite of the businesse. And all this can your Lordship the easier beleeeve, because your Lordship knowes how carefull I have beene to preserve the nobility here, rather then invade the right of any; as in that businesse of my Lo. Montagues escheat, and Cobham Hall, both which your Lordship knowes I refused, and refused to come by the possession of Sir John Ross's office by moving the King to make him a Baron, because I would not sett tytles to sale for my private endes. And as towards the nobility, so towards other men may I justifie my selfe, that I ame the courtier whose handes never tooke bribe; and that partely my estate can witnesse, which I have sought rather to preserve by moderate expense then



to increase by unjust getting, and have beene content to suffer most by a generall restriction, then to gaine most by a generall confusion. And so let me prosper in after times as I have ever in all my wayes, according to my judgement, done that which is right, rejoiced to preserve love betweene the K. and his people, and ever to joyne his and the publicke good, and used my favor, as much as in me laye, towards the advancement of worthy men: out of the conscience of which I am confident that, where rumor is left to it selfe, it will stand even betwixt me and any man; but where I am unknowne, or men misinformed, I would desire your Lordship (because of many particulars you knowe best) to certifye them, for which paines I shall rest,

Your Lordship's to commande,

ROBERT ROCHESTER.

Royston, the 8th October, 1612.

### SLANDER AGAINST LORD NORTHAMPTON.

[The "scandalous words" against the Earl of Northampton, adverted to in the succeeding Privy Seal, related to his answer to Bellarmine, and to a charge against his Lordship that he was nevertheless in his heart a Roman Catholic. This fact appears from other documents preserved at Bridgewater House, being the examination of the different parties accused before the Star Chamber. It was made a matter of very grave importance; and elaborate notes for a speech, in the hand-writing of Lord Ellesmere, are appended to the documents with this motto, *Qui mendacem audit, qui libenter credit, suum facit*, together with a play upon the name of Bellarmine, viz. *Bella, arma, minaque*. Vide also Wilson's Life of James I. in Kennett, ii. 694.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "The Kinges warrant for discharge of Sir Richard Cox, Henry Mynors, Tho. Goodryche, Tho. Lake, and Henry Vernon, Gent. 20 Decembris, 1612."

To our right trustie and welbeloved Councillor, Thomas Lord  
Ellesmere, our Chancellor of England.





JAMES R.

WHEREAS at the last sitting of our Court of Starre Chamber, after the terme of St. Michall last past before the date hereof, judgment was given against Sir Richard Cox, knight, Henry Mynors, sergeant of our cariages, Henry Vernon, Thomas Goodrich, and Thomas Lake, gentlemen, for scandalous words spoken against our right trustie and right welbeloved cousin and counsellor the Earle of Northampton, keeper of our Privie Seale. By which judgement they are to pay to us, our heires and successors, severall fines in the said judgement limited, and to have imprisonment during our pleasure, and accordingly they doe now remayne imprisoned. For that our said cousin the Earle of Northampton hath out of his honorable and compassionate disposition made humble and earnest suite unto us to remitt unto all the persons above named, not only their imprisonment but also their fines, which wee are for his sake pleased to doe; these are therefore to will and require you and hereby to give you warrant and authority, forthwith not only upon the receipt hereof, to take order for their discharge and enlargement out of prison, and to set at libertie the said Sir Richard Cox, Henry Mynors, Henry Vernon, Thomas Gooderich, and Thomas Lake, but also to discharge and acquitt them of all fines imposed upon them, or any of them, by the judgment of the said court, either by forbearing to estreat the fines into our Exchequer, or by any other wayes or meanes whereby fines in that court are used to be discharged. And these our lettres shalbe to you sufficient warrant and discharge. Given under our Signett at our Pallace of Westminster, the twentieth day of December, in the tenth yeare of our raigne of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the six and fortith.





## PEACE BETWEEN DENMARK AND SWEDEN.

[The following document requires no explanation: the public event to which it refers is matter of history.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Aprilis, 1613: for confirmation of the Leag betwene the Kinges of Denmark and Sweden."

To our right trusty and right welbeloved Councillor, the  
Lord Ellesmere, our Chauncellor of England.

JAMES R.

RIGHT trustie and right welbeloved Counsellor, wee greet you well. Whereas our good brother the King of Denmark, by our meanes and persuasion, hath bin induced to dispose himself to a peace and reconciliation betwixt him and the King and State of Sweden, and that by the intervention of our ministers, whome wee have sent both into Denmark and Sweden, thinges are brought to a good and happy conclusion, and for the strengthening and confirming therof, it having bin thought convenient there, that wee allso under our hand and seale should approve and ratifie the articles and conventions agreed betwixt them, according to an instrument alreadie ingrossed and made readie for our signature which our said brother the King of Denmark hath sent unto us by our servant Robert Anstruther, knight, wee being willing to condescend thereunto, and to all other thinges that may settle the peace of Christendome, having signed the said instrument with our hand, doe hereby will and require you to put our Great Seale of England thereunto, and to cause the same to be inrolled of record in our Court of Chancery of England, and to redeliver the same so sealed to our said servant Robert Anstruther, knight; and this shalbe your sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalfe. Given under our Signett at our Palace of Westminster, the eight day of Aprill, in the eleventh yere of our raigne of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, and of Scotland the six and fortieth.

---



## CUSTOMS UPON FRENCH WINES.

[The frauds committed upon the Crown by the farming of the Customs are well known. Sir John Swinnerton had long enjoyed the grant of the farming of the duty on French wines, but by the subsequent letter we find that it had been taken away from him by "violent greatness," and that he had petitioned the King for its restoration. He urges various obligations on the part of his Majesty, and notices the accusations against him.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "21 Ap'lis, 1613. Sir John Swynarton."

To the right honorable his singuler good Lo. the Lord Hygh  
Chancellor of England.

MY humble dewty remembred to your good Lop. Havinge almoste by the space of xx<sup>ti</sup> yeares imployed my cheifest tyme in the sarvice of his most excellent Matie, by discoveries of bad dellinge of som that have byn unfaythfull in the service and trust reposed in them, and upon thos groundes my sealf and frendes have made great offers, by which his Maties revenew of the Crowne hath byn greatly advanced merely by me and my frendes, amountinge unto Lviiij<sup>m</sup> li per ann., and vj<sup>m</sup> li fyne, viz. in the French farme fyrst, and now last xviiij<sup>m</sup> li per ann.; and in the farme of the great customes xxxiiij<sup>m</sup> li vj<sup>c</sup> li per ann. and vj<sup>m</sup> li for a fyne; and in the farme of the sweet wynes vj<sup>m</sup> li per ann. reckninge the great fyne I paid, besydes sundery great loanes of mony for which (som of them) I toke no interest. And for that the performance of these sarvices could not be effected without expence of much tym and mony, besydes much truble incurred by attempts and mallicious practises against my credit and estate to make me the more unable to do his Matie sarvice (myne inocency God makinge it my sheild and defence against them) moves me, upon this my last sarvice, humbly to praye your honorable good Lop., whom I have made choice of owt of trew judgement and obsarvance to be the principall and rediest to advance and further the profit of the Crowne by all honorable cources, to intersede for me to his excel-





lent Matie that the farme of the French wyne may retorne to hym that was the auncient tennant and thonly improver of it, which viollent greatnes (to the losse and prejudice of his Matie, and against auncient custome heald with owld desarvinge tennants) hath wrested from me. And to this eand (yf it may please your Lop.) I have in humble manner wrytten to his most excellent Matie, and do humbly praye your Lop., as occasion shalbe mynefested, to forther my sewit. Cravinge pardon for my bouldnes, I rest in hartly prayer to Allmighty God for the continewanc of your Lop.'s good health with the increase of honor,

Your Lop.'s most humbly to commaund,

JNO. SWINNARTON.

xxj of Aprill.

---

### FARMERS OF THE CUSTOMS UPON WINES.

[The subsequent Privy Seal follows up the subject of the preceding letter. The whole matter was left to the decision of the Lord Chancellor and the Earl of Northampton. At the end is the first notice we have met with of Sir Lionel Cranfield, afterwards Earl of Middlesex. A very minute account of his origin and elevation is contained in Bishop Goodman's "Court of King James" by Brewer, i. 293.

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Rec. 18 August, 1613. The Kinges letter under the signet for a new Lease to be made to the farmers of the Customes, &c. of French and Renysh wyne."

To our right trustie and right welbeloved Counsellor Thomas Lord Ellesmere, our Chancellor of England, and to our right trustie and right welbeloved cousin and Counsellor Henry Earle of Northampton, Keeper of our Privie Seale.

JAMES R.

RIGHT trustye and right welbeloved Cozen and Councillors,





wee greete you well, &c. Wheras ther hath been made unto us, aswell by Sir John Swynarton, Knight, as by Wm. Garraway and Nic. Sallter, sundry offers for the impost of the French wyne (synce that farme was questioned), which we have refused, for that neither of them did untill of late offer neere the trew vallew.

This is to give you to understand, that the said Garraway and Sallter have very lately becom humble petitioners unto us to accept of an offer (not altogether so good as this inclosed) which wee, having considered of, do like; and the rather for that comparing it with Sir John Swynarton's last and best offer, wee find it equall yf not better then his, besides it consisting of part ready money by way of fyne, and an increase of rente, it doth better fitt our present occasion, and therefore, aswell for the respectes aforesaid, as for that in equitye they have yet one yeare in the first 7 yeares, and for that we have been ever accustomed to myngle mercy with justice, we are resolved to accept of theis conditions herinclosed.

Yet remembring yow have been by us formerly employed in this affaire, wherein you have proceeded with such integretye and judgment, as you have not only added an increase of revenue unto our Crowne, farre beyonde our expectation or hope, but in the manner of it have expressed so much affection, as wee will never forgett.

And that you maye in som measure perceave how acceptable your service hath been to us in this behalfe, wee have concealed our resolution from them, and are pleased to do you the honnor to comyt the concluding of this bargin unto you, giving you herby to understand it is our pleasure that you doe forthwith call before you the said Garraway and Sallter, and propound unto them theis conditions hereincloused, which yf they shall accepte wee will that you presentlye give order to our Attorne and Solicitor to drawe up a boocke accordingly for our signature.

What our further pleasure is concerning this buysines wee have



made knowne unto our servaunt Sir Lionell Cranfeild, unto whose reporte wee referre yow. Gyven under our signett, at Salisbury, the fift day of August, 1613.

---

### MANOR OF CRESSINGHAM, NORFOLK.

[How the subsequent letter came into the possession of the Lord Chancellor does not appear. It relates to a proposed, but abandoned, purchase by Sir Edward Coke of the manor of Cressingham, and possibly Sir Henry Windham requested the advice of Lord Ellesmere on the occasion.]

To my very loving frend Sir Henry Wyndham, knight.

SIR. Whereas I intended to have purchased the lease of the manor of Cressingham in Norfolk, made by the Deane and Chapter of Norwiche to the late Queene for one hundred yeares. Soe it is that I ame constrayned to borrowe greate summes of money to furnishe paimentes for thinges which of late I have entred into, by meanes whereof I ame at this present unprovided to undertake the buying of the lease aforesaide. Nowe, because I will no longer entertayne this your offer to your prejudice, doe set you at liberty with my good liking to sell the lease aforesaid to any to whom you will, and doe promise you to satisfye any with whom you shall deale about it, that it is a good lease in law and any may safely buy it. Soe I bidd you farewell.

Your loving frende,

EDW. COKE.

14 9bris, 1613.

---





## LORD ESSEX AND HENRY HOWARD.

[The date of the following extract of a private letter is only to be ascertained from its remarkable contents, which fix it in 1613. The duel between Mr. Sackville and Lord Bruce, mentioned in the last clause, took place in August of that year. The paper is without address or indorsement.]

My Lo. of Essex and Mr. Henry Howard are gone over to fight, and taken two seconds a peece with them, Mr. Walter Devoreux and Sir Thomas Beomount with my Lo., and Huntingdon and Ned Ball with Mr. Henry Howard. It is thought the quarrell did arise about my La. of Essex, but what or how it was I cannot learne. My La. of Essex came up to my Lo. of Northampton upon Saturday last in very great hast, but what the busines was I know not ; but he hath lately writt a letter to her by the name of the La. Frances Howard.

My Lo. of Bedford is exceeding ill, and not like to recover, yet if he may be able he doth purpose to trie what good the bathe will do him. I heare other newes which is too true, that my Lo. Harington is dead. My Lo. of Rutland and my Lo. Danvers are fallen out at Bathe, and gone likewise to fight. Mr. Sackvill hath wounded my Lo. Bruce twice in the body, and received but one hurt in the arme : my Lo. was caried out of the field, and Mr. Sackvill did goe away himself.

---

## PARLIAMENTARY SERVICES REWARDED.

[The subsequent Privy Seal shews in what way James I. did not scruple to interfere with the regular course of equity, for the purpose of favouring a suitor who had been of use to him in the House of Commons. The nature of the proceeding, which was thus to be delayed at the royal instance, is not hinted at, but the indorsement of Lord Ellesmere gives the name of the plaintiff.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Rec. 23 Aug. 1614. His Ma<sup>ty</sup> signifies his pleasure in the cause inter Skylicorne et Woolfreston."





To our right trustie and welbeloved Councillor Thomas Lord Ellesmere, our Chancellor of England.

JAMES R.

RIGHT trusty and welbeloved councillor, wee greet you well. Wee have heretofore recommended to you the case of Robert Wulverstone depending before you in Chauncery, because he had in the Parliament house shewed himself forward in our service, and our desire was, that either so much favour might be shewed him as with equitie might stand, or that nothing were done against him till the next terme; since wee have been informed from him that his adversary presseth him now out of terme, whereupon wee have thought good to require you, that because he hath other busines to attend in the vacation, he may not be urged to any thing till the terme, and that then a day certaine be given for the hearing of his cause, which wee must leave to the equitie of the Court, not doubting but that you will regard one, of whose service wee are pleased to take notice, so farre forth as in justice you may. Given under our signet, at Leicester, the eighteenth day of August, in the twelfth yeare of our raigne of England, France and Ireland, and of Scotland the eight and fortieth.

---

### SKYLLICORNE v. WOOLFRESTON.

[We may perhaps conclude from the ensuing letter from Sir Thomas Lake that even the Privy Seal had produced little effect upon the Lord Chancellor, and it certainly is not in favour of the defendant that, though so favoured by the King's interference, he could get no counsel to undertake his cause.]

Indorsed "Rec. 27 Octob. 1614. Sir Thomas Lake signifies the Kinges pleasure concerninge Mr. Wolverston."



To the right honorable my singuler good Lord, the Lo. Ellesmere, Lo. Chancellor of England.

My duty to your Lo. remembered. His Matie hath commaunded me to let your Lo. understand, that whereas in his late progresse he directed his owne letters to your Lo. in favor of Mr. Robert Wolverston, requiring your Lo. that no prejudice might be done to him by importunitie of his adversary during the vacation. The said Wolverston hath now bene with his Matie with a new petition, which his Highnes findeth somewhat strange, for he alleadgeth that he can get no counsell to plead for him, an allegation whereof his Matie hath not heard the like before, and knoweth not what construction to make of it. But because the time of his Maties returne to London is now so short as no great prejudice can grow to either side by deferring the cause so long, his Matie wisheth your Lo. to lett it rest till then, and at his coming to informe him in the cause, and what you find of this new allegation of his that he can get no counsell, if so be it be true. And so I humbly take my leave. From the Court at Royston, this 25 of October, 1614.

Your Lo. humbly to command,

THO. LAKE.

---

### LORD BACON'S CHANCERY SUIT.

[We hear of the "suit in Chancery," spoken of in the indorsement to the following letter, nowhere else, but it respected part of Lady Bacon's property derived from her wealthy father, Alderman Barnham. It is wholly in Lady Bacon's handwriting, but it was probably dictated by her husband.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "The Lady Bacon, touching hir husbandes sute in the Chauncerye. Sir Fra. Bacon."





To the Right Honorable her very good Lord, Thomas Lord  
Elesmere, Lord Chauncellor of England.

RIGHT HONOURABLE.

My humble dutye to your good Lordship. My husband hath signified to mee the honourable favour your Lords. hath lately showed in his just cause and mine, for the which I am bound ever to pray for your Lords. I understand your Lords. is pleased to require the names of such whom I chuse to trust for recevinge the monye, and the new statute and assurance in that behalfe to bee taken. In a former letter to your Lordship I did name Sir Thomas Blount, a worthy gentleman, my freinde and neighbour heere in the country, Sir Francis Barnham, my neere kinsman, and Sir John Constable, whoe hath married my sister. Theise thre I did and doe still make choyce of, and withall one Mr. Fitch, a citizen of London, an honest man, whom I am willinge to joyne with them for a fourth. Thus cravunge pardon for this trouble, with my humble thankes and prayers for your Lords. health and longe life, I take my leave, remayninge,

Humblye your Lords. in all thankfulnes and dutye,

ALICE BACON.

From Gorhambury,  
this 23th of November, 1614.

### SIR H. WOTTON AND SPINOLA.

[The subsequent copy of a letter from Sir Henry Wotton to the Marquis Spinola may serve to illustrate a rather obscure point in the history of the time.]

Indorsed by the first Earl of Bridgewater, "Sir Henry Wotton, Embassador to the Estates Netherland, his Letter to Marquis Spinola, 27-17 9bris 1614."

EXCELLENT AND ILLUSTRIOUS SIR.

YOUR Excellency knoweth all that hath passed since the time





we have continued hear at your request, and therefore unnecessary to trouble you with the repetition of the circumstances. You knowe likewise that this present businesse is already brought to such tearmes that there remayneth noe meane betweene peace and warre. Yet for all this, we see that hourelly there are newe petty scruples most strangely interposed, either to delay or absolutely to disannull that which hath beene formerly sealed and accorded on both sides. Whereupon, seeing that every minister (although joyned with others) ought to have a perticuler reflection upon the honor of him by whome he is commaunded, I have thought it my duty to put your Excellencie in remembrance, with all due respecte, that yf it be your intent to hold the places taken, peradventure it had beene better to have done it without abusing the dignitie of the Kinge my master and his crownes with enter-tayning discourses heere, and soe many promises made and reiterated to liis royall person. Therefore I pray your Excellency to deliberate, not only with magnanimitie, but with your wisdom and realitie, how much dependeth of that which is yet to be resolved. Wherewith I hartely rest,

Your Excellencies servant,

HENRY WOTTON.

Santen, 27 of November, 1614.

---

## LADY NOTTINGHAM AND THE KING OF DENMARK.

[The following original letter (which must have been sent back from Denmark and placed in the hands of Lord Ellesmere for his advice in the business) affords a curious anecdote connected with a supposed imputation upon the honour of Lady Nottingham by the King of Denmark when he was in England in July 1614. He took his departure from London on the 1st August, and was accompanied as far as Gravesend by James I. The document which follows the letter affords an explanation of the affair, and adverts to some subsequent matters relating to it.]



To the right wo. Sir Andrew Sinkler, knight.

SIR. I am sory this occasion should have bin offered me by the King your Mr., which makes me troublesome to you for the present. Yt is reported to me by men of honor the greate wrong the Kinge of the Danes hath done me when I was not by to answere for my selfe, for if I had bin present I would have letten him knowe how much I scorne to receive that wrong at his hands. I neede not write the perticuler of it, for the King him selfe knoweth best. I protest to you, Sir, I did thinke as hono<sup>ble</sup> of the King your Mr. as I did of any one prince, but now I perswade my selfe there is as much basenes in him as can be in any man; for, although he be a prince by birth, it seemes not to me that there harbereth any princely thoughts in his brest, for either in prince or subject it is the basest parte that can be to wrong any woman of honor. And I would the King your Mr. shoulde knowe that I deserve as little that name which he gave me, as either the mother of him selfe or of his children: and if ever I come to knowe what man hath informed your Mr. so wrongfully of me, I shall doe my best to put him from doing the lyke to any other; but if it hath come by the tongue of any woman, I dare say she would be glad to have companyons. So, leaveing to trouble you any farther, I rest your friend,

MARGARET NOTINGHAM.

*[The following explanatory paper was found with the preceding letter.]*

THE Lord Admirall was the man made choice of to putt his Maty in mynde how the time passed, and when the opportunity of the tide served (his Highnes beeing then abourd the King of Den. shipp with the Queene, &c.), he, often consulting with his watch to see how the time slipt away, putt the King of En. in mynde that he should leese the benefitt of the tide unlesse he were then gone at that hower. The Kinge of D., desirous to





enjoye the company of theis his deerest freinds as long as possibly he could, was pleased to take notice of this my L. Ad. importunitie, and was as earnest on the contrary side for their longer staye abourde. The L. Admirall, in the ende, shewing what hower it was by his watche (which he (as it is sayd) had purposely advanced some ij howers only for this turne), the K. of Dénmarke, suspecting it, was pleased to aske him what was the hower by his watche. His Lop. told him neere fower, wherupon the K. of D. replied, No, it is but two, which his Lop., eyther not willing or not well understanding, still seemed to be of the same opinion. The K., to make him the better to understand him, was faine to doe yt by way of demonstration, and, with his foremost fingers directed towards him, shewed him by the number of them the hower of the day, which was, according to the generall opinion of those present, neere the true time of the daye; but his Maty in the performance heerof was so longe in action that the standers by tooke notice that my Lo. Adm. toke some secrett dislike at the manner thereof; whereof notice beeing since given to the Countesse of Nottingham, she hath sent a letter eyther to the King of D. himself or one very neere him, the subject whereof was only the discontent she tooke at the K. of Den. The particulars of this letter were such as are very offensively taken heer. Amongst other, shee in expresse plaine termes writt unto him that she did not thinke that the K. of the Danes would have offred that abuse to any lady of England as to make the signe of the hornes at her husband. This title to the King, and some other straynes in this letter, are very greivously taken by our Queene, the letter itself being sent unto her by the King her brother, together with an answer very hobly and respectfully written from him to the Countesse. The Queene went presently upon receipt thereof downe to the K. of En., and upon notice given him of what had passed, she cast herself upon her knees, and earnestly beseeched him that this Countesse might be banished the Court. She hath been called to accompt about it, and much





pressed to discover who penned the letter. She takes yt not upon her self, yet (as yet) will not discover her secretarie. What will be the issue we yet knowe not, but certainly there is a full resolution in the Queene to followe this against the lady and the advisers of yt, as farre as with her honor she may.

This is written from the mouth of such a one who entirely loves you, and shall ever command my poore service without deniall: otherwise I would not intermeddle in a matter of this nature. I hope you will bee pleased to judge and dispose both of mee and it accordingly. I deny all.

---

### THE TRIAL OF ANN TURNER.

[The following letter, without any other date than "Thursday evening," must have been written on the 9th Nov. 1615, on which day Mrs. Turner was convicted of being concerned in the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury. It is highly interesting and very curious and minute in its details, and part of it has been already quoted in the "New Particulars regarding the Works of Shakespeare," p. 7. The writer was an eye witness of the trial, but in what relation he stood to Sir John Egerton, whom he addresses at Ashridge, does not appear.]

To the Rt hon. knight Sr John Egerton, at Ashridge.

SIR. The effects that in this woorke of darkenes this day hath brought forth to the woorld are shortly theis.

There were at this arraignment of Mrs. Turner to the number of 20 men and women's severall depositions published this day, some read, some taken *vivâ voce* in the Court, all materiall and conducing to the manifestation and proove of M<sup>ris</sup> Turner's guilt and privitye before the fact to this impious acte. She putt herself upon the country, pleading not guiltye, but when she came to speake (as shee had free liberty to doe) in her owne defence,



she spoke little, and that to little purpose, making onely a generall deniall to all that was eyther urged or there prooved by divers witnesses against her. The jury found her guilty, and thereupon Sir John Crooke was appointed to pronounce the sentence of the lawe, which he did in very pious and religious termes.

To speake forwards. May yt please you to understand, there was the cotype of a letter, wrytten by the Lady Somersett to Weston, produced and read, and the late Lieutenant deposed that the said cotype was true, which makes very much against her Ladyship, concerning her supposed privy and incouragement to doe this acte. Divers other letters written with her owne hand, one to the Lieutenant himselfe, one to M<sup>ris</sup> Turner, and one to Mr. Dr. Foreman, which was long after his death found by great chance in the pockett of his hose (and which letter she hath acknowledged to the Lords to bee her hand), which it is impossible for the witt of man to answere with a cleere conscience, were publicly read this day. In the letter to Foreman she begins thus:—Sweet father, I must still crave your helpe. I pray keepe the Lorde sure to me, else I shall bee most miserable: the world forsakes me, and the heavens are against mee; and for my Lord (meaning the Earle of Essex) he is still lusty and merry, and as dogged to mee as ever he was.—This honest and hoble Lord was present this day in Court amongst other hoble auditors of both sexes. The Ladyes private and sondry runnings to Foreman, &c., her other lascivious meetings with the Earle of Som. att M<sup>ris</sup> Turner's and elsewhere, I passe over now, and so they were att the arraignment without any contradiction.

Amongst other deponents this day *vivd voce* examined there was one Symcockes, a man of some fashion and good understanding (as yt seemed), who spake upon his oath to this purpose. That in that league of friendship that was between Weston and him, Weston told him that the Earl of Som. did often give him money with his owne hand, and badd' him keepe Sr Tho. Ov. saffe, for, sayes he, if ever he gett out, he or I must die for yt.





And that this Earle willed Weston not to be knowen to any (and especially to Mr. Rawlins) that eyther hee knew Weston, or that Weston knew him; (whereupon said Weston further) they say Sr Tho. Over. hath witt, but I thinke he is not so wise as the world takes him to bee, for he sues onely to my Lord of Somersett to get him his libertye, and I know that Lord does but mock him, and meanes never to effect yt for him. Whereupon these wordes fell from the Lord Cooke, that this knight was close imprisoned by the onely practiz and treacherous dealing of Rochester. This was the most and the worst that was this day opened against this man upon the point of treachery. But for the poysoning, it was published in one of Weston's examinations that, for the white powder that was sene in one of the Earle's letters, so much thereof as was lefte at Over. deathe was brought backe (by speciall commandment of the Earle's) by Weston, and delivered to the Earle's owne hands by him.

There was more often occasion given to speake of Sr Ar. Maynwaring—of his familiarity with M<sup>ris</sup> Tur. and of the children that he had had by her, then many that were there [were] willing to heare, but the examinations and the course of the proceeding lead so unto that, that yt could not be well blanced or avoyded. The imagery and spells were all produced and expounded, and the very same spell (and in the very same paper) that was used to unite and continew the love of the too much honord coupple: the very same (*mutatis mutandis* onely) weere put in practize by Foreman at the instance of M<sup>ris</sup> Turner to catch the knight Sr Art. for herselfe.

My Lord Cooke spoke seldom and at no tyme much, leaving the carriage of the cause to the same councell that pleaded before, who were very well instructed, and did so this day also acquitt themselves. Onely the Lo. Cooke, when the jury were ready to goe together from the barre, he told them he lefte to their consideration the seven deadly sinnes,—

A strumpett.





A bawde.

A sorcerer.

A conjurer.

A Papist.

A daughter of Foreman, the foreman of the divell (she  
ever stiled him in her letters, sweet father).

A consultor with witches and conjurors.

And whether a murtherer in the highest degree or not,  
that was now referred to them to determine.

Now, Sir, I have made you an abrupt, but I dare undertake a  
true relation of the dayes travail. My duty and attendance calles  
me away, and so might my stomach after 10 howres sitting far  
enoughe from the table. I pray excuse the errors of haste, and  
accept the hart of

Your affectionate servant to be commanded,

THO. BONE.

This Thursday evening.

## EXECUTION OF FRANKLIN.

[The ensuing autograph letter from Lady Egerton, daughter of the Countess of Derby, to her husband Sir John Egerton, refers to the same event as the preceding—the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury—and incloses an account of the demeanour of Franklin, one of the inferior parties implicated, at his execution on the 9th December, 1615, after his trial on the 27th November preceding. *Vide* Camden's "Annals" in Kennet, ii. 645.]

Indorsed "Lady Egerton to Sir John Egerton about Franklen."

To my very loving Housband, Sir Jhon Egerton, at Ashridge,  
give these.

DEARE love, your desire makes me not omitt to let you know  
CAMD. SOC. 12. 3 P



what is now to be writtne, which is that the La. Sommerset is brought to bed of a daughter, and some other papers which I have sent you inclosed: on of them is Frankelen's behaviour when he was hanged, which I got not till I cam this Satterday at night to Greenewege, else I had not with theis few wordes bed you good night, and in such haste assure you of the tru affection and never decaying love of

Your

FRANCES EGERTON.

My La. commendes her love to you, and commandes me to tell that Frankelen dyd geve the hangman a bockes of the care afore he was hanged.

[*The following was inclosed in the above.*]

Satterdaye, 9 X<sup>bris</sup>, 1615.

This morning, about half an hower after tenn, Franklin was hanged at St. Thomas of Wateringe. As soone as he came out of the prison, he went to the cart and lept up into it with a great shew of resolution. The hangman came to him and offered to put the rope about his neck, but he took it out of his hand and strived to put it about the hangman's necke, and laughed in doing it: then he stood uprighte and streched hime self, and gave money to every one that begged of hime, and all this in so strange fashion, which he continued till his death, that all men thought hime either madd or drunke.

As soon as he came to the gallowes he kissed it, and made a cross uppon it, and putting his hatt before his eies crossed himself. Then they caled that every man should keep silence, which being donn, and every one expecting very attentively to hear what he would saye, he stood still and offered not to speak one worde: with that Mr. Doctor Whiting called to hime by his name,





at which Francklin turned about and put of his hat to hime. Mr. Doctor used a very grave speech unto hime, advising hime to say something to the people to desyer them to pray for hime, and to confess his fault, whereunto he answered that he was come thether to dye, and that was no place nor tyme to make exclamation; that he dyed justly, and was willing to dye, and had longe desired this hower, and that was all he had to saye. The Doctor tould hime he should do well to give the world some testimony of the manner of his death: noe, sayes he, Ile testimony nothing (I use his owne wordes); my confessions are all true that are under my hand: I did not know of this bloody acte at the first, but afterwarde (I cannot denye) but I had my handes very deepe in it. There are some yett left behind, and great ones tow, with which—(and then he clapped his handes twice or thrice uppon the coffin that lay uppon the cart before hime)—but lett that passe. He was willed to deale playnly, and to name whome he meant. No, sayes he, Ile never name them while I breath: come, pray lett me be dispatched. Then the Doctor willed hime to beginn some short prayer, and all the people would pray with hime, and to call for some psalme, whereunto he would not answer a word, though he wear often called uppon to doe it. Then he was advised by the Doctor to pray for the King and State, at which he lifted upp his eyes and sayd, God bless the King and the Councell. Thear are greater heads abroad then they are aware of, and greater matters abroach, but they will know it all one daye. My Lo. Chief Justice is very just I must needs saye, but he has done me wronge in one thing: he has deceived me, but 'tis no matter. He was put in mynde (to move him to confess something now) that it was his owne desyer to have his confessions put in print, and that he had writen a discourse for that purpose. It is true (sayd he) I desyer indeed that it may be put in print, and you have it to that end, and more I cannot saye; and then the cart was driven away and thus he dyed, never heard to pray one word. The best word he used was that he hoped to supp with Christ to nighte. Never





man, as I thinke, shewed at his death lesse shewe of religion or fear of death. Yesterday about 3 of the clocke in the after noone he was tould he should dye, at which he seemed to be in a great chafe, yet at last seemed to put one a very great resolution, and was very merry, and daunced carantoës upp and downe his chamber, and would hang by the armes upp on a beame, and tould them that to-morrow they should see how gallantly he would hang. He would often use this word in Lattin, *non sum quod fui*, for he sayd he had in his tyme raysed upp thirtye spirits at a tyme. He refused to receive the communion this morninge in the prison, or to be present at any publick prayers, and being advised to pray publickly at his execution, and that then all the people would pray for hime Tutt, sayd he, I am resolved their prayers can doe me no good. He talked at his execution of 3 great ones, that he hath confessed this morning, and spake doubtfully as if he could saye much more then he had sayed; but I understand that they are onely shiftes to spin out his life a little longer, and that this morning he was saying that if he might live a day longer he could reveal great matters, and that he hath bin so often thus, and so uncertayne and distracted in his speeches that thear is not much hould of any thing he sayes.

---

## TREATIES WITH THE NETHERLANDS.

[Thomas Wilson, the writer of the ensuing paper, was a civilian of considerable eminence, who had been much employed upon public affairs. It seems to have been in some respects hastily and carelessly drawn up; and Lord Ellesmere inserted several dates and corrected various errors; but he still left one mistake, where the year 1506 is spoken of as in the reign of Henry VIII.]

Indorsed by Lord Ellesmere, "Remembrances for the Treatyes with the Nether Landes."



To the right hon<sup>ble</sup> my most singuler good Lo., my Lo.  
Elsmere, Lo. Chancellor of England, dd.

Right hon<sup>ble</sup> my most singuler good Lo.

I HAVE here sett downe unto your Lordship the points of all or most of the materiall treatyes which concerne the businesse of intercourse and commerce betwixt us and the States.

I have fetched them noe higher then the great treaty betwixt Hen. 7 and Phillip Duke of Burgundy in the yeare 1495 (10 or 11 H. 7), because that treaty is the grownd and foundation wherupon the rest ensuing depends.

Some of the articles I have transcrybed at lardge, as that of the freedome of commerce in the yeare aforesayd. Also the fift and sixt articles of the treaty of Calis next following, wherby all impositions upon English cloath are prohibited, and the trade therof inlarged into all the dominions of the Duke of Burgundy (Flanders only excepted), which before was restrayned to Antwerp and Bruges, which was in the yeare 1499 (14 or 15 H. 7).

The next was between Maximillian the Emperor and Henry 8 (7) in the yeare 1502 (17 or 18 H. 7), wherby the like freedome of commerce was confirmed.

The fourth was betwixt Phillipp Duke of Burgundy and King of Castile and King Henry 8, in the yeare 1515 (6 or 7 H. 8), called the Treaty of Bruxills, wherby the lyke freedome of enter-course was confirmed as by the treaty of a. 1495. It is true there was a treaty between these last named princes of 1506, which was afterwards suspended and disannulled; but divers treatyes following betwixt Charles the 5 and Hen. 8, namely, those of 1520 and 1529 and 1542, doe all confirme, for that there is no mention of it in all his Ma<sup>ts</sup> papers, nor in all the letters written from thence of that tyme, neither can any of the merchants that I can speak withall tell of it.

But be it that they are tyed both by their late and ancient treatyes to this freedome of commerce with us, yet will they fynd





an evasion to make this action of theyres no contravention to the treatyes: for they will say they doe not prohibitt our bringing in of cloths redde drest, but they only forbid their own people not to buy them, or rather their people conspyre amongst them selves not to buy them without a publique edict.

By the sixth article of this last treaty, 1608, it seems the States doe challenge unto themselves the benefitt of all the ancient treatyes, for it is sayd in that article as followeth:—"As for the priviledges and imunities which the United Provinces pretend to belong unto them in his Mat<sup>ies</sup> kingdomes, by vertue of the ancient treatys made between his predecessors and their Princes for the lyberty of commerce, when the sayd Estates shall thinke good to send their Deputyes into England, his Ma<sup>ty</sup> will depute some to enter into conference with them for the recyprocall reestablishment of commerce," &c.; wherby it appears also that that businesse as yet is imperfect, for other treaty since then about the matter I have not heard of.

But that your Lordship may the better consider of the poynts of this late treaty, I have sent herewith all those articles thereof that concerne that businesse, truly transcribed out of the originall in French.

Thus hath your Lordship the deduction of this businesse as far as I can draw them, and that which my poore understanding conceives of them, humbly craving pardon that I have been thus bold, and that I may say one thinge more, that by the complaints that I have heard both of the poore people in clothing contries, and of the merchants lykewise, for want of venting of their cloths, this businesse is lyke to prove lamentable, if it be not speedily remedied, which how it may be done your Lordship (I doubt not) will take it into your grave consideration, which (if I may be so bold to show my weak judgment) can be by noe other means then by a much more strict restraint of exporting our woolls in all his Ma<sup>ts</sup> kingdomes, which is yet dayly used: if this might be done and well observed, the Hollanders and all our neyghbors wold





want materialls for making so much cloth as they now doe, and wee with our owne stuffe sett our people on worke in makeing so much cloth as therby we might undersell them all, and therby gett the trade againe into our owne hands, which now they seeke to gett from us.

Much more might be sayd to this purpose, but I have been a little too bold and tedious with your Lordship alredy, for which I also humbly crave pardon. And so I rest ever, as your Lordship by your favors hath bound me to be,

Your Lop.'s most devoted, and desyrous  
to doe you service,

THO. WILSON.

From the Office of his Mates Papers at Whytehall,  
this 10<sup>th</sup> of August, 1616.

### LORD ELLESMERE TO SIR JOHN EGERTON.

[The following is the last letter found subscribed "T. Ellesmere," for on 7th Nov. following its date, his Lordship was created Viscount Brackley. Camden ("Annals" in Kennet, ii. 646) records, that the son of Sir John Egerton spoken of below, was born on 21st Sept. 1616, and that the King stood godfather to him on 2nd Oct. The "merry" remark imputed to King James arose out of the known enmity between Lord Ellesmere and Sir Edward Coke, who, to use Camden's words, was "banished Westminster Hall" on the very day after the baptism.]

To my loving Sonne, Sir John Egerton, knight, at York House.

THE inclosed to my wyffe wyll lett you know what the Kyng and Quene have sayed to me to-daye. Bothe used very gracyous congratulations, but of the Baptysme not one worde, nor I to them. I have not seene the Vicount Villiers. John Murraye



toulde me that when the Kyng heard fyrst of the byrth of your sonne, he sayed he was sure I woulde not name him James, but Edwarde, after the L. Chiefe Justice. Thus yt pleased hym to be merye. His Mat<sup>y</sup> appoyntes to be at Whytehall on Mondaye night, and from thence on Tuesdaye. I praye God I may heare good newes from you of your wyffe and the litle one, and all the rest, and to his mercifull protection I committe you both you and them all.

Your lovinge and carefull father,

T. ELLESMERE, Canc.

At Court, this Tuesday Evenyng,

24 Sep<sup>bris</sup>, 1616.

### CREATION OF VISCOUNT BRACKLEY.

[Sir William Segar, Garter King at Arms, furnished the following table of fees under his own hand. Camden, who no doubt assisted at the ceremony, gives the date of the creation, like the succeeding paper, the 7th November, 1616.]

Indorsed " Mr. Garter, for my Lorde to pay. 7 Novemb. 1616."

#### Fees due to the Kinges Servants for the Creation of a Vicount.

To Mr. Garter himself.	Imprimis to Mr. Garter for his Lp.'s	
	garmentes . . . . .	x <sup>li</sup>
To Mr. St. George.	To the Officers of Armes . . . .	x <sup>li</sup>
To Hughes, their servant.	To the Gent. Ushers dayly Wayters	x <sup>li</sup>
To Sir William Twisden.	To the Gent. Ushers of the Privy Chamber . . . . .	v <sup>li</sup>
To Serjt. Benet, et al.	To the Serjeants of Armes . . . .	v <sup>li</sup>
To Mr. Lovell.	To the Quarter Wayters . . . .	v <sup>li</sup>





To Mr. Roffingam.	To the Sewers . . . . .	vli
To Mr. Armiger.	To the Yeomen Ushers . . . . .	iiij <sup>li</sup> vjs. viij <sup>d</sup>
To Sir T. Cornwallis.	To the Groome Porter . . . . .	xl <sup>s</sup>
To Mr. Hoddesdon.	To the Groomes and Pages . . . . .	iiij <sup>li</sup> vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
To the Serjt. &c.	To the Trumpettes . . . . .	vj <sup>li</sup>
To Mr. Gosson, Drum Major.	To the Drommes . . . . .	xl <sup>s</sup>
To old Mr. Harden, et al.	To the Kinges Musicions, 4 companies . . . . .	vj <sup>li</sup>
To Mr. Huntley.	To the Buttry . . . . .	xx <sup>s</sup>
To Mr. Serjt. Blagrove.	To the Pantry . . . . .	xx <sup>s</sup>
To Mr. Snowe.	To the Ewery . . . . .	xl <sup>s</sup>
To Mr. Todd.	To the Sellor . . . . .	xx <sup>s</sup>
To Mr. Daniell, clearke.	To the Cookes . . . . .	xl <sup>s</sup>
To Mr. Fynch.	To the Porters . . . . .	iiij <sup>li</sup>
To Rafe, &c.	To the Kinges footmen . . . . .	iiij <sup>li</sup> vjs. viij <sup>d</sup>
Summa tot.		<u>lxxxviij<sup>li</sup></u>

WILLM. SEGAR, Garter.

## FEES AND EXPENSES OF CREATION.

[The succeeding is the account of the mode in which Sir Arthur Mainwaring disbursed £99. 17s. 9d. on the occasion of Lord Ellesmere's elevation to the rank of a Viscount.]

Indorsed by the first Earl of Bridgewater "Fees at my father's being created Viscount Brackley."

9 November, 1616. Rec. of Mr. Tho. Whilbe to discharge fees for my Lord's creation of Viscount Brackley, the somme of . . . . . cli  
 Unde: payd severall fees to the King's servants, acc-  
 CAMD. SOC. 12. 3 q





cordinge to a noate sett downe and subscribed by		
Mr. Garter, the somme of	. . . . .	87 <sup>li</sup>
More disbursed—		
A reward to yonge Mr. St. George	. . . . .	1 <sup>li</sup> 2 <sup>s</sup>
Reward to the Keepers of the Counsell Chamber	. . . . .	1 <sup>li</sup> 2 <sup>s</sup>
To Sir George Coppin's Clearke, for velume, florish- inge, and strings for your Lop.'s pattent	. . . . .	3 <sup>li</sup> 13 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup>
To the same Cleark, your Lp.'s reward for engross- inge the pattent	. . . . .	1 <sup>li</sup> 6 <sup>s</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup>
Some totall of the fees and rewards } for your Lop.'s creation . . . }		95 <sup>li</sup> 6 <sup>s</sup>
7 <sup>o</sup> Decemb. 1616.	More by me disbursed to make 104 <sup>li</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> , which I receyvid of your Lop. and of Mr. Nicholas Gibbons, the somme of 108 <sup>li</sup> 3 <sup>s</sup> 9 <sup>d</sup> , which was delivered to Sir John Egerton 7 Dec. 1616, I say added by me the somme of . . . . .	3 <sup>li</sup> 15 <sup>s</sup> 3 <sup>d</sup>
31 Decemb. 1616.	Delivered by me to my cosin Marburye to make up 33 <sup>li</sup> 12 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> the somme of 34 <sup>li</sup> 8 <sup>s</sup> 10 <sup>d</sup> for your Lop.'s rewards the last Newyeres tyde in Court, I say added by me . . . . .	0 <sup>li</sup> 16 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup>
Soe the totall by me disbursed is . . . . .		99 <sup>li</sup> 17 <sup>s</sup> 9 <sup>d</sup>
Soe there remayneth due to your Lop. . . . .		2 <sup>s</sup> 3 <sup>d</sup>
Which somme of 2 <sup>s</sup> 3 <sup>d</sup> is herewith presented.		

ARTH. MAYNWARINGE.



## THE KING'S INTERFERENCE IN CHANCERY.

[The following is the first and, as far as appears, the last Privy Seal addressed by James I. to Viscount Brackley, by that title. It relates to the speedy termination of a private suit, and authorizes the Lord Chancellor to call to his aid in deciding it the new Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, Sir Henry Montagu, who had just succeeded Sir Edward Coke. For a somewhat similar interposition see p. 464.]

To our right trusty and right welbeloved Cousin and Counsellor, the Lord Vicomt Brackley, our Chancellor of England.

JAMES R.

RIGHT trustie and right welbeloved Counsellor, we greet you well. It is not unknowen unto you how often we have been importuned in the cause depending between Sir Richard Champernon and the heyres of the Earle of Devonshire deceased; wherof we were desirous that a finall end should have been long since made; which neverthesse could not be so long as our late Chief Justice, who was one of the assessors, stood upon his removiall from that place. Wherefore, that hinderance being now taken away, we have thought fitt to signifie our pleasure unto you, that you take unto you our now Chief Justice of our Bench in the place of the other, together with the other assistantes that have hitherto been employed in that business, and use all your endeavours to make an end thereof this terme, according to the justice and equitie of the cause, that so both the parties themselves may be eased of the great paines and charge they have been at in prosecuting the same, and we our self freed from their continuall importunitie. Given under our signet, at our Pallace of Westminster, the fower and twentieth day of November, in the fowerteenth yeere of our raigne of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the fyftythe.

---





## MUSTER-MASTER OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE.

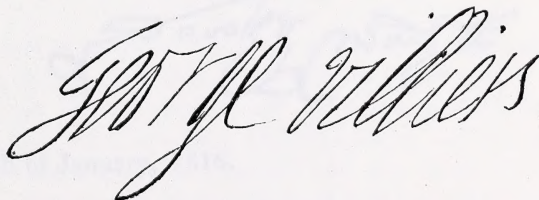
[The writer of the ensuing letter had been created Viscount Villiers, on the 27th August preceding its date. On the 5th January following (Camden's "Annals" in Kennett ii. 647) he was raised to the rank of Duke of Buckingham.]

Indorsed, "Rec. 19 Decembris, 1616. In behalfe of Mr. Cotterell to be Muster M<sup>r</sup> in the Com. of Buck."

To my very worthy frend, Sir John Egerton, knt.

SIR,—I have written joyntly to your self and the rest of my deputie Lieutenantes recommending Clement Cottrell, my servant, unto your favor to be made Mustermaster of Buckinghamshire. And though I doubt not but the notice you will take therein of my desire to doe him good will suffice, yet I could not so satisfie my self without writing singly to you, upon whose love toward me I most relye, and with whome I take more libertie then with the rest, assuring my self that you will give your best furtherance to any reasonable thing I affect. This therefore I recommend unto you as a businesse of myne own, being for one of whose honest and civill carriage I have had long tryall, and for whome I accompt that I cannot doe more then he hath deserved. I knowe it is needelesse to use more wordes, when the least touch of my desire is sufficient with you for using your best meanes to effect it, and to binde me in all things to shew my self

Your very affectionate frend at command,

A handwritten signature in dark ink, reading "George Villiers". The script is elegant and cursive, with a large, flowing initial 'G' and a long, sweeping underline.

Newmarkett, Decemb. 1616.

---





## WADHAM COLLEGE, OXFORD.

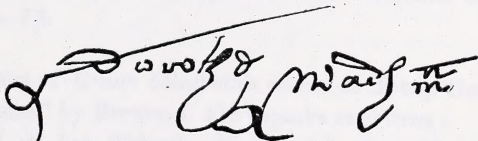
[Mrs. Dorothy Wadham writes to Lord Brackley respecting "my college," as if her late husband had had no concern in the foundation of it. *Vide* Chalmers' Hist. of Un. Oxford, p. 405.

To the right honorable my very good Lord, Thomas Lord  
Ellesmere, Vicount Brackley, Lord Chancelor of England,  
these.

RIGHT HONORABLE,

Having lately understood that your Lordshipp hath been pleased out of your honorable disposition to respect my College in Oxford, and to afford it your honorable countenance when it was enforced to troubles by such as should rather have laboured to better it then to undermine it, whereby (were it not for your honorable favour) it had receyved a great losse without recovery, I hold it my duty (both in respect of this and many other your Lordshipp's honorable favours towards me) to make this meane acknowledgment of my thankfullnes, beseeching the continuance of your Lordshipp's honorable favour towards my College. And soe, with my prayers for the encrease of your Lordship's honor, health, and happines, and with the remembrance of my duty and service I rest

Your Lordship's to be comaunded,



From Edge, the 28th of January, 1616.



## NOTES AND CORRECTIONS.

---

*Page 1.*—The earliest known enumeration of our records occurs in an indenture dated the 9th September, fifth Richard II. by which the records then in the Tower were transferred by a retiring Master of the Rolls to his successor. A translation of that document was published by C. P. Cooper, Esq. in his "Account of the Public Records," i. 449. Since the reign of Richard II. the more ancient records have been transferred from time to time from the Rolls Chapel to the Tower, whenever the former repository has become over-crowded, and a document of the kind now published was executed upon every transfer, but no one has yet been printed. The transfer alluded to in this document was probably the last but one which has taken place from the Rolls. The records of the several kinds here enumerated now in the Tower come down to the end of the reign of Edward IV. A warrant was granted by Elizabeth to transfer the records of the same kind from Richard III. to Edward VI. (Leland's *Collectanea*, ii. 656); but for some reason which does not appear, it was not acted upon. Much information upon this subject will be found in Mr. Cooper's "Proposal for the Erection of a General Record Office," p. 79.

*P. 28.*—Upon the subject of Queen Elizabeth's accession Bishop Goodman ("Court of King James," by Brewer, i. 418) speaks as follows:

"The Queen deprived all her Bishops: she did not spare Nicholas Heath, Archbishop of York, who being then Lord Chancellor, took special care that Queen Mary's death should be concealed, and none should know it, until himself, sitting that very day in Parliament, desired the Lords that the Commons might be sent for up; who coming, and expecting to have





some message from the Queen, Heath acquainted them with tears that God was pleased to take the Queen to his mercy, and what a virtuous good Queen she was. But then he added that she had a sister Elizabeth behind, to whom the right of the kingdom did devolve, and did desire that they might go jointly together and proclaim Queen Elizabeth. Then all of them cried, "Queen Elizabeth! Queen Elizabeth!" and so they went out to proclaim her. This was a very good piece of service; for by this contriving, the proclaiming of the Queen was in effect an Act of Parliament, and had she no other title, or had her title, such as it was, been any way insufficient or defective, this had abundantly supplied all; so much did God bless her upon her first entrance into the kingdom. Now, how Queen Elizabeth did requite this; for within four days she took the Chancellorship from him, for she knew that it could not stand with her other designs that he should have the Great Seal. Yet she would not give the title of Chancellor to any other because he had never offended. Only she erected a new office to make a Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, who should have the same power, though not the same title."

Among the Harleian MSS. No. 293, is a list of Proclamations issued during the reign of Elizabeth, the first being a Proclamation on her coming to the throne; but though others are dated with the day of the month when they were issued, this is only stated generally to have been published in November 1558.

Sir John Hayward in his "Annals of Queen Elizabeth," as printed by Mr. Bruce (Camden Society Publications, 7), tells us, speaking of Queen Mary, that "whilest she lay thus languishing under the heavy hand of death, many false rumours were spreade abroad that she was deade:" Hayward further on says, that Queen Elizabeth was proclaimed by the Heralds, &c. in various places on Thursday 17th November, the very day of Mary's decease.

*P. 29.*—With reference to this Commission it may be worth while to quote the words of the author of the General Biographical Dictionary, iii. 275:—"In the Chancery he (Sir Nicholas Bacon) distinguished himself by a very moderate use of power, and the respect he shewed to the common law. At his own request an Act of Parliament was made to settle and establish the power of a Lord Keeper, though he might probably have taken





away all need of this by procuring the title of Lord Chancellor: but according to his motto, which was *mediocra firma*, he was content to be safe and did not desire to be great." In a note the Commission (or Patent, as it is there called,) inserted in this Collection is referred to, as well as the Statute which was subsequently passed.

*P. 61.*—The words "of Chirche" ought to be "of Chiche," and they ought to follow "Darcy" in the next line, and not "Haward of Effingham."

*L. 2, col. 2.*—"Darcy of Nevill" ought to be "Darcy of Menill."

*P. 64.*—After the name of "Thomas Clement, gent." Strype omits "Margaret Clement, widdowe," and he gives the name "Anthony Wilnison," in the last line but two of the page, "Anthony Williamson."

*P. 101.*—The number of the Harleian MS. containing an account of the last illness and death of Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex, is 293, and not 392, as here stated.

*P. 131.*—Other papers, since examined, would lead to the belief that Henry Earl of Derby, for some reason, always signed by deputy; at least such seems to have been the case with documents at Bridgewater House. His secretary was Michael Doughty.

*P. 247.*—One of the earliest allusions to Sumptuary Laws occurs in the interlude of "Godly Queene Hester," printed in 1561, but first acted no doubt at a considerably anterior date. The only known copy is in the Collection of the Duke of Devonshire. There Pride, "poorely arayed," enters singing a satirical song, and complaining that Haman having bought up all the cloth worth any thing, no man could procure a good gown:—

" And any man in the towne  
Doe by him a good gowne,  
He is verye wrothe,  
And wyll hym straye tell  
The statute of apparell  
Shall teache hym good:  
Wherefore, by this day,  
I dare not goe gay;  
Threde bare is my hooede."



*P.* 281.—Farnihirst, or Fernichurst, was a well-known principal residence of the Kers, ancestors of the Marquess of Lothian. In the original it has been miswritten, as it is here printed, *Farmhirst*.

*P.* 284.—The words “*iiij*s the hundred,” should have been written *iiij*li the hundred: six score or 120 pounds were reckoned to the hundred, and, at 8*d.* a pound, that amounts to 4*l.* the hundred; and the difference between 48*s.* and 80*s.* on 900,000*li* of tin, will be found to amount to 14,000*l.*, the sum stated. In the next line there is perhaps another clerical error, the sense requiring us to read, “I can not *but* thynke.”

*P.* 314, *l.* 4.—For “Castell of *Surry*, alias Montergill,” read “Castell of *Gurry*, alias Montergill.”

*P.* 373.—On the death of the Duke of Lenox on the 12th February, 1624–5, John Taylor, the Water-Poet, published a broadside to his memory, calling him “that gracious and illustrious Prince Lewis Steward, Duke of Richmond and Linnox,” &c. The “Epitaph” runs as follows—

“ Good, gracious, great, Richmond and Linnox Duke,  
God, king and countries servant here doth lye;  
Whose living merits merit no rebuke,  
For whose lives losse lamenting Memory  
Our hearts are growing graves of griefes and cares,  
Which when we die wee’le leave unto our heires.”

This is not very intelligible, and the rest is as little worthy of extraction or explanation. It was “printed for Henry Gosson, 1624.”

George Marceline wrote a “lamentable broadside” on the same event, printed for John Trundle.—*Vide* an account of a work by Marceline printed in 1625, in Bridgewater Catalogue, p. 185.

*P.* 470.—Samuel Rowlands produced a sheet-poem on this occasion, entitled “Sir Thomas Overbury; or, the Poysoned Knight’s Complaint;” on the top of which is a wood cut representing a skeleton lying on a tomb, on one side of which stands Time, and on the other Justice. On the tomb are inscribed the following lines—





“ Within this house of Death a dead man lies,  
 Whose blood, like Abels, up for vengeance cries :  
 Time hath revealed what to trueth belongs,  
 And Justice sword is drawne to right my wrongs.  
 Your poysoned mindes did me with poyson kill :  
 Let true repentance purge you from that ill.”

The rest of the page is filled with a poem of seventy-two lines, subscribed with the author's name. “Imprinted at London for John White.”

It is no where enumerated among the productions of Rowlands.

*P. 475.*—In the Library of the Society of Antiquaries is preserved an anonymous poem on the death of James Franklin, on the 9th December, 1615. It begins—

“ I am arraigned at the black dreadfull barre,  
 Where sinners (so red as scarlet) Judges are :  
 All my inditements are my horrid crimes,  
 Whose story will affright succeeding times,  
 As (now) they drive the present into wonder,  
 Making men tremble as trees struck with thunder.”

*P. 483.*—Among the MSS. at Bridgewater House is also a letter from Sir Robert Naunton, dated 19th August, 1616, on the subject of the “many petitions from Sir Richard Champenown.” It appears from it that the Lord Chancellor had furnished the King with his “opinion concerning the cause.” It had been of long standing, and the King urged Lord Ellesmere either to decide it himself or to call to his assistance the C. J. of the Common Pleas, Justice Doddridge, Justice Croke, or other learned persons acquainted with the facts and circumstances, as it would be impossible to satisfy either party “by way of composition.” The King, through Sir Robert Naunton, urged the Lord Chancellor to put an end to the proceeding before the next term, which of course would not arrive until November.

*P. 485.*—A. Chalmers, in his History of the University of Oxford, p. 405, says—

“As he (Wadham) died before this design could be carried into execution, he bequeathed the management of it to his wife Dorothy, the daughter of Sir William Petre.”





# INDEX.

---

ABBOT, Archbishop, his letters for the burning of Legate and Wightman, 446, 448.

Aldridge, Sir John, death of, 256.

Alençon, Duke-of, his projected marriage with Queen Elizabeth, 74.

Allegiance, oath of, orders for administering it to persons from abroad, 423.

All Souls' College, Oxford, and Stanton Harcourt, 117, 132.

Alnager of Devonshire and Cornwall, 93.

Altham, Baron, his opinion of Sir Edward Coke, 448.

Anecdotes and Traditions by Mr. W. J. Thoms, 144.

Anjou, Duke of, projected marriage of Queen Elizabeth with, 50, 70, 74.

Anthony, Charles, the King's engraver, employed to alter the Great Seal, 402.

Anticipation, commission of Henry VIII. for collecting monies by, 3.

Apparel, Act of 3 and 4 Edw. IV., and proclamation of Queen Elizabeth respecting dress, 247, 489.

Aquila, Don Juan, his descent upon and evacuation of Ireland, 329.

Archery, warrant to the Lord Keeper for the encouragement of, 217.

Assay, order of taking the, 186.

Associations for the defence of Queen Elizabeth in 1584, 108.

Bacon, Lord, a jewel deposited as security for a loan to, 395.

———— appointed King's counsel, 367.

———— conjecture that he wrote Sir R. Cecil's letter, 305.

———— probability that he was private Secretary to Sir Robert Cecil, 269.

———— his Chancery suit, and Lady Bacon's letter respecting it, 465.

———— his first promotion, and his letter to Lord Ellesmere upon it, 266.

———— his letter on the proposed reduction of the fees of the Clerk of the Star-Chamber, 272.

———— his memorandum of the delivery of a box of evidence to Lord Ellesmere, 205.



- Bacon, Lord, his office of Clerk of the Star-Chamber in reversion, 266.  
 ——— his receipt for the Kalendar of the Star-Chamber, 427.  
 ——— his representation to Lord Ellesmere respecting the fees of the Clerk of the Star-Chamber, 429.
- Bacon, Sir Nicholas, commission to, as Lord Keeper, to hear causes as Chancellor, 29.  
 ——— his arguments on the projected marriage of Queen Elizabeth with the Duke of Anjou, 50.
- Bailiwick of Barking, John Wilfred's appointment to the, 106.
- Bales, Peter, his employment by John Daniel to forge letters of Robert Earl of Essex, 323.
- Bancroft, Archbishop, his approbation of a new Charter for Canterbury, 426.
- Barnes, Richard, recommended to Lord Ellesmere, 222.
- Baronets, Lord Ellesmere's letter regarding the creation of, 449.
- Baronius, death of, and state of his work on Ecclesiastical History, 492.
- Baron of the Exchequer in Cheshire, paper on the duties, fees, &c. of, 306.
- Barrow, Henry, depositions of, respecting his tenets and works, 167, 177.
- Baskerville, Sir Thomas, death of, 244.
- Bedford, Earl of, commission to him and others for hearing suits, 23.  
 ——— the illness of, 463.
- Bees, St. foundation of, by Archbishop Grindall, 98.
- Bellarmino, Lord Northampton's answer to, 456.
- Berwick, Surveyor of the Works at, 101.
- Bidston, Master of the Game at, Lord Ellesmere appointed, 96.
- Bills by immediate warrant, orders against passing, 215, 398.
- Bingham, Sir Richard, fac-simile of his handwriting, 157.  
 ——— his depositions against Sir Bryan O'Rourke, 144.
- Bishopricks of Bristol and Oxford, Privy Seal regarding, 875.
- Blount, Charles, Lord Montjoy and Earl of Devonshire, appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 318.
- Blount, Sir Christopher, letter for the execution of, 318.
- Bone, Thomas, his account of the trial of Ann Turner, 470.
- Books, John Norton's patent for printing certain, 373.
- Border affairs, orders regarding, 276.  
 ——— Queen Elizabeth's letter to King James regarding, 224.
- Border causes, Report of the Commissioners of England and Scotland appointed to settle, 229.
- Borders, brief of the boundaries of the, 276.
- Bower, Robert, Parker's Deputy, Lord Buckhurst's letters upon, 201, 203.
- Bowle, Robert, examination and depositions of, 172.
- Brewer, Mr. his "Court of King James I." by Goodman, 100, 120, 134, 487.
- Bridgewater Catalogue referred to, 83, 94, 188, 490.
- Brill, death of Lord Burghe, Governor of the, 270.
- Bristol, the Bishop of Limerick appointed to the See of, 375.





- Bromley, Sir Henry, appointed Receiver of Middlesex, 372.
- Bromley, Sir Thomas, his speeches, 81, 82.
- Bruce, Lord, and Mr. Sackville, their duel, 463.
- Bruce, Mr., his edition of Hayward's Annals of Elizabeth, 488.
- Buckhurst, Lord, his letter regarding the fees of Parker's office, 208.
- Buckhurst, Lord, his letters respecting the deputy of his cousin John Parker, 198, 199, 201, 203.
- Buckingham, Duke of, his letter, as Viscount Villiers, to Sir John Egerton, 484.
- Burbage, Richard, his players rewarded for acting Othello at Harefield, 343.
- Burghes, Lord, Governor of the Brill, his death, 270.
- Burghley, Lord, letter to, from Sir William Maitland, on the exclusion of the Line of Scotland, 41.
- fac-simile of his handwriting, 139.
- his letter concerning the office of Chamberlain of Cheshire, 192.
- his letter for the alteration of a Roll, 200.
- his letter for the relief of Prisoners in the King's Bench, 111.
- his letter for the Vicars Choral of Hereford, 119.
- his letter regarding Sir W. Cordell's hospital at Long Melford, 159.
- his letter respecting the coining of Crown gold, 179.
- Burghley, Lord, his letter respecting the jurisdiction of the University of Cambridge in Sturbridge fair, 127.
- his letter respecting the trial of Mary Queen of Scots, 120.
- his letter on the securities of the Master of the Mint, 191.
- his *Memoria Mortuorum*, 101.
- Burghon, Mr. his "Life and Times of Sir Thomas Gresham," 4, 180, 191.
- Burning, the, of Legate and Wightman for heresy, 446, 448.
- Cambridge University, paper concerning the admission of Scottish Students into, 444.
- its jurisdiction in Sturbridge fair, 127.
- Campion, Edmund, and his associates, execution of, 83.
- Canterbury, documents relating to a new charter for, 424.
- Cecill, Sir Robert, his letter for elevating Lord Howard de Walden to the Peerage, 268.
- his letter for the Patent of the Earl of Essex, 269.
- his letter of condolence to Lord Ellesmere on the death of his son, Thomas Egerton, 305.
- Cecill, Sir William, *see* Burghley, Lord.
- Chaloner, Sir Thomas, his letter to Lord Ellesmere, 363.
- letter to, from Lord Ellesmere, 359.
- Chamberlain of Cheshire, Lord Burghley's letters concerning, 192.





- Chamberlain, Thomas, his letter to Lord Ellesmere respecting Recusants and the Oath of Allegiance, 453.
- Champernown, Sir Richard, the King's interference in his suit, 483.
- Chancery, Masters in, their petition to Lord Ellesmere, 214.
- 
- Sir C. Hatton's order regarding, 125.
- 
- money borrowed by the King from persons belonging to the Court of, 445.
- 
- Records, fees to the Keepers of, 91.
- 
- Records deposited in the Tower, 1, 91.
- 
- reform of the fees of, by Lord Ellesmere and Sir J. Puckering, 208, 214.
- 
- the King's interference in the proceedings in, 463, 483.
- 
- the Lord Keeper authorised to hear causes in, 29.
- Charities, Commissioners of, for the North Riding of Yorkshire, 160.
- Charities, Trustees for, 228.
- Charter for Canterbury, documents respecting the grant of a new one, 424.
- Cherry, Francis, narrative of his voyage, &c. to Russia, 292.
- Cheshire, Chamberlain of, Lord Burghley's letter regarding the, 192.
- 
- Vice-Chamberlain of, Privy Seal regarding the, 193.
- Church of Ireland, Articles for the reform of the, 7.
- Cinque Ports, the Earl of Northampton, Lord Warden of the, 426.
- Clerkship of the Star-Chamber given in reversion to Lord Bacon, 266.
- 
- Clinton, Lord, writ of Summons to Parliament for, 441.
- Cloth, exportation of, the Earl of Cumberland's letter on his Patent for the, 335.
- Cobham, Lord, order for his execution, 382.
- 
- Serjeant Hele's loan to, 391.
- Coinage, project for improving the, 180.
- Coining of Crown Gold, Lord Burghley's letter regarding the, 179.
- Coke, Sir Edward, Baron Altham's and Justice Williams' opinion of, 448.
- 
- his conduct on the trial of Mrs. Turner, 472.
- 
- his letter abandoning his intended purchase of Cressingham in Norfolk, 462.
- 
- his signature to a declaration respecting the tenure of royal manors, 303.
- 
- his singularity of opinion respecting the burning of two heretics, 447, 448.
- Colchester Corporation, grant of certain lands to, 102.
- Collier, J. Payne, his History of Dramatic Poetry and the Stage, 127.
- Commission to concealers revoked, 88.
- 
- to inquire into Charities in the North Riding of Yorkshire, 160.
- Commissioners appointed to settle affairs of the Borders, 224, 229.
- 
- for the sale of Crown lands, Queen Elizabeth's instructions to, 285.
- 
- instructions to, for raising money for knighting Prince Henry, 436, 437.



- Commonwealth, notes for the redress of the, 11.
- Companies of London and concealers, 88.
- Concealed lands, letter from Sir Christopher Hatton respecting, 87, 88.
- Concealers and the Companies of London, 88.
- Conference, heads of a, on the projected marriage of Queen Elizabeth, 78.
- Constable of Scarborough Castle, 103.
- Cordell, Sir William, Master of the Rolls, 91.
- his Hospital at Long Melford, 159.
- Coronation, order of precedence at a, 59.
- Cotes, Alexander, his letters respecting the Exchequer at Chester, 206, 213.
- Cottrell, Clement, made Muster-Master of Bucks, 484.
- Cowley, his account of expenses on the visit of Queen Elizabeth to Harefield, 344.
- Cox, Sir Richard, punished for slander against the Earl of Northampton, 457.
- Cranfield, Sir Lionel, mention of, 460, 462.
- Cressingham, Norfolk, Sir Edward Coke's intended purchase of the Manor of, 462.
- Cross, St. Mastership of, given to the Rev. Arthur Lake, 369.
- Crown Lands, on the entail of, 396.
- instructions to the Commissioners for the sale of, 285.
- Cumberland, Earl of, Commission to, for fitting out ships of war, 263.
- his letter regarding his patent for the exportation of cloth, 335.
- Dale, Dr. Valentine, his right of presentation to Sherburne Hospital, Durham, 113.
- Daniel, John, his sentence in the Star-Chamber for forging and embezzling the letters of Robert Earl of Essex, 327.
- petitions of, to Sir Thomas Egerton and the Privy Council, 357, 358.
- Danvers, Sir Charles, letter for the execution of, 318.
- Darcy, Sir Edward, his possession of Durham House, 377.
- Davys, Sir John, fac-simile of his handwriting, 416.
- his letter to Lord Ellesmere on the affairs of Ireland, 410.
- his poem of "Orchestra," 1596, 188.
- Declaration respecting the treaty between England and France, 450.
- Decree of the Privy Council in 1559 on the subject of apparel, 247.
- Denmark and Sweden, peace between, confirmed under the Great Seal, 458.
- Derby, Alice, Countess Dowager of, her marriage with Lord Ellesmere, 205.
- Derby, Earldom of, evidence relating to, deposited with Lord Ellesmere, 205.
- Ferdinando Earl of, his death and the dispute regarding the lordship of the Isle of Man, 133.
- Henry Earl of, fac-simile of his handwriting, 131.
- his appointment of Lord Ellesmere Master of the Game at Bidston, 96.
- his pardon as





- Lord of Man to Robert Mark Neven, a felon, 133.
- Devonshire, Earl of, appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 367.
- his claim to Fotheringay, and letter to Lord Ellesmere regarding it, 381.
- Dublin, Archbishop of, his articles for the reform of the Church of Ireland, 7.
- Dunfermline, Lord, his letter to Lord Ellesmere, 406.
- Durham House, Sir W. Raleigh's claim to the possession of, 376, 378, 380.
- Edward VI. and Mary, by Mr. P. F. Tytler, 25.
- Edward VI. life of, by Sir John Hayward, 23.
- Egerton, Lady Elizabeth, jewel lent to her and returned, 313.
- Egerton, Lady, her letter to Sir John Egerton respecting Franklin, 474.
- Egerton, Sir John, Baron of the Exchequer in Cheshire, 306.
- his lameness, 362, 365.
- letter to, from Lord Ellesmere, 393.
- the King godfather to his son and heir, 479.
- Egerton, Thomas, Baron of the Exchequer at Chester, 206, 213.
- death of, 304.
- Elizabeth and her Times, by Mr. Wright, 34, 116, 180, 316.
- Elizabeth, Queen, Proclamation when she came to the throne, 28.
- fac-simile of her signature, 193.
- Elizabeth, Queen, her letter to King James on Border affairs, 224.
- her visit to the Lord Keeper at Harefield, and its expenses, 340.
- letter to, dissuading her from a war with Scotland, 30.
- projected marriage of, 34, 50, 74, 78.
- Ellesmere, Lord, when Solicitor General, appointed Master of the Game at Bidston, 96.
- his letter to Lord Burghley respecting the Master of the Mint, 188.
- when Attorney General, appointed Chamberlain of Cheshire, 192.
- his authority, as Master of the Rolls, to alter a Roll, 201.
- license to sport to, 95.
- made Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, 214.
- his care when first appointed Lord Keeper to James I., 370.
- appointed Lord Chancellor of England, 381.
- his creation as Viscount Brackley, 480.
- his dislike of Sir Edward Coke, 479.
- his heads of a proclamation for calling King James's first Parliament, 384.
- his letter to his son regarding the creation of Baronets, 449.
- his letter to Lord Erskine, 401.





Ellesmere, Lord, his letter to Lord Northampton, 361.

———— his letter to Lord Salisbury respecting the rewards to former Lords Chancellor, 402.

———— his letter to Sir John Egerton, 393.

———— his letter to Sir Thomas Chaloner, 359.

———— his marriage to Alice, Countess Dowager of Derby, 205.

———— imputation of haughtiness against, 360, 364.

———— letter to from Lord Dunfermline, 406.

———— letter to from Lord Erskine, 400.

———— reply of Sir T. Chaloner to his letter, 363.

———— Serjeant Hele's loan of £400 to, 315.

———— the Queen's visit to him at Harefield, expenses of, 340.

———— when knighted, 179.

England and France, treaty between, 450.

England and Spain, peace between, 395.

England under Edw. VI. and Mary, by Mr. P. F. Tytler, 25.

Entail of the Crown Lands, 396.

Erskine, Lord, fac-simile of his handwriting, 400.

———— Lord Ellesmere's letter to, 401.

Essex, Robert Earl of, embezzlement of his letters by John Daniel, 321.

———— fac-simile of his handwriting, 304.

———— his execution, 318.

Essex, Robert, Earl of, his friends, Sir Charles Danvers and Christopher Blount, ordered for execution, 318.

———— his letter to Lord Ellesmere on the death of Thomas Egerton, 304.

———— his sudden employment on the appearance of the Spanish Fleet in the channel, 274.

———— patent for the, 269.

Essex, Lady, extortion of money from by John Daniel for the Earl of Essex's letters, 321.

Essex, Earl of, and Henry Howard, the duel between, 463.

Essex, Sir Michael Hicckes, appointed Receiver of, 374.

Eure, Ralph Lord, his letter to Lord Ellesmere on the Court of the Welch Marches, 417.

Examinership of Wales, stay of the grant of the, 375.

Exchange, Warden of the, Lord Knyvett's claim to the office, 432.

Exchequer, Court of at Chester, letters regarding, 206, 213.

Expedition against Spain, commission to the Earl of Essex for, 239.

Faryngton, Mr., his law-suit with Dean Nowell, 135.

Fees of Mr. John Parker's office, 208.

———— of the Clerk of the Star-Chamber, Lord Bacon's letter on the proposed reduction of, 271.

———— of the Court of Chancery, reform of the, 208, 214.



- Fees to the Keeper of the Books of the Rolls, 197.
- Felons, commission empowering certain persons to send them to the galleys, 116.
- Fitzwilliam, Sir William, his patent for Fotheringay, 381.
- Fleetwood, Recorder of London, his letters regarding criminals, 116.
- Florence, intelligence from, sent by Henry Tweedy, 420.
- Foreman, Dr., his concern in the murder of Sir T. Overbury, 471.
- Forester, James, his examination, 178.
- Fotheringay, conflicting claims of the Earl of Devonshire and Sir William Fitzwilliam regarding, 381.
- Franklin, account of the execution of, for his concern in Sir T. Overbury's murder, 473.
- French Wines, customs on, Sir John Swinerton's letter to Lord Ellesmere regarding, 459.
- the dispute regarding referred to Lord Ellesmere and the Earl of Northampton, 460.
- Fugitives, Roman Catholic, list of, 63.
- Galleys, commission for sending prisoners to the, 116.
- Game of Swans, commission regarding, 49.
- Games, unlawful, discouraged, 217.
- Gate, Sir Henry, his son Edward appointed Constable of Scarborough Castle, 103.
- Gerrard, Sir Gilbert, his letter on the fees due to the Keepers of Chancery Records, 91.
- Gerrard, Sir Gilbert, on the oath of the Marshal of the Court of Chancery, 194.
- Goldsmiths' Company, their petition against the Warden of the Exchange, 432.
- Goodman, Bishop, Court of King James I. by Brewer, 100, 120, 134, 487.
- Goodrich, Thomas, punished for slander against the Earl of Northampton, 457.
- Grafton, Keeper of the Parks at, Lord Warwick appointed, 124.
- Gray, Lord, order for his execution, 382.
- Great Seal, warrant for the alteration of the, 402.
- Greenwood, John, his examination, 171, 176.
- Gresham, Sir T., Mr. Burgon's Life of, 4, 180, 191.
- Grindall, Archbishop, his foundation of St. Bees, 98.
- Gulick, siege of, letter from George Shute regarding, 443.
- Halifax, market and fair, a patent for establishing, 107, 115.
- Hans Towns, extension of time to the merchants of the, 273.
- Harefield, Queen Elizabeth's visit to the Lord Keeper at, 340.
- Harleston, Henry, annuity to, 99.
- Hatton, Sir Christopher, fac-simile of his handwriting, 89.
- letter respecting the right of Dr. V. Dale to the presentation of Sherburne Hospital, 113.
- his order to Masters in Chancery, 125.





- Hatton, Sir Christopher, letter from respecting concealed lands, 87, 88.
- Hay, Alexander, Clerk of the Council in Scotland, 406.
- Hayward, Sir John, his life of Edward VI., 23.
- Hele, Serjeant, and his hopes to be Master of the Rolls, 315.
- loan to Lord Ellesmere, 315.
- letter for the favour of Lord Ellesmere, 399.
- petition to the king, 391.
- Henneage, Michael, fees due to him and Sir T. Henneage, as joint Keepers of the Chancery Records, 91.
- Henry III., his Charter to the University of Cambridge, 127.
- Henry VIII., commission from for collecting monies by anticipation, 3.
- his grant of certain lands to the Corporation of Colchester, 102.
- Henry, Prince of Wales, Privy Seal for raising money for knighting him, 435.
- Hereford, confirmation of a grant of lands to the vicars choral of, 119.
- Dr. Bennet made Bishop of, 370.
- Hester, Godly Queen, the interlude of, 489.
- Heywood, John, the dramatist, period of his death, 63, 65.
- Hickes, Sir Michael, appointed Receiver of Essex, 374.
- History of Dramatic Poetry and the Stage, by J. Payne Collier, 127.
- Hoddesdon, Christopher, his statement of the case of the Merchant Adventurers against the Earl of Cumberland, 337.
- Howard de Walden, Lord, his elevation to the Peerage, 267.
- writ of summons to Parliament for, 441.
- Howard, Henry, and Lord Essex, the duel between, 463.
- Huntingdon, Earl of, date of his death, 210.
- Hutton, Matthew, Archbishop of York, instructions to as one of the Commissioners for the Presidency of the North, 210.
- his letters to Lord Ellesmere respecting the parsonage of Linton and York House, 221, 222, 223.
- Immediate warrant, orders against passing bills by, 215, 398.
- Imprisonment of a Peer, letter regarding, 25.
- Instructions to Commissioners for raising money for knighting Prince Henry, 437.
- forsale of Crown Lands, 285.
- Ireland, immediate supply of money for, 318.
- instructions to Sir Ant. St. Leger for the government of, 13.
- reform of the church of, 7.
- royal prerogative in, 66.
- Scottish undertakers in, denization of, 442.
- Sir John Davys' letter to Lord Ellesmere on the affairs of, 410.
- Isle of Man, Lord Derby's claim to, and Sir J. Popham's letter upon it, 281.
- James I., his arrival at Theobalds, 369.





James I., his interference in Chancery, 463, 483.

—— his letter to Queen Elizabeth on Border affairs, 226.

Jersey, Lord Ellesmere's instructions for making out Sir W. Raleigh's patent as Governor of, 313.

—— waste lands in, commission to Sir W. Raleigh and others for granting, 314.

Johnson, Mr., his license of mortmain for endowing a school, 200.

Judges, Sir J. Popham's letter regarding the appointment of, 388.

Kalendars of the Star-Chamber put into the hands of Lord Bacon, and his receipt for them, 427.

Keeper of the Books of the Rolls, his fees, 197.

Keeper of the Great Seal, authorised to hear causes as Lord Chancellor, 29.

Kempe, Mr. A. J., his Loseley MSS. regarding the Game of Swans, 49.

King's Bench, commission for the relief of prisoners in the, 111.

—— Counsel, Lord Bacon omitted to be included among the, 367.

Knighting Prince Henry, proceedings for raising money for his knighting, 435, 436, 437.

Knyvett, Baron, summons of to the House of Lords, 409.

Knyvett, Lord, his claim to the office of Warden of the Exchange, 432.

Lake, Rev. Arthiur, made Master of St. Cross, 369.

Lake, Sir Thomas, his letter to Lord Ellesmere regarding the cause of *Skyllicorne v. Woolfreston* in Chancery, 464.

—— Lord Ellesmere's letter to, 370.

—— Thomas, punished for slander against the Earl of Northampton, 457.

Lambarde, William, fac-simile of his handwriting, 229.

—— his account of the execution of the will of Ralph Rokeby, 308.

—— joint Keeper of the Rolls, 228.

Lawley, Thomas, his letter for an office in reversion, 89.

Legate, Bartholomew, the burning of in Smithfield, 446.

Leicester, Earl of, fac-simile of his handwriting, 121.

—— his instrumentality in getting up Associations in defence of the Queen in 1584, 108.

—— his recommendation of William Spicer, 101.

—— patent to, for transporting ordnance to the Netherlands, 121, 122.

Lennox, Duke of, fac-simile of his handwriting, 373.

Leveson, Sir Richard, appointed to command a fleet against the Spaniards in Ireland, 332.

Liberties of the Tower of London, disputes regarding the, 404.

License to sport granted by J. Paget to Lord Ellesmere, 95.



Lincoln's Inn, Deed of Association for Defence of the Queen in 1584, 108.

Line of Scotland, letter from Sir W. Maitland on the exclusion of the, 41.

Linton, the parsonage of, 221.

London, Bishop of, his debt to Dean Nowell, 136.

Long Melford, Sir William Cordell's Hospital at, 159.

Lopez, Dr. Roderigo, grant to and execution of, 100.

Lovelace, Mr., Crown-lease to, 124.

Lucy, Sir Thomas, his present of a buck to Lord Ellesmere, 350.

Mainwaring, Sir Arthur, his account of expenses of the Queen's visit to Harefield, 342.

---

his account of expenses on the creation of Lord Ellesmere as Viscount Brackley, 481.

Maitland, Sir William, his letter to Lord Burghley on the exclusion of the line of Scotland, 41.

Man, Isle of, Sir J. Popham's letter on the claim of Lord Derby to, 281.

---

dispute regarding the Lordship of, 133.

Manors, Royal, declaration respecting the tenure of, 302.

Marches, towards Wales, Lord Eure's letter to Lord Ellesmere on the authority of the Court of, 417.

Marceline, G., his Poem on the Duke of Lennox, 490.

Markham, Sir Griffin, order for his execution, 382.

Martin, Sir Richard, Lord Mayor of London and goldsmith to the Queen, 188.

Martin, Sir Richard, Master of the Mint, his letter, 180.

---

securities required from, 188.

Marriage of Queen Elizabeth, projected, 34, 50, 74, 78.

---

heads of a conference on, 78.

Mary Queen of Scots, letter from Lord Burghley to Lord Ellesmere respecting her trial, 120.

Masters in Chancery, petition from to Lord Ellesmere, 214.

Master of the Ordnance, joint-patent for to Lord Warwick and Sir Philip Sidney, 92.

Master-worker of the Mint, 188.

Matthew, Tobie, Bishop of Durham, fac-similes of his handwriting, 239, 379.

---

his right to the possession of Durham House, 376, 378, 380.

Merchant Adventurers, the Earl of Cumberland's dispute with, 335.

---

their case against the Earl of Cumberland, 337.

Merrick, Sir Gilly, order for the execution of, 318.

Middlesex, Receiver of, Sir H. Bromley appointed, 372.

Mildmay, Sir Walter, fac-simile of his handwriting, 99.

---

his letter for an annuity to Henry Harleston, 99.

---

his notes of the letter of the Earl of Sussex on the projected marriage of Queen Elizabeth, 74.

---

his note on Sir N.





- Bacon's argument respecting the projected marriage of Queen Elizabeth, 59.
- Mill, William, Clerk of the Star-Chamber, his offences pardoned, 316.
- Mint, account of the profits of the, 182.
- order of taking the assay in, 186.
- the affairs of the, and project for improving the coinage, 180.
- Moline, Sir Nicholas, patent for his knighthood, 403.
- Money borrowed by the King from persons belonging to the Court of Chancery, 445.
- raised to resist the Spaniards in Ireland, 329.
- for knighting Prince Henry, 435.
- repayment of, warrant for the, 329.
- Montjoy, Lord, afterwards Earl of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 318.
- Munster, Undertakers in, grant of lands to, 118.
- Muscovy, letter of the Emperor of, to Queen Elizabeth, 288.
- Mynors, Henry, punished for slander against the Earl of Northampton, 457.
- Naunton, Sir R., his letter regarding Sir R. Champernown, 491.
- Netherlands, Thomas Wilson's letter on the treaties with the, 476.
- Neven, Robert Mark, his pardon by Henry Earl of Derby, 133.
- Newspapers, antiquity of, Mr. Watts's letter upon, 131.
- Northampton, Earl of, his reply to Lord Ellesmere's letter, 365.
- letter of Lord Ellesmere to, 361.
- letter of Lord Rochester to, 454.
- Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, 426.
- supposed slander against respecting his predilection for Popery, 457.
- North, President of the Council of the, instructions to, 210.
- Northstead, manor of, granted with the Keepership of Scarborough Castle, 103.
- Northumberland, Sheriff of, Sir W. Selbye appointed, 389.
- Norton, John, printer and bookseller, his patent stayed, 373.
- Nottingham, Lady, the King of Denmark's supposed imputation upon, 467.
- Nowell, Alexander, Dean of St. Paul's, his law-suit and application to Lord Ellesmere, 135.
- fac-simile of his handwriting, 136.
- Oath of allegiance, orders for requiring its administration, 423.
- steps taken against recusants, 453.
- Office in reversion, letter from Thomas Lawley regarding one, 89.
- Orchestra, 1596, a poem by Sir John Davys, 188.
- Order of precedence at a coronation, 59.
- Orders regarding Border affairs, 276.





Ordnance and stores in the Tower, account of, 68.

——— cast-iron, patent to the Earl of Leicester to export to the Netherlands, 121, 122.

——— Master of the, joint patent to Sir Philip Sidney, 92.

O'Rourke, Sir Bryan, report upon the offences of, 144.

Orrell, Richard, Portage, Marshal, or Usher of the Court of Chancery, his oath, 194.

Othello, performance of at Harefield, 343.

Overbury, Sir Thomas, murder of, and Lady Somerset's guilt, 471.

Oxford, stay of the grant of the bishoprick of, 375.

Paget, J., his license to sport granted to Lord Ellesmere, 95.

——— William, his warrant dormant to sport in Seney Park, granted to Lord Ellesmere, 157.

Patent to the Earl of Leicester for exporting cast-iron ordnance to the Netherlands, 122.

——— to William Seres for printing, 139.

Parker, Henry, Lord Morley, his translation of the Triumphs of Petrarch, 63.

——— John, Lord Buckhurst's letters regarding his office for filing bills and answers in Chancery, 198, 199, 201.

——— Mr. Alnager, of Devonshire and Cornwall, 93.

Parliamentary services of Robert Woolfreston rewarded, 463.

Parliament, heads of a proclamation for summoning the first, called by King James, 384.

CAMD. SOC. 12.

Parliament, Privy Seal for the issue of writs for a new, 328.

Peer, imprisonment of a, letter regarding the, 25.

Phillips, Fabian, author of a protest against the execution of Charles I. 104.

——— a judge in North Wales, his letter to Sir F. Walsingham, 105.

Picardy, the troops in, put under the command of Sir Arthur Savage, 244.

Plague, ravages of the, in Scotland, 406.

Prerogative, royal, in Ireland, 66.

——— transference of to Commissioners, 116.

Presents made to the Lord Keeper on the Queen's visit to Harefield, 350.

President of the Council of the North, instructions given to, 210.

Printing, account of the patents to W. Seres for, 138.

Prisoners in the King's Bench, commission for the relief of, 111.

Privy Council, its duties delegated to the Earl of Bedford; &c. 23.

——— petition of John Daniel to, 358.

Proclamation of Q. Elizabeth when she came to the throne, 28.

——— respecting apparel, 247.

——— against conveying victuals and warlike stores to Spain, 259.

Profits of the Mint, account of the, 182.

Popham, Sir John, fac-simile of his handwriting, 285.

——— his heads of a proclamation for calling King James's first parliament, 387.



Popham, Sir. John, letter on Lord Derby's claim to the lordship of the Isle of Man, 281.

———— letter regarding two new judges, 388.

———— letter respecting tin and the mines, 283.

Popish recusants, proceedings against, 83.

Portage of the Court of Chancery, 194.

Power, Capt. Henry, appointed second in command in Picardy, 256.

Puckering, Sir John, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, 208, 215, 221, 222.

Puritans, examinations of Henry Barrow and others, 167.

Radeliffe, Mary, her receipt for a jewel lent to Lady Egerton, 313.

Raleigh, Sir Walter, fac-simile of his handwriting, 94.

———— leases of Stolney and Newland granted to, 94.

———— instructions of Lord Ellesmere for making out a patent to him as Governor of Jersey, 313.

———— commission to, for granting waste lands in Jersey, 314.

———— his claim to the possession of Durham House, 376, 378, 380.

———— letter to the Commissioners regarding Durham House, 380.

Records of Chancery, fees due to the keepers of, 91.

———— preservation of in the Tower, 1, 91, 487.

Russia, narrative of Francis Cherry's voyage to, 292.

Rutland, Lord, and Lord Danvers, their quarrel and duel, 463.

Recusants, proceedings against, 83, 453.

Redress of the Common-wealth, notes for the, 11.

Report of the Commissioners of England and Scotland upon Border causes, 229.

Reynoldes, Mr., succeeds Fabian Phillips as Judge in North Wales, 104.

Rochester, Lord, afterwards Earl of Somerset, his letter to Lord Northampton, 454.

Rokeby, Ralph, account of William Lambard regarding the execution of the will of, 308.

Roll, alteration and amendment of a, 200.

Rolls, Master of the, Serjeant Hele's hopes of being appointed, 315.

Roman Catholic fugitives, list of, 63.

———— search for, 163.

Rowlands, S., his Poem on Sir Thomas Overbury, 490.

Sackville, Mr., and Lord Bruce, their duel, 463.

Salisbury, Earl of, borrowing plate of Lord Ellesmere, 369.

———— letter to, from Lord Ellesmere, respecting his private affairs, 408.

Savage, Sir Arthur, appointed to command the troops in Picardy, 244.

Scotland, Sir W. Maitland's letter on the exclusion of the line of, 41.

———— war with, letter to Q. Elizabeth dissuading her from, 30.





- Scots, Mary Queen of, letter of Lord Burghley, respecting her trial, 120.
- Scottish students, paper concerning the admission of into Cambridge University, 444.
- Scottish undertakers in Ireland, denization of, 442.
- Segar, Sir William, his account of fees on the creation of a Viscount, 480.
- Selbye, Sir William, appointed sheriff of Northumberland, 389.
- Seres, William, the printer, the patents to, 138.
- Serjeants at law, Lord Ellesmere's opinion of them, 372.
- Shakespeare and the story of his stealing deer from Sir Thomas Lucy, 350.
- Sheffield, Lord, appointed Governor of the Brill, on the death of Lord Burghley, 270.
- Sherburne Hospital, Durham, and Dr. Valentine Dale, 113.
- Shute, George, his letter regarding the siege of Gerlick, 443.
- Sidney, Sir H., Deputy in Ireland, 66.
- Sidney, Sir Philip, Dr. Zouch's life of, 92.
- his joint patent of the office of Master of the Ordnance, 92.
- Sinkler, Sir Andrew, letter to, from Lady Nottingham, 467.
- Six Clerks, Parker's dispute with, regarding his deputy, 198, 199—201.
- Slee, Thomas, his account of expenses on the visit of the Queen to Harefield, 347.
- Solicitor-General, probable appointment for the, 134.
- Somerset, Earl of, when Lord Rochester, his letter to Lord Northampton respecting his designs on various high offices, 454.
- Somerset, Lady, and Sir Thomas Overbury's murder, 471.
- Somer, or Somers, William, the jester of Henry VIII., 30, 31.
- Sothworthe, Sir John, search in his house at Samlesbury for Roman Catholics and relics, 163.
- Spain and England, peace between, 395.
- Expedition against; commission to the Earl of Essex for, 239.
- warlike stores and provisions forbidden to be carried there, 259.
- Spaniards in Ireland, Sir Richard Leveson appointed to command the fleet against, 332.
- Spanish fleet in the Channel, sudden employment of the Earl of Essex on the appearance of, 274.
- Speeches of Sir Thomas Bromley when made Lord Keeper, and afterwards when Lord Chancellor, 81.
- Spicer, William, recommended by Lord Leicester to be surveyor of the works at Berwick, 101.
- Spinola, Marquis of, letter from Sir H. Wotton to, 466.
- Stanton Harcourt, parsonage of, given anew to All Souls College, Oxford, 117, 132.
- Star-chamber, Lord Bacon's letter on the proposed reduction of the fees of the Clerk of the, 271.
- his representation regarding the fees of the Clerk of the, 429.
- William Mill, the Clerk of, cleared from his offences, 316.





- Steward, High, of Winchester, an office held by Sir Francis Walsingham, 114.
- St. Leger, Sir Anthony, instructions to him for the government of Ireland, 13.
- Stokes, Robert, his examination, 173.
- Stolney and Newland, leases of, granted to Sir W. Raleigh, 94.
- Studley, Daniel, his examination, 175.
- Sturbridge fair, jurisdiction of Cambridge University in, 127.
- Suits, commission to the Earl of Bedford, &c. for hearing, 23.
- Sumptuary laws, proclamation of Queen Elizabeth for enforcing, 247, 489.
- Sussex, the Earl of, his letter to Queen Elizabeth on her projected marriage, 74.
- Swans, the game of, commission regarding, 49.
- Sweden and Denmark, peace between, confirmed under the Great Seal, 458.
- Swinerton, Sir John, his letter on the customs upon French wines, 459.
- Taylor, John, his Poem on the Duke of Lennox, 490.
- Thoms, Mr. W. J., his *Anecdotes and Traditions*, published by the Camden Society, 144.
- Throckmorton, Francis, his attainder, 112.
- Tin, Sir John Popham's letter respecting the mines, &c. 223.
- Tower, Chancery records in the, 1, 91, 427.
- dispute respecting the Liberties of the, 404.
- ordnance and stores in the, account of, 68.
- Trustees for charitable purposes, 223.
- Turner, Ann, account of the trial of, by an eye-witness, 470.
- Twedy, Henry, letter to Sir John Egerton, with news from Florence, 420.
- Tyrone, Earl of, Sir John Davys' account of the flight of, and information regarding the state of Ireland, 410.
- Tytler, Mr. P. F. his England under Edward VI. and Mary, 25.
- Undertakers in Ireland, denization of the Scottish, 442.
- in Munster, names of some of the chief, 118.
- Vernon, Henry, punished for slander against the Earl of Northampton, 457.
- Vicars Choral of Hereford, confirmation of a grant of lands to, 119.
- Vice-chamberlain of Cheshire, Privy Seal regarding, 193.
- Villiers, Viscount, afterwards Duke of Buckingham, fac-simile of his handwriting, 484.
- his letter to Sir John Egerton, 484.
- Viscount, fees on the creation of a, 480.
- Wadham, Mrs. Dorothy, fac-simile of her handwriting, and letter to Lord Ellesmere respecting Wadham College, 485.
- Wales, examiner's office in, the grant of stayed, 375.
- Walsingham, Sir Francis, his letter for a joint Patent of the Ordnance for Sir P. Sidney and Lord Warwick, 92.



Walsingham, Sir Francis, fac-simile of his handwriting, 100.

————— his letter for the reversion of the Alnagership of Devonshire and Cornwall to Mr. Parker, 93.

————— his letter respecting the foundation of St. Bees by Archbishop Grindall, 98.

————— his letter for a new grant of lands to the corporation of Colchester, 102.

————— his letter in favour of Mr. Reynoldes to be second judge in North Wales, 104.

————— his letter in favour of John Wilford for the bailiwick of Barking, 106.

————— his letter respecting lands, &c. forfeited by F. Throckmorton's attainder, 112.

————— his letter, as High Steward of Winchester, for a renewal of the charter, 114.

————— his letter for a new gift of Stanton Harcourt to All Souls, Oxford, 117, 132.

————— his letters respecting a bill to Mr. R. Waterhouse for a market and fair at Halifax, 107, 115.

————— his letter regarding a commission to reprieve felons, 116.

————— his letter for a patent to Lord Warwick as Keeper of the Parks at Grafton, 124.

Warwick, Earl of, appointed Keeper of the Parks at Grafton, 124.

Warwick, Earl of, and Sir P. Sidney, Masters of the Ordnance, 92.

———— Lady, her letter for the grant of a crown-lease to Mr. Lovelace, 124.

Waste lands in Jersey, commission to Sir Walter Raleigh for granting, 314.

Waterhouse, Robert, his bill for a market and fair at Halifax, 107, 115.

Watts, Mr., his letter on the antiquity of newspapers, 131.

Wightman, Edward, the burning of, at Burton-upon-Trent, 446, 448.

Wigmore, William, his conveyance of manors to Francis Throckmorton, 112.

Williams, Justice, his opinion of Sir Edward Coke, 448.

Wilson, Thomas, his letter to Lord Ellesmere respecting the treaties with the Netherlands, 476.

Winchester, renewal of the charter to the city of, 114.

———— Sir F. Walsingham, High Steward of, 114.

Windebank, Thomas, his letter to Lord Ellesmere, 134.

Wolfreston, Robert, his parliamentary services and their reward, 463.

Wollstat, Daniel, his offer to refine the English coinage, 191.

Wotton, Sir Henry, his letter to Marquis Spinola, 466.

Wright, Mr., his Elizabeth and her Times, 34, 93, 116, 180, 316.

York House, Lord Ellesmere's negotiation for renting, 221, 222, 223.

Zouch, Dr., his Life of Sir Philip Sidney, 92.





LONDON :

PRINTED BY J. B. NICHOLS AND SON, 25, PARLIAMENT-STREET.

F4549.25-

7187 1















